ÉTUDES MITHRIQUES

ACTA IRANICA
ACTA IRANICA

PREMIÈRE SÉRIE
VOLUME IV
Sous le Haut Patronage
de S.M.I. le Shahinshah Aryamehr

ACTA IRANICA
Encyclopédie permanente des Études iraniennes
Fondée à l'occasion du 2500e anniversaire
de la fondation de l'Empire perse par Cyrus le Grand

Première Série

Actes de Congrès

Acta Iranica 17

Édition
Bibliothèque Pahlavi
Téhéran-Liège

Diffusion
E.J. Brill
Leiden
ÉTUDES MITHRIAQUES

Actes du 2e Congrès International
Téhéran, du 1er au 8 septembre 1975

1978

DIFFUSION
E.J. BRILL
LEIDEN

ÉDITION
BIBLIOTHÈQUE PAHLAVI
TÉHÉRAN-LIÈGE
COMITÉ INTERNATIONAL

Prof. Sir Harold Bailey (Grande-Bretagne); Prof. George Cameron (E.-U.); S. Exc. Prof. Enrico Cerulli (Italie); † S. Exc. Dr Tara Chand (Inde); Prof. Henry Corbin (France); Prof. Jacques Duchesne-Guillemín (Belgique); Prof. Namio Egami (Japon); Prof. Dr. Wilhem Eilers (Allemagne); Prof. S. Ednan Erzi (Turquie); Prof. Richard Ettinghausen (E.-U.); † Acad. B.G. Gafurov (U.R.S.S.); Prof. Roman Ghrishman (France); S. Exc. Prof. García Gómez (Espagne); Prof. János Harmatta (Hongrie); Prof. Dr. Walther Hinz (Allemagne); Prof. Yahya Al-Khashab (Egypte); S. Em. Card. Dr. Franz König (Autriche); Prof. Georg Morgenstierne (Norvège); † Prof. Henrik S. Nyberg (Suède); Pir Husamuddin Rashdi (Pakistan).

DIRECTION

Le Conseil Culturel Impérial de l'Iran.
S.E. Shodjaeddin Shafa, Vice-ministre de la Cour Impériale, Directeur de la Bibliothèque Pahlavi.

RÉDACTEUR EN CHEF

J. Duchesne-Guillemín, professeur ordinaire à l'Université de Liège, assisté de Pierre Lecocq, assistant à l'Université de Liège, et de Jean Kellens, assistant à l'Université Johannes Gutenberg, Mayence.
Université de Liège. Place du 20 août 16, B 4000 Liège.

INSTITUTE OF FINE ARTS
NEW YORK UNIVERSITY

BL
1585
E 88
1975

ISBN 9004 03902 3
9004 05689 0

© 1978 by Bibliothèque Pahlavi, Tehran-Liège
All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or translated in any form, by print, photoprint, microfilm, microfiche or any other means without written permission from the publisher

PRINTED IN BELGIUM
Le 2e Congrès International d'Études mithriques s'est tenu à Téhéran, du 1er au 8 septembre 1975.
Le président d'honneur était S. E. Shodjaeddin Shafa, Vice-Ministre de la Cour Impériale, Directeur de la Bibliothèque Pahlavi.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Closca L. Baluta, Le Mithriacisme dans l'épigraphie de la Dacie</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Per Beskow, The Routes of early Mithraism</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ugo Bianchi, Mithra and the Question of Iranian Monotheism</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giulio Bonfante, The Name of Mithra</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Andrew Boyle, Raven's Rock: A Mithraic Spelaeum in Armenian Folklore?</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert J. Bull, The Mithraeum at Caesarea Maritima</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahmad Hasan Dani, Mithraism and Maitreya</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. R. Ellis Davidson, Mithras and Wodan</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Dietz, Baga and Miθra in Sogdiana</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eleonore Dörner, Deus Pileatus</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friedrich Karl Dörner, Mithras in Kommagene</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan B. Downey, Syrian Images of Mithras Tauroctonos</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. J. W. Drijvers, Mithra at Hatra?</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacques Duchesne-Guillemin, Iran and Greece in Commagene</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marcelle Duchesne-Guillemin, Une statuette équestre de Mithra</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard N. Frye, Mithra in Iranian Archaeology</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman Ghirshman, Le culte de Mithra en Iran</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hansman, A Suggested Interpretation of the Mithraic Lion-Man Figure</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helmut Humbach, Miθra in India and the Hinduized Magi</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jalaladdin Imam-Jomeh, In Search of a Mithraeum at Takht-e-Solaiman</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean Kellens, Caractères différemmentiel du Mihr Yašt</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henri Lavagne, Importance de la grotte dans le Mithriacisme en Occident</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marcel Le Glay, La Δέξιος dans les mystères de Mithra</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David W. Mac Dowall, Mithra's Planetary Setting in the Coinage of the Great Kushans</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manfred Mayrhofer, Die bisher vorgeschlagenen Etymologien und die ältesten Bezeugungen des Mithra-Namens</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexandru Popa, L'iconographie mithriaque d'Apulum</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaan Puhvel, Mitra as an Indo-European Divinity</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanns-Peter Schmidt, Indo-Iranian Mitra Studies: The State of the Central Problem</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Rüdiger Schmitt, Die theophoren Eigennamen mit altiranische
*Mithra- .......................................................... 395
Marcel Simon, Mithra, rival du Christ? .................. 457
Michael P. Speidel, Parthia and the Mithraism of the Roman
Army ................................................................. 479
Werner Sundermann, Some more Remarks on Mithra in the
Manichaean Pantheon ....................................... 485
Paul Thieme, Mithra in the Avesta ........................ 501
Hubertus von Gall, The Lion-Headed and the Human-Headed
God in the Mithraic Mysteries .............................. 511
Ernest Will, Origine et nature du Mithriacisme ....... 527
Edwin M. Yamauchi, *The Apocalypse of Adam*, Mithraism and
Pre-Christian Gnosticism ................................. 537

D. Francis a révisé les textes en anglais. La communication de
S. Insler paraîtra dans les Mélanges Vermaseren.
CLOSCA L. BALUTA

LE MITHRIACISME
DANS L’ÉPIGRAPHIE DE LA DACIE

Le culte du dieu Mithra a joui dans la Dacie romaine d’une grande faveur et a connu une diffusion remarquable notamment dans les grands centres urbains, ainsi que l’atteste le matériel archéologique aussi riche que varié mis au jour et, en général, publié 1.

En comparaison des manifestations similaires relevées dans d’autres provinces de l’Empire romain, l’abondance des matériaux épigraphiques mithriaques de Dacie (autels, plaques votives, statues, fûts de colonnes ou représentations en ronde-bosse) met en évidence la grande popularité de cette divinité iranienne sur le territoire de la province carpathique, qui n’a pourtant été soumise à la domination romaine que pendant 176 ans. Il suffit, à cet égard, de mentionner que, sur les quelques 3000 monuments épigraphiques découverts jusqu’à ce jour en Dacie, non moins de 101 sont dédiés à Mithra. Pour nous faire une image encore plus nette de leur diffusion territoriale, précisons que, sur ce chiffre, 31 pièces ont été mises au jour dans le centre militaire, économique, administratif et routier le plus important de la province de Dacie, Apulum, siège permanent de la XIIIe légion Gemina, 29 dans la capitale officielle, Sarmizegetusa, et 25 dans d’autres localités urbaines ou rurales 2. Aux nombreuses dédicaces épigraphiques mithriaques s’ajoutent une série de représentations figuratives fort variées comme iconographie, ainsi que quelques mithraea. C’est sans doute cette abondance de monuments mithriaques dans une zone archéologique et aux bornes chronologiques relativement restreintes

1 Le matériel épigraphique et figuratif concernant le mithriacisme se trouve dans le répertoire de Fr. Cumont, Textes et monuments figurés relatifs aux mystères de Mithra, Bruxelles, I-II, 1896, 1900; dans Ephemeris Daco-Romana, VI, p. 216-217; et chez M.J. Vermaseren, Corpus inscriptionum et monumentorum religionis Mithraeae, II, La Haye, 1960, p. 273-333. Pour les monuments découverts après 1960, voir la bibliographie dans le texte.

2 Potaissa-6, Micia-5, Napoca, Romula et Doșăt-3, Botoșești-Paia, Bumbești, Brucla, Caransebeș, Celei, Cioroiu Nou, Dierna, Deceea Mureșului, Drobeta, Germisara, Oarda de Sus, Ozd-Mureș, Pâuleni, Sfințești, Săcădate, Sucidava et Vințul de Jos-1.
qui a déterminé Wüst, parlant de Mithra (RE, XV, 2148), à situer la Dacie parmi „seiner wichtigsten Domänen“.

Répandu de bonne heure parmi les provinciaux, notamment parmi ceux des provinces orientales, le culte de Mithra a été apporté et diffusé en Dacie par les éléments populaires les plus variés. Une analyse minutieuse des plus de 90 anthroponymes figurant sur les monuments mithriaques de Dacie atteste l’existence de nombreux adorateurs d’origine grecque, sémite ou en général orientale, mais aussi d’un nombre important d’adeptes aux noms romains, dont l’origine ethno-territoriale précise demeure inconnue. Quant aux auteurs de dédicaces portant des noms à résonance persane, ils ne semblent pas être venus en Dacie de l’Iran même, mais plutôt de contrées plus proches de la Dacie — Asie Mineure, Paphlagonie, Pont, voire l’Arménie — peuplées d’Iraniens. Du reste ils n’érigent pas en Dacie que des monuments dédiés à Mithra, mais plutôt à des divinités du panthéon gréco — romain.

Dans l’épigraphie mithriaque de la Dacie, les formules dédicatoires sont nombreuses et variées. Les plus fréquentes, invoquant Mithra ou Mithra et Sol, sont en même temps les plus communes : Soli invicto Mithrae et Invicto Mithrae. La formule Invicto Mithrae, l’une des premières attestées dans la province nord-danubienne, pouvant être assignée aux dernières décennies du IIe siècle, figure en Dacie sur 10 monuments — à peu près autant qu’en Italie — répartis dans 4 localités. Les découvertes archéologiques de Dacie attestent le synchronisme des formules Invicto Mithrae et Soli invicto Mithrae; cette dernière connaît la plus large diffusion dans la province carpathique, où elle figure sur 19 monuments mis au jour en 10 lieux. Le rapport entre les dédicaces Soli invicto Mithrae et Deo Soli invicto Mithrae ou Deo invicto Mithrae, qui ne couvrent qu’une aire bien

---


4 Ajoutons à ceux publiés par Vermaseren: l’autel votif découvert dans le mur de l’église de Sfînteni, dép. de Teleorman (Studii Clasice, IX, 1967, p. 197), mais la lecture est erronée: FIRMVS au lieu de AETERNAL(is), comme sur le monument.

5 Outre celles publiées par Vermaseren, citons un autel votif à l’état fragmentaire découvert à Săcădate, dép. de Sibiu (Sargetic, V. p. 90).
plus réduite⁶, atteste la priorité de la première formule. Etant donné que dans la plupart des cas l’apposition du terme Deus se situe avant l’année 180, nous avons daté les monuments respectifs entre la dernière décennie du IIᵉ siècle et la IIIᵉ décennie du siècle suivant.

D’autres formules, plus rares en Dacie mais communes dans l’Empire romain, sont : Deo invicto (3 monuments)⁷, Invicto (2 monuments, dont l’un découvert à Ulpi Traiana) et Invicto Deo (1 monument).

Ce qui nous paraît toutefois particulièrement suggestif pour l’intensité et la popularité du culte de Mithra, ce sont une série de formules et d’attributs du dieu qui ne sont attestés, à notre connaissance, qu’en Dacie. Ainsi, par exemple, est l’attribut omnipotent — dont le sens est le même que celui du persan Nabarzès — dans la formule D(eo) inv(icto) o(mnipotent) M(ithrae)⁸, sur un autel découvert à Partos, élevé par Lucanus. De même la formule Deus Mithra, qui n’est connue dans les autres provinces de l’Empire qu’au génitif ou au datif⁹, est signalée en Dacie sur un autel de Micia, dédié par Rufus.


⁶ Deo Soli invicto Mithrae aussi bien que Deo invicto Mithrae sont attestées par deux monuments chacun à Apulum et par un monument chacune à Sarmizegetusa.
⁸ En Italie on rencontre les formes OMNIPOTENTI DEO MITHRAE et INVICTO DEO SOLI OMNIPOTENTI SANCTO CAELESTI. Pour la Dacie, voir également : CIL, III, 7779; Fr. Cumont, op. cit., 306; Vermaeren, op. cit., II, 1941.
découvert à Apulum, Soli invicto Mithrae ara Solis, sur un bas-relief découvert à Romula, Soli invicto sacrum, sur un autel de Sarmizegetusa (?), dédié par Aelius Iulius, Sancta Solis [invicti [M]ithrae [H]ae], sur un autel de provenance inconnue et enfin, sur un plus grand nombre de monuments, Soli invicto.\(^{10}\)

Les deux dadophores du cycle mithriaque, Cautes et Cautopates se retrouvent plus d’une fois en Dacie. Ainsi, Cautes apparaît une fois sous la forme Cauti, sur un autel d’Apulum consacré par Caius Herennius, une autre fois sous celle de Caute, sur un bas-relief de Micia. Cautopates apparaît dans une inscription sous la forme bien connue de Cautopati au génitif sur un autre bas-relief découvert à Sarmizegetusa, élevé par Severus, Augusti libertus et sous la forme probablement unique de Cautopati sa(crum), sur une statue acéphale découverte à Sarmizegetusa, érigée par Synetus, adiutor tabularii.


Ainsi qu’il est bien connu, le courant des mystères mithriaques, si complexes et variés, a pénétré en Dacie par l’intermédiaire des commerçants orientaux, par des éléments de l’armée romaine dont Mithra était la divinité tutélaire, par des affranchis (exerçant souvent des fonctions administratives) originaires d’Orient, etc. C’est pourquoi les dédiants ont des attributs fort variés. Ainsi, un monument mentionne un sacerdos de Mithra du nom P. Aelius Artemidorus qui, investi de cette fonction par une colonie de Palmyriens de Macédoine,

\(^{10}\) Cette épithète apparaît aussi en Italie, mais sous des formes telles que: Numini invicti Soli Mithrae, Numini sancto Solis invicti Mithrae, Invicto numinis Mithrae. Pour Soli invicto sacrum, un autel découvert à Germisara (Materiale et cercetări arheologice, I, 1953, p. 757-758, n° 2, photo); l’épithète Sancto est attestée également dans les formes: Sancto invicto Mithrae (Italie), Sancto Domino invicto Mithrae (Italie), Deo sancto invicto (Mésie et Germanie), Deo sancto invicto Mithrae (Asie et Rome), Deo sancto Mithrae (Afrique et Mésie) et Numini sancto Solis invicti Mithrae (Italie). En ce qui concerne la formule Soli invicto, à celles mentionnées par Vermaseren viennent s’ajouter: un fragment découvert à Apulum, inédit; un autel découvert à Sipinaul, dép. de Harghita (Anuarul Comisiunii Monumentelor Istorice, Secția pentru Transilvania, Cluj, 1929, p. 311 = Ann. Ép., 1937, p. 141); un autel découvert à Suceava (Studi de cercetări de istorie veche, XVI, 1965, p. 660 = Ann. Ép., 1966, 322).

\(^{11}\) RE, XIV (1935), 1452-1453 (Wüst).
fut accueilli à son arrivée en Dacie comme hôte du temple de Mithra à Apulum, où il érige un autel à Invictus Sol deus Genitor. Plusieurs monuments sont dus à des personnages exerçant d’autres fonctions religieuses: Haruspex coloniae Apulensis et antistes, sur un autel de Sard dédié Soli invicto par C. Iulius Valens, Augur coloniae Sarmizegetusa sur un relief de Sarmizegetusa élevé par Cassius Maximus augustalis coloniae et M. Ulpius Caius, sur un bas-relief découvert à Sarmizegetusa, dédié Soli Invicto Mithrae par Spadius Valerianus, etc. On trouve également en Dacie quelques dédicaces dues à des fonctionnaires civils, comme conductores salinarum, sur un monument de Sinopaul dédié Soli invicto par C. Iulius Valentinus etc. Pourtant, les dédiants les plus nombreux et ceux aux fonctions les plus variées sont militaires. Mentionnons ainsi un ancien légatus de la Vª légion Macedonia de Potaissa, M. Valerius Maximianus qui, venu en Dacie pour la seconde fois, érige un autel Soli invicto Mithrae en tant que légat de la légion XIIIª Gemina. Q. Marcius Victor Felix Maximilianus, autre legatus Augusti legioinis XIII Geminae, dédie un autel Soli, puis M. Cocceius Genialis, vir egregius Procurator Augustorum duorum nostrum provinciae Dacie Porolissensis, élève un autel Deo Soli invicto, probablement sous le règne des empereurs Septime Sévère et Caracalla; citons encore un legatus Augusti legioinis XIII Geminae sur une dédicace Soli invicto d’Apulum élevée par C. Caerellius Sabinus et une autre par Q. Caecilius Laetus; Decuriones coloniae Sarmizegetusa Metropolis sur un fût de colonne votive de Sarmizegetusa érigée par Victorinus et Maius, fils de Marcus; Praefectus alae II Pannoniorum, sur un autel de Gherla dédié à Invicto Mithrae par M. N. Lucretianus (?); conductores armamentarii sur un bas-relief d’Apulum dédié Soli invicto Mithrae par Turranius Marcellinus et Antonius Senecio junior; tesserarius, sur un autel de Potaissa dédié Deo invicto par Flavius Marcellinus; imaginer legionis XIII Geminae sur un bas-relief d’Apulum élevé par M. Ulpius Linus; Aedilus tabularii sur une statue acéphale de Sarmizegetusa dédiée à Cautopati sacrum par Synetus; actarius praepositi Numeri Saurorum Sagittariorum sur un autel de Romula dédié Soli invicto Mithrae par Antonius Zoilus; beneficiarius consularis sur un bas-relief fragmentaire d’Apulum; signifer legionis XIII Geminae sur un autel dédié Soli invicto Mithrae, érigé à Apulum par Caius Iulius Marcianus, etc.

Sont attestées de même une série de milites legionis V Macedonicae, sur un bas-relief de Potaissa dédié par Aelius Maximus, sur un autel découvert dans le même lieu, dédié Invicto érigé par Aelius Montanus,

A côté de ceux-ci, on trouve aussi quelques affranchis exerçant des fonctions administratives, parmi lesquels deux comptables-caisiers (*dispensatores*), à savoir Ampliatus et son remplaçant (*vikarius*), Protas, qui ont érigé un autel à *Nabarzes* pour la santé du premier; un *Augusti libertus tabularius*, sur un autel dédié *Soli invicto Mithrae*, élevé à Sarmizegetusa par Carpion; *Augusti libertus* sur un bas-relief avec l’inscription probable *Cautop(?)ati* érigé à Sarmizegetusa par Severus; *libertus actor*, sur un autel *Soli invicto* élevé par C. Iulius Omucio à Sinpaul, avec la même dédicace; *vicecimae libertus* sur un bas-relief de Dostat dédié *Iovi Soli invicto Deo Genitori Rupe Nato* élevé par L. Aelius Hylas, etc.

Mentionnons aussi des simples affranchis et esclaves, tels que Euthices sur deux inscriptions d’Apulum dédiées *Deo Soli invicto Mithrae*; Fortunatus sur un autel de Sâcâdate dédié *Soli (?) invicto Mithrae*, etc., et quelques dédicaces à caractère spécial, telles que *templum a solo fecit*, sur un autel dédié *Deo invicto* érigé à Micia par P. Aelius Euphorus et *qui et templum* sur un autel de Partos dédié *Soli invicto Mithrae* par C. Nummius Amandus.

Plus que tout autre culte oriental, le mithriacisme est, en Dacie, la manifestation d’une «mode» du temps, celle de l’«orientalisation» de l’Empire romain. C’est pourquoi il est dépourvu d’une vraie base ethnico-démographique et n’est pas en mesure de fournir des indications précises sur l’origine de ses adeptes ou de ses prêtres, même si une ambiance gréco-orientale est attestée ainsi que nous l’avons déjà souligné, pour beaucoup d’entre eux. Il s’agit par conséquent d’un phénomène à signification presque exclusivement culturelle, et non pas ethnique.
The beginnings of Mithraism are largely unknown. The earliest monuments we know about appear within the boundaries of the Roman Empire, and the common assumptions of an earlier, Iranian form of the cult has been built solely upon conjecture. The idea that the mysteries have their roots in Persia and that they were brought to the west by "hellenized magi" is today open to increasing criticism.

It was the great authority of Franz Cumont that made this Iranian theory unquestionable for such a long time. Stig Wikander seems to have been the first scholar to question it in a book in which he radically denied the Iranian origin of the cult. The Mithras of the mysteries, according to Wikander, is not identical with the Iranian Mithra (whose name in Greek is Mithrēs), and the cult has arisen outside the sphere of Iranian religion; Wikander proposed the Danubian region as a likely origin of the mysteries. At that time he had to bear a great deal of criticism, but today his opinion seems to be more favourably received.

Most scholars are perhaps not likely to accept his thesis that Mithra and Mithras were — or were understood as — two distinct names, and some kind of Iranian background is generally supposed. On the other hand, there is increasing agreement that the Mithras of the mysteries and the Mithra of Iranian religion are very different, and that the one cannot immediately be derived from the other. The burden of proof rests with those scholars who believe in a direct Iranian origin.

The difference between the western mysteries and the Iranian worship of Mithra is obvious for various reasons. The cult of Mithra in Iran and its neighbouring countries was part of an inherited religious system and even had an official character; the mysteries, on the other hand, were carried out by private societies without

2 Études sur les mystères de Mithras 1, Vet. Soc. Årshok, Lund 1950.
any visible Iranian connections. The members were not Iranians, or of Iranian stock, they had no Iranian names, and even theophoric names such as Mithridates are conspicuously absent. While Egyptians and Syrians certainly did carry their gods to Rome, there is no corresponding information about the Iranians, for the Iranian population in the Empire was minimal, and there was no Iranian diaspora-group in Rome.

The same has to be said about the language. There is no evidence that the worshippers — soldiers or slaves in higher positions — should have had any knowledge of Iranian languages, and thus it is most unlikely that they also had any knowledge of Zoroastrian tradition. Words like Nama and Nabarze, Cautes and Cautopates only confirm the scarcity of Iranian reminiscences and cannot be taken as evidence for a further acquaintance with Persian in one form or another. That the average Christian is able to say Amen or Hallelujah is no proof that he has some knowledge of Hebrew.

The mythological scenes, so often represented in Mithraic art, are unknown in the east, except perhaps in the form of scattered elements, often very remotely connected with those of the mysteries. The tauroctone, the accompanying animals, the two torchbearers, the cave and so on are completely unknown as a structure. It was therefore misleading when Cumont—and after him Vermaseren—mixed the monuments of the Iranian cult with those of the mysteries, thereby blurring the obvious distinction between the two systems.

The excavation of the Dura Mithraeum gave rise to expectations that a link between Parthian religion and the western mystery cult had been established, but these expectations have by no means been fulfilled. This Mithraeum is of a fairly late origin—if we consider the history of the mysteries as a whole—and neither architecture nor iconography give the impression of representing a primitive stage. On the contrary, the mysteries as well as the iconographical motifs seem to have been brought to Dura from the west. Palmyrene troops were stationed at the Danubian frontier in the beginning of the second century, and it is likely that they had picked up the mysteries there and had later brought them home to Syria. Moreover, the

3 This is evident from G. La Piana’s exhaustive work, “Foreign Groups in Rome during the First Centuries of the Empire”, Harvard Theol. Review 20 (1927), pp. 183-403.
4 E. D. Francis, “Mithraic graffiti from Dura-Europos,” Mithraic Studies 2, pp. 424-445, esp. p. 430 f. I have, independently of Francis, arrived at the same conclusion and have presented it in an unprinted essay.
paintings have been influenced by Parthian art both in style and in content (cf. the hunting scene, the two magi). This does not change the general impression that Dura is just a special case of those many Mithraea built by soldiers along the frontier of the Empire.

If we want to establish the routes of Mithraist expansion, we have to start within the Roman Empire and consider those regional varieties that appear in the monuments, and which seem to reflect different stages in the history of the cult. Mithraic iconography may indeed look stereotyped, but neither the art nor the inscriptions have always been cast in the same mould.

The study of regional varieties, however, encounters several methodological problems. Our knowledge is fragmentary, and sometimes pure chance will account for the fact that a certain type of evidence survived in one region and not in another one. In other words, one is easily lead into the dangerous temptation of arguments *e silentio*. So the Mithraic word *Nama* seemed until recently to be confined to inscriptions from Italy and Syria, but is now fairly well established as appearing in a Pannonian inscription.\(^5\)

Another immediate difficulty is that the monuments offer no direct evidence for the roads along which the cult spread. The iconographical representations which are generally divided into various schools may well have arrived on the spot considerably later than the cult itself and there is no definite proof that the artist travelled by the same route as the cult. From this point of view the epigraphical evidence seems to be more reliable and in the following discussion I limit myself mainly to the inscriptions.

In some cases the local or regional spread of certain elements is so obvious that it can hardly be explained as just a matter of chance. The lion-headed figure is concentrated in Italy, is far less frequent in the provinces, and seldom appears in the Danubian region.\(^6\) The well-known seven grades have mainly been found in inscriptions from Dura and from Rome, and in Rome especially in one Mithraeum, under S. Prisca on the Aventine. Observations of just this kind may

---


\(^6\) J.R. Hinnells, “Reflections on the lion-headed figure in Mithraism,” *Acta Iranica* 5 (1975) p. 368 f., where the diagrams indicate the distribution of the figure. *CIMRM* 1705 (from Carnuntum in Pannonia) is a *fibula*, which may easily have been brought there from elsewhere.
open up the possibility of placing the mysteries within a geographical and historical context. Two areas are of a special interest in these respects, Pannonia and Syria, where distinct features are to be found in inscriptions and, to a certain extent, also in art.

Mithraic inscriptions from Pannonia are rich in otherwise unknown or rare expressions, an indication that the mysteries have here gone through a creative phase. This is especially evident in those inscriptions that mention the rock-birth of Mithras, common as a motif in art but seldom given verbal expression. *Petrae genetrici* is known in three or four instances from Pannonia and in two from elsewhere. *Naturae dei, nascentem deum,* and *genitor luminis* are only known from Pannonia, *deo genitori* has been found in the neighbouring provinces of Dalmatia and Dacia. The enigmatic expression *transitu dei* is known in six instances, five from Pannonia and one from Dalmatia, while *fonti perenni* is known from four inscriptions, all from Pannonia.\(^7\)

Some expressions have been found in Pannonian and Roman inscriptions but are unknown elsewhere, an indication that Pannonia has here been the donor. It is not uncommon that traditions have travelled from the provinces to Rome, while it is far less likely that a Roman tradition has spread to just one province but nowhere else. In its fully written form the well-known and much-debated word *Nabarze* has only been found in Rome, in Pannonia and in Dacia.\(^8\) Apart from the obscure inscription on the York statue, the name of *Arimanius* has only been found in two dedications from Pannonia and in two from Ostia and Rome, respectively. The names

\(^7\) *Petrae genetrici*: CIMRM 1490, 1652, 1674, 1743 (Pannonia), 1127 (Heddernheim), 1874 (Salona); *naturae dei*: CIMRM 1493; *nascentem deum*, CIMRM 1531; *genitor luminis*: CIMRM 1676; *deo genitori*: CIMRM 2007, 2008 (Došmat); Dr. Toth has kindly informed me that this formula also appears in an inscription from Sarmizegetusa; *transitu dei*: CIMRM 1495, 1497, 1722, 1737, 1811 (Pannonia), 1900 (Skelani); *fonti perenni*: CIMRM 1465, 1533, 1753, 1810; three other instances, recorded in CIMRM, are extremely dubious.

\(^8\) *Nabarze*: CIMRM 1790 (Aquincum in Pannonia), 501 (Rome), 2029 (Sarmizegetusa). CIMRM has several inscriptions with an *N*, which might, or might not, be an abbreviation of *Nabarze*: CIMRM 380, 915, 2153. CIMRM 872 (from Birdoswald) is not an abbreviation of *Nabarze*, E. & J. R. Harris, *The Oriental Cults in Roman Britain*, Leiden 1965, p. 39, n. 12. For a similar *N* on an altar from Lucey in France, see V. I. Walters, *The Cult of Mithras in the Roman Provinces of Gaul*, Leiden 1974, p. 130. *TMMM* 2, p. 179 (n. 585) lists an inscription from Rome, which Cumont considered to be a forgery, but which is accepted as genuine by M. Schwartz, "Cautes and Cautopates," *Mithrae Studies* 2, p. 414, n. 32.
of Cautes and Cautopates have been found in inscriptions from various places, but have their greatest frequency in Pannonia and Italy. As we have already said, new findings may change the picture, but, at present, the total evidence gives the strong impression that Pannonia has been an important and creative centre for the mysteries of Mithras, and that some of its traditions seem to have been carried from there to Rome.

Another tradition connects Syria (Dura-Europos) with Italy (Rome and Ostia). In this case the most important element is the full seven-grade scale of initiations, the epigraphic evidence of which has only been found in the S. Prisca Mithraeum and (except for the term heliodromos) in Dura. Several floor mosaics in Ostia likewise indicate the importance of the grades there. From the provinces other than Syria only the names of single grades have been found. The only iconographical representation of the grades outside Italy is the relief from Konjic in Dalmatia, where representatives of different grades surround Mithras and Sol at their banquet. In the Danubian region including Pannonia included there is no evidence for the grades, except pater and leo, which are always the most common ones.

The names of some of the less common grades (i.e., corax, nympha, and heliodromus) are of obvious Greek origin. In the S. Prisca Mithraeum they appear in a Latin form but have certainly been borrowed from a Greek-speaking community. Mithraic inscriptions in Greek are mainly limited to three regions: Italy (especially Rome), Cilicia-Syria, and the mouth of the Danube; in the last case the date of the inscriptions is uncertain and it is possible that they belong to a very late stage of Mithraic history. Greek-speaking Mithraists in Rome and in Ostia have certainly played a rôle in transmitting the seven-grade system to the Latin-speaking communities, but it is more questionable if they might also have created the tradition. They seem to have adopted the Latin language very fast and do not show

---


10 For the distribution of the inscriptions mentioning the grades, I have to refer to Dr. Gordon’s forthcoming book. Floor mosaics in Ostia: CIMRM 239, 287 and esp. 299; the Konjic relief: CIMRM 1896.

11 For the question of Greek inscriptions at the mouth of the Danube, see D.M. Pippidi, “În jurul descoperirilor mitrice din peștera Adam” (with a summary in French), Studii Clasice 13 (1971), pp. 143-148.
any other signs of having maintained a Greek identity. It is thus more likely that the seven-grade system has been created in Syria, and that in this case as well Rome has been the recipient. The common assumption that the seven grades have always and everywhere been part of the Mithraic mysteries seems unfounded, as long as no more evidence has appeared.

The regional varieties strongly indicate that Pannonia and Syria have made important contributions to the spread and internal development of the mysteries. The impression that two distinct traditions are really involved is supported by the fact that “Pannonian” and “Syrian” elements never appear mixed in any Roman Mithraeum but only in different Mithraea which might have had different traditions and a different origin.\(^\text{12}\)

From Pannonia and from Syria we may trace the roads of Mithraism back to the eastern part of the Danube, the two provinces of Moesia. It is here that the oldest known Mithraic monument has been found, which establishes the presence of the cult in this region around 100 A.C.\(^\text{13}\). The monuments from Moesia are very simple and lacking in those special elements that we have described as “Pannonian” and “Syrian”, and may well reflect an older stratum. From here the cult seems to have radiated towards the west along the Danube, and with Palmyrene soldiers over the sea to Syria. Wikander thus seems to be right in attributing to the eastern region of the Danube an important rôle in the earliest history of the mysteries.

But do we necessary have to stop here? If we want to go further back, perhaps trying to connect the cult with Iran, we will undoubtedly end up in hypothetical statements. The problem of origin, however, is too important to be left open. There are already various explanations just which have to be reconsidered and there are also new possibilities to investigate.

As E. D. Francis has well demonstrated, there is no evidence at all for the common idea that the Cilician pirates, mentioned by

\(^{12}\) The Mithraeum in Ostia with the Arimanius dedication (\textit{CIMRM} 222) has no trace of the seven-grade scale, nor does the S. Prisca Mithraeum, so rich in epigraphic evidence, have any formulas of the kind that I have labelled “Pannonian.” More important than such arguments e silentio is the general impression that the two traditions have never appeared as combined.

\(^{13}\) \textit{CIMRM} 2269 (from Novae/Steklen); for the date, see S.J. de Laet, \textit{Portorium}, Brugge 1949, p. 204, n. 4, and p. 385 (for the date of P. Charagonius Philopalaestrus, mentioned in the inscription).
Plutarch, should have carried the mysteries to Rome. Later evidence for the mysteries in Cilicia, such as the Anazarbus inscription and the medallion struck by Gordian III, are connected with movements of the Roman army and cannot be taken as an evidence of some indigenous mysteries in Cilicia.

Another favourite explanation, that Tiridates carried the mysteries to Rome during his visit to Nero in 66 A.C., has very little to commend it. Tiridates represented a traditional form of Iranian religion, evident from the fact that he strictly avoided travel by sea—a scruple that the pirates obviously did not share, nor Mithridates Eupator, who founded his kingdom on the Black Sea, and to whom we will return later. Mithra is never mentioned in the records of Tiridates’ visit, and the Persian magi that he brought with him do not seem to belong there either. Most important of all, the mysteries as we know them, did not begin at the Emperor’s court, but among soldiers and slaves. Not until Commodus did the mysteries receive the favour of the Emperor.

More likely is the explanation that the legio XV Apollinaris has been the transmitter of the mysteries. Their campaign in the east, however, did not last very long, and the earliest evidence for the presence of Mithraists in this legion comes a too late to be relevant.

I would here like to point to another possibility. The location of the earliest Mithraic evidence not far from the mouth of the Danube is a reason to investigate communications across the Black Sea, at this time dominated by the so-called Bosporan kingdom, on both sides of the „Cimmerian Bosporus,” the present sound of Kerch east of the Crimea. As far as I know, the Crimea has seldom been mentioned in this context and may also sound somewhat far-fetched, but a glance at the map will demonstrate that this region was situated within easy reach of those who sailed on the Danube and on the Black Sea along its delta.

The Bosporan kingdom had been founded by Mithridates Eupator, king of Pontus in Asia Minor when he occupied the Crimea and other parts of the Black Sea coast about 110 B.C.E. and made them a part of his kingdom. It was here, to Panticapaion, that Mithridates took refuge after having been defeated by Pompey in Asia.

15 This view has been widely accepted, for example, by C.M. Daniels, “The Roman army and the spread of Mithraism,” Mithraic Studies 2, p. 251.
Minor. The Bosporan kingdom continued to exist after the downfall of Mithridates, sometimes under the same king as Pontus, and subsequently it came under Roman influence. The Romans allowed the Bosporans to keep a kind of sovereignty, and to have an army and fleet of their own. Nero was the first Roman Emperor who sent troops to the Crimea.\textsuperscript{16}

Already from the beginning the Bosporan kingdom had a mixed population, Thracians, Sarmatians, Scyths, and, in the cities, a Greek population, for these were often old Greek colonies. There was a strong Iranian element, which increased when Mithridates transferred soldiers and colonists here from the eastern parts of Asia Minor. the growing iranization is evident from personal names, clothing, and weapons\textsuperscript{17}.

There is no explicit evidence of a cult of Mithra in the Bosporan kingdom, but there are some indications that have to be considered. Some coins from Panticapaion and from Gorgippia have on the obverse the head of a male figure with a Phrygian cap, and on the reverse Dionysos with a bunch of grapes\textsuperscript{18}. Now we know that Mithridates regarded himself as a \textit{neos Dionysos}, and the Dionysos-figure seems to express this claim. Obverse and reverse often correspond, and thus there is some reason to believe the figure on the obverse to be Mithra whose name is part of that of the king. On his Phrygian cap he carries a crescent and a star like a badge, an old Persian symbol that appears on other coins of Mithridates and which supports the claims of the king to represent the old Persian dynasty. The figure is obviously not Men, whose crescent is invariably visible behind his shoulders\textsuperscript{19}.

Another possible piece of evidence is offered by the five terracotta plaques with a tauroctone, found in Crimea and taken into the records of Mithraic monuments by Cumont and Vermaseren\textsuperscript{20}. If

\textsuperscript{16} The history of the Bosporan kingdom is thoroughly treated in V.F. Gajdukević, \textit{Das Bosporanische Reich}, Berlin 1971.
\textsuperscript{17} M. Rostovtzeff, \textit{Iranians and Greeks in South Russia}, Oxford 1922, p. 156.
\textsuperscript{18} E.H. Minns, \textit{Scythians and Greeks}, Cambridge 1931, pl. VI:10; Gajdukević, \textit{op. cit.}, pl. III:50, 51. The date of these coins is uncertain; they are from the first century B.C.E., possibly from Mithridates' reign.
\textsuperscript{19} For the iconography of Men, see E. Lane, \textit{Corpus Monumentorum Religionis Dei Menis (CMRDM) I}, Leiden 1971.
\textsuperscript{20} \textit{TMMM} 2, p. 191 f.; \textit{CIMRM} 11-12. There are in fact five plaques of two different types, represented by the two instances in \textit{CIMRM}. W. Blawatsky / G. Kochelenko, \textit{Le culte de Mithra sur la côte septentrionale de la Mer Noire}, Leiden 1966, p. 14 ff.
they are Mithraic, they are certainly the oldest known representations of Mithras tauroctone; the somewhat varying dates given by Russian archaeologists will set the beginning of the first century A.C. as a *terminus ad quem*, which is also said to have been confirmed by the stratigraphic conditions.  

The plaques are typical Bosporan terracottas and it seems clear that they have been made on the spot, not imported from Asia Minor as Cumont had suggested. The dress of the tauroctone is of the same kind as found in other terracottas, with a Phrygian cap, loosely hanging down at the back, and *anaxyrides*.  

At the same time it must be admitted that the plaques have some strange features, which make it debatable if this is really Mithra(s). Most striking is the fact that his genitals are visible as they are in the iconography of Attis, which is accentuated by high *anaxyrides*. Instead of the tunic and the flowing cloak he wears a kind of jacket, buttoned over the breast with only one button, perhaps the attempt of a not so skillful artist to represent a cloak. The bull is small and has a hump, and the tauroctone does not plunge his knife into the flank of the bull, but holds it lifted. The nudity gives the figure the character of a fertility god and if we want to connect it directly with the Mithraic mysteries it is indeed embarrassing that the first one of these plaques was found in a woman’s tomb. It is impossible, however, to disregard these figures completely in a discussion of the Mithras tauroctone, if they only represent a sideline of the tradition.

Another possible connection with the mysteries of Mithras is suggested by the Bosporan *thiasoi* or *synodoi*, private societies that flourished in the Bosporan cities, and which had a special character, different from that of their counterparts in other Hellenistic cities.

---

21 A review of the research reports (which are all in Russian) in Blawatsky / Kochelenko, *op. cit.*, p. 21. The latest date given is that of the two authors, who attribute the plaques to the second half of the first century B.C.E. or the beginning of the first century A.C.


23 Compare the plaques with the terracotta figures in Antiquités du Bosphore Cimmérien (1854), rééditées ... par S. Reinach, Paris 1892, pl. LXIV; Rostovtzeff, *op. cit.*, pl. XXX.


25 The Nike tauroctone, from which the iconography of the bull-killing Mithras is generally derived, has been found in one instance on the Crimea, on a ring of unknown provenience, *Antiquités ...,* pl. XVIII nr. 7. The deer-killing Artemis is represented on Bosporan coins, Minns, *op. cit.*, pl. IV: 16, 27.
We know these guilds mainly through inscriptions where all the members tend to be named. From these inscriptions it is evident that the societies were exclusively masculine and that the members were soldiers and belonged to the aristocracy. The guilds were associated with the cult of some divinity, mostly of Oriental origin. The most well-known of these gods is always referred to as theos hypsistos, with a term probably borrowed from the Jews. Otherwise there is nothing Jewish about this god who was connected with the sun and who is always represented as riding as so many other gods in Thracia and Asia Minor, Mithra included.

The Bosporan guilds had a closed, esoteric character, and during the period in question, the number of members in one guild seems to have been limited to 15-20 persons. They called each other adelphi and stood under the leadership of a patēr. There were also several other officials, sometimes with unknown functions. All this comes much closer to the mysteries of Mithras than anything similar to be found during the period immediately preceding the earliest evidence for the mysteries.

It has been suggested that the special character of the Bosporan guilds may be understood against an Iranian background, especially as the population and its culture was so strongly iranized. It is tempting to relate these aristocratic soldier clubs with the Iranian Männerbünde, the societies of warriors, which Wikander and Widengren have tried to reconstruct, but I want to leave this controversial issue aside, since it is not clear what rôle these societies may have played in Roman Imperial times. Among the titles of Bosporan guild officials we also find the terms gymnasiarhēs and neaniskarchēs with the education of the youth as their task; according to Widengren, this is precisely the main function of the Parthian societies of warriors.

26 Minns, op. cit., p. 625; Gajdukević, op. cit., p. 457.
28 D. Tudor, Corpus Monumentorum Religionis Equitum Danuviorum (CMRED), Leiden 1969, has a rich material.
30 Rostovtzeff, op. cit., p. 166.
31 S. Wikander, Der arische Männerbund, Lund 1938. G. Widengren, Die Religionen Irans, Stuttgart, p. 23ff. Widengren has also wanted to derive the mysteries of Mithras from the Iranian societies of warriors (ibid., p. 224), but without considering a possible intermediary stage.
Not until the middle of the first century A.C. did Roman troops appear in the Crimea. For a long time the Bosporsans had been allowed to run their own defense forces, but at this time the Sarmatians pressed forward so hard that the Romans understood the danger for their own interests. A Roman force was sent from Moesia under the leadership of Plautius Silvanus Aelianus in order to relieve Chersonnesus, besieged by the Sarmatians. It as also possible that the Crimea was used as a base during Nero's expedition against Armenia, which was, in fact, never carried out. Anyway, there were Roman troops stationed on the Crimea in the 60's. Josephus tells us (Bell. 2.6.14, in a speech allegedly given by king Agrippa) that there were 3000 Roman soldiers present in the Bosporsus in 66 A.C.

Unfortunately we are not very well informed about the composition of the Roman troops; we only know that they were sent from Moesia. Most of the Roman inscriptions on the Crimea are from the second century or later. Some stamped tiles may date from the first century and these mention the legions I Italica and XI Claudia, also known from Moesia, and the most likely answer is that the troops consisted of vexillationes from these two legions.

Towards the end of the first century, probably during the reign of Domitian, Roman troops left the Crimea in order to strengthen the Danubian frontier. In Trajan's time we find the two legions in Moesia, I Italica at Novae/Steklen, and XI Claudia at Durostorum. In Novae, the earliest known Mithraic monument in the west has been found, and inscriptions from both Novae and Durostorum tell us that the mysteries of Mithras were practised by soldiers from these two legions.

It seems that it might be possible to use the evidence mentioned here in order to build a model of the early communications between Iranian culture and the mysteries among the soldiers at the Danube. Let me once again emphasize that this is merely a model, intended to be used for further research, not a finished theory.

The Bosporan situation at this time is unique because Roman and Iranian soldiers here fought together against a common enemy, the Sarmatians. I therefore suggest that the Roman soldiers have been in contact with Bosporan soldiers' guilds, that some of them may

33 Gajdukević, op. cit., p. 344.
35 On Novae/Steklen, see above, n. 12. CIMRM 2271, 2273.
have been initiated there, and that they have formed their own societies on this model. As the divinity to be worshipped in the secret societies, they chose the Iranian Mithra, of whom they may have had very confused ideas. On their return to the Danubian frontier, the cult lost all its Iranian roots and was consolidated as a mystery cult among the soldiers. Two well-known facts may be explained in this way: that the mysteries had their adherents mainly among the soldiers—for they were soldiers’ or rather officers’ clubs already from their beginning—and also that the language of the mysteries was generally Latin, for Latin was the language of the legions. Not until the beginning of the second century were “barbarians” recruited to the army and organized in numeri with Greek language.\(^{36}\) Such a numerus Palmyrenorum was stationed at the Danubian frontier, and, as I have suggested, it was these troops that carried the mysteries to Syria and translated their terminology into Greek. Perhaps the name of Mithras may be explained, if it existed within the mysteries in a Latin form before it appeared in Greek transcription. But this will require further investigation.

MITHRA AND THE QUESTION OF IRANIAN MONOTHEISM

In 1920 Pettazzoni wrote: "But the work of the Reformer was not exhausted in the elaboration of ancient concepts. The Reformation had also its truly new, great conception: the monotheistic conception (...) The other gods of the preexisting religion Zarathustra negated as gods—and in this Reformation was also Revolution. They were daëvas, and they remained daëvas: but the meaning of the word daëva (...) turned into the contrary of god. Now we understand why Indra and Nā̄ṣha(i)ṣya are demons in the Avesta."¹ The picture is clear, but also schematic. According to this standard, one wonders why Mithra, who is admittedly ignored in the Gāthās, is not a daëva in the younger Avesta, but a yazata. This did not escape Pettazzoni who wonders whether this non-daevification of Mithra was caused by Mithra’s peculiar connection with Ahura Mazda. Nevertheless he answers the question negatively, citing other deities of the “Iranian traditional religion” who enjoy the statute of yazatas: Varōhrayna (Yt. 14), Apām Napāt (Y. 19, 52) etc. One could also recall that Anahita is “enemy to the daëvas, true to the law of Ahura” (Yt. 5). The question of a connection between ‘daevification’ of some Proto-Aryan deities and ‘monotheism’ remains unanswered.

More recently the question has been touched upon, in the course of a more sophisticated treatment by Ilya Gershevitch²: the polytheists—he writes—are described as ‘worst’ in the Gothic Y. 32. 3-5: “But you gods all are a manifestation of evil thinking, and he who so-much worships you (is a manifestation) of falsehood and dissent...”. (It is the same Gāthā in which the famous words about the bull and the sun are to be read)³. “We learn from this passage,”

¹ La religione di Zarathustra nella storia religiosa dell’Iran, Bologna 1920, p. 55. As for Indra, reference is made to Vd. 10, 9; 19, 43.
³ According to Gershevitch, ‘seeing the cow and the sun’ is an idiomatic expression for ‘going to Paradise’ (op. cit. p. 79). The Gothic text would read: “For that man would indeed be a perverter of doctrines sowing unholy confusion in the minds
writes Gershevitch, “that Zoroaster viewed the gods as mere ‘Hirn-
gespinste’ ...”\(^4\), adding that “it comes as no surprise to find that this 
affront to traditional thinking was promptly buried with its 
discoverer ....” Arguing from the compound *daēvō.zuštā* in 
the passage quoted, and affirming that “the verses...make sense only if 
*daēva* has one and the same meaning throughout them,” Gershevitch 
concludes that the meaning of *daēva* in the Gāthā in question must 
be ‘gods’ and not ‘false gods.’\(^5\) Moreover, “the Gāthās invariably speak 
of the gods (*daēvas*) in the plural” (a very pertinent point in Gershe-
vitch’s argumentation), and “we are cramped by our calling a ‘god’ 
also Zoroaster’s sole god, Mazdā. The prophet suffered from no 
such disability. By referring to Mazdā as simply ‘the Lord (Ahura), 
he remained free to bring to bear on the gods the full brunt of his 
total rejection of them all....” We leave aside one further argument 
of Gershevitch which we do not understand, namely, that to Zar-
thustra the gods were mere thoughts, conceived by erroneously thinking 
men, and that the gods, “existing as thoughts, had it in them to 
think, i.e. to choose” (according to Y. 30, 6 where it is said that the 
gods chose wrongly). What is interesting to us is that Gershevitch, 
calling the alternative that it was not Zoroaster but Zoroaster’s 
successors who changed the meaning of *daēva* from ‘god’ to ‘devil,’ 
reaches the conclusion that “when Zoroaster inveighs against the 
gods, invariably in the plural, adding ‘all’ so as to permit no exception, 
he inveighs not against demons but against polytheism, the traditional 
age-old Indo-Iranian religion, *all* of the gods revered within which

of his innocent audience, who maintained that Paradise is the place where the worst 
of men go.” No allusion is made to Mithra as a slayer of the bull and a vanquisher 
of the sun (as it was maintained by Lommel, “Wörter und Sachen”, 1938, p. 245, 
as quoted by Duchesne-Guillemin, *Zoroastre*, p. 252). A criticism of the attribution 
to Zarathustra of a condemnation of the Haoma and the sacrifice can be found 
in Zehner’s *Dawn and Twilight of Zoroastrianism* p. 85f.

\(^4\) i.e. “mere products of thought”.

(and “Die Religion der Achämeniden”. *Acta antiqua Acad. Scientiarum Hungaricae*
plus probable, les dieux de la Babylone, dont le culte fut supprimé lors du châtiment 
de la province rebelle. Mais cet emploi présupposait le sens de ‘dieu dont le culte 
est proscrit’, qui est celui de *daēva* dans l’Avesta.” (But see also our *Addendum*, 
n. 14). Some points of the argument of Gershevitch are anticipated by H. H. Schaeder,  
*ZDMG* 1941, p. 445ff. (*daēvas* = verworfene ‘Götter’ in the Gathas, identified later 
with the band of demons of popular belief). See *Addendum*, p. 44 n. 14.
he had dismissed as inexisting.” And he adds: “This is why one looks in vain for Mithra or any other pagan god’s name in the Gāthās.” In Gershevitch’s opinion, it was only later that, under the “relentless pressure” of the resurging polytheists, “a feeble-minded Church leadership gave in, having hit on a face-saving formula that satisfied the majority of both Zoroastrians (...) and polytheists.” According to this formula the gods Zoroaster had declared ‘manifestations of evil thinking’ were not the gods whom the gods-worshippers worship, i.e., Mithra, Haoma, Vayu, Varāhraynā and the others. The condemned ‘gods’ were demons. Instead, Mithra, Vayu, Haoma, etc. “were reverend also to Zoroaster.” “And so yazata,” Gershevitch continues, “the plain gerundive of the Avestan verb yaz- ‘to revere,’ found itself suddenly raised in the Younger Avesta to the exalted position of general word for ‘god’. This way, Zoroaster’s absolutely monotheistic “prohibition to classify the gods and Ahura Mazda under a single heading” was circumvened, but, on the other hand, “only through dedaivification could ancient Mithra become ‘reverend’ to Zoroaster’s successors.”

All this deserves full attention, particularly as far as the plural (and thus to a certain extent indiscriminate) Gothic use of daēva is concerned. But in our opinion the question again arises: why did Mithra benefit from this dedaivification in the Younger Avesta, together with Vayu, Haoma, etc., and not, say, Indra? And again: Was Mithra ever conceived of as a daīva in pre-Zoroastrian Iran, so as to be the object of “dedaivification” in a later period? Did perhaps Mithra, with other deities, belong—already in pre-Zoroastrian times—to a class of superhuman beings, different from the other superhuman beings which were called daivas? Is it here that we find the very reason — a reason to be qualified as religionsgeschichtlich — for the different fate of Mithra and Indra in the Younger Avesta? Surely all these questions are involved in the vaster question of the signification of the Zarathuṣtra message, and in the question of Gothic monotheism, or at least silence about those who were to be called the yazatas in the Younger Avesta. But we shall concentrate on the issue about ‘Mithra and the question of Iranian monotheism.’ In other words, we shall try to contribute, by a sort of inductive procedure, to the more general question about monotheism and the concept of Divinity in Zoroastrianism; this approach is all the more appropriate since the reverse procedure—the one deductive from the general concepts of monotheism and Divinity—would be contrary to historio-
graphical methodology and indulgent to arbitrary categorization, against
which Gershevitch warns us, in our using the term ‘god.’

Probably, something in the Indo-Iranian (Proto-Aryan) nature of
the daēvas turned these into demons in the Iranian space; something
which was also proper to Indra, in opposition to Mit(h)ra. Most
probably, the divarication of the destinies of Mithra and Indra in
the Iranian space was caused by the personal characteristics of these
two gods and their functions in the pantheon and in cosmogony,
already in Indo-Iranian times. This was probably due to some kind
of violence, implicit in Indra’s nature, as well as in the cosmogonical
deeds of this deity, very different from the nature and deeds of
Mit(h)ra. As for the Vedic Mitra, we can characterise this god, as
Gonda has done, as “the god who puts things right, who, while
maintaining Rta, regulates, the contacts between men and the divine
powers” ... “His [Varuṇa’s] companion or complement Mitra is
likewise concerned with the Rta—and, like him, a possessor and
promoter of Rta, but rather as its maintainer, as the one who
keeps its manifestations in the right condition, who stabilises, redresses,
adjusts, restores” ... “As far as the Veda is concerned, there is a god
Mitra and an appellative mitram which expresses the main idea
the god stands for: the maintenance, without wrath or vengeance,
of right, orderly relations, the actual manifestations of which were,
first and foremost, alliances and active benevolence.”

This does not mean that ‘benevolence’ is the essential trait of a
Mitra ‘friend’ as contrasted to the ‘terribleness’ of Varuṇa; we here
have to trust in Thieme’s criticism of the Dumézilian scheme. As
Thieme observes, not only Varuṇa’s but also Mitra’s wrath is
referred to in the Rigveda: 7, 62, 4. (We quote from Grassmann): 7

Nicht mögen zürnen Varuna und Vaju
nicht Mitra uns, der liebste aller Männer...

and 7, 65, 3:

6 But one must consider that the distinction between the asuras and the devas is
not always strict (not even for which Indra is concerned): W. N. Brown, “The Creator
Myth of the Rig Veda,” Journ. of the Amer. Orient. Soc. 62 (1942), p. 85ss., see below,
p. 28 and notes 21 and 56.
7 Mithraic Studies, p. 51f.
8 Mitra and Aryaman. Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences,
New Haven Conn., vol. 41, nov. 1957, pp. 9 and 18.
Ihr (Varuna und Mitra) seid des Unrechts seilversehne Wehren, 
dem bösen Menschen nicht zu überschreiten...  

But, to put it in Thieme's words, “in the Rgveda Mitra and 
Varuṇa do not, in general, do their fighting themselves. The fighting 
is done by Indra, who is depicted as their heroic executive, so to 
speak”;—the *amitra* “(a man) without contract” (in Thieme's trans-
lation) “is slain by Indra, for his unethical action”  

RV 10, 89, 
dedicated to this god, is formal in this connection: Indra, who slew 
Vṛtra, and liberated the waters, can be approached by these words: 
st.8f. Du Indra, als der weise Schuld-Verfolger, 
erhaust das Unrecht, wie das Schwert die Glieder, 
Der Menschen, die des Varuna und Mitra 
Gesetz verletzen, wie den Freund die Bösen. 
Die bösgesinnt den Arjaman und Mitra 
und Varuna, die einigen, beleid'gen, 
auf solche Feinde, starker Indra, schleudere 
die starke wucht'ge Flammenkeule nieder (Thieme : "...those without 
contract...").

So, with all his violence, or better, in virtue of this, Indra is the 
supporter of the Law and of Loyalty of Varuṇa and Mitra  
as he is also the supporter (and the lord, as the same hymn puts it) of the 
whole universe, a lord to be invoked in war and in peace.

However, this is far from exhausting the personality of Indra: his 
relations to the fidelity of contract are rather ambiguous, as may be 
seen—even already in the *Rigveda*—in the well known episode of 
Namuci, also quoted by Thieme.  

Acting cunningly, Indra cuts of the head of this demon, which, in one version, can reproach him 
of being *mitrāhan*, ‘contract breaker.’ In more general terms, the 
great god Indra is frequently the ‘contradictory’ hero of strange 
adventures. Let us here recall RV 10, 86, the episode with 
Vrishākapi,

---

10 Thieme also quotes RV 7, 63,3: “These two (Mitra and Varuṇa) have many 
snares...”: *Mithraic Studies*, p. 30, with a discussion about the attribution of snares 
both to Varuṇa and Mitra (see also “The ‘Aryan’ gods...”, p. 311).
11 Cf. *Mitra and Aryaman*, II. cc. and p. 62. For other RV instances of Indra slaying 
12 Cf. RV 2, 12, 10: (Indra) “Der alle, die da grossen Frevel üben...mit dem 
Pfeile tödtest”. AV 3, 6, 2 *aśvattāḥ*, allied with Indra, Mitra and Varuṇa, is invited 
to crush the enemies. It is interesting to note that also the Aśvins, who are *devas*, 
can be ‘accompanied’ by Mitra, Varuṇa, Dharma, as well as by the Muruts: Thieme, 
13 *Mithraic Studies*, p. 26f., with references.
the ‘strong Monkey,’ where we find side by side the words of Indrāni, who magnifies her husband as a hero, and the words of Indra which underline the importance for him of the ritual drink offered by Vrishākapi to the gods (Geldner: “eine dramatische Szene im echten Volkston”)

Other elements also point to Indra as a popular hero, full of seeming contradictions or rather, a many-sided hero, but fundamentally constans sibi and unitary. One would almost say, with some limitations (on which, see below), that he represents a kind of trickster-demiurge, in whom heroic deeds and unseemly behaviour go hand in hand. Just those characteristics which caused some scholars to interpret him euhemeristically as a human hero (and perhaps as an ancient historic chieftain!) are the ones that point to him as a qualified mythical hero, not without resemblance in the mythologies of the world. Let us recall (chiefly from RV 4, 18, together with 3, 48) these characteristics, which could indicate a figure intermediate between a demiurge-trickster and a Thor. As for the aspects which can evoke the figure of a demiurge-trickster, Indra was born—according to his will—in an irregular manner, which was disapproved by his mother; he was deserted by her; “he seeks by himself his own way,”

---

14 See on this text Geldner, Der Rigveda in Auswahl, 2. Kommentar, Stuttgart 1909, pp. 184-187. According to Grassmann this hymn is late.

15 We give the reasons for this in the following pages, which in our opinion are an answer to the contrary position of Thieme, “The ‘Aryan’ gods...,” p. 313f.

16 Benveniste and Renou, Vṛtra et Vṛthrāṇa; see also J. Charpentier, “Indra”, Le monde oriental, 25, 1931, p. 14, and Barnett, quoted by Charpentier, see also n. 34.


18 As for Thor, see Charpentier, op. cit., p. 16. [On Mithras' putative similarity to Germanic deities, especially Wodan, see H. L. Ellis Davidson's contribution to these Proceedings, pp. 99ff., Ed.]

19 These characteristics recall to us the demiurgic trickster of Polynesia, Maui (see below, p. 26). Prematurely born, he is exposed by his mother in the sea, as an embryo, and is contemned by his brothers, who will later on have to acknowledge his qualities. Cf. also the Melanesian Qat (D. M. MacKenzie, Myths from Melanesia and Indonesia, p. 135f.), who is born from a petra genitrix (on this
he stole the soma in the house of Tvasṛ, or overwhelmed this deity, perhaps for the same purpose 20 (to get that soma which is so necessary to him); he ʻcaused his mother to be a widow,ʼ he slew his father 21; he knew times of misery; he was deserted by the gods perhaps just before his battle against the monster; he caused some cosmic utilities to exist (light, fire, water, milk 22); he freed the waters, killed a monster, he perhaps separated the heaven from the earth (see below); he seems to assume different figures (but in the context of his heroic greatness). Prajāpati did not create him spontaneously 23, but only upon the insistence of the gods; he was proverbial in erotic adventures 24; he was the protagonist of some unseemly episodes; he arouses comic impulses or mockery; he is irrational, sometimes amoral and treacherous, and, in this respect, he is so different from Mithra. On the other hand, as for his similarity with the German Thor: ʻles poètes...dépeignent en images vives ses lèvres, sa barbe flottante, la longueur de ses bras, la capacité de son ventre,... gros

motif in South-East Asia, Indonesia, Melanesia and Polynesia, cf. W. Münsterberger, Ethnologische Studien an indonesischen Schöpfungsmythen, Haag 1939, pp. 29, 34, 43f.), on the road, and has no father. He gives himself his name. As for the peculiarity of his birth, connected with incidents among the primordial beings, cf. also Kuʻurkil, Raven, a figure of Chukchee mythology, connected with the type of the demiurge-trickster. The Creator and his wife ʻforgotʼ to create him; during the night he originated from a garment belonging to the primordial couple: so he can (partially erroneously) boast of being ʻautocreatedʼ, a boasting proper also to other more or less analogous figures (cf. Il dualismo religioso, cit., p. 59). That the Creator forgot to create the Raven, who came to light anyway, is symptomatic of the Ravenʼs precocious, but necessary presence in a Weltanschauung. In another Palaeo-Siberian myth Raven is analogously born from the file-dust of the knife of the Creator.

20 Geldner: ʻTvasṛ widersetzt sich der Geburt Indras.ʼ

21 As for the motif of the slaying of Indraʼs father and the connected particulars, see W. Norman Brown, ʻThe Creation Myth of the Rig Vedaʼ, Journ. of the Amer. Orient. Soc. 62 (1942), p. 85ff. He interprets the myth (perhaps he is a little too concordistic) as a myth of separation of Heaven and Earth: see below. According to Grassmann the st. 12 and 13 of RV 4, 18, concerning Indraʼs mother as a widow and the slaying of the father are later. As to the question of the father of Indra see n. 37.

22 Thieme, ʻThe ʻAryanʼ gods...ʼ p. 314.

23 As we have recalled, the Raven of Chukchee mythology was not created by the Creator, who forgot to create him, but from a garment belonging to him: for the meaning of this ʻforgettingʼ, cf. n. 19, were other instances of ʻcasualʼ birth of analogous personages are quoted. But see also n. 18, and below, as to the theme of the divarication between the old gods and the divine hero.

24 Cfr. e.g. AV 3, 4, 6, quoted in n. 45.
mangeur, buveur insatiable de soma, souvent ivre et déchainé, paillard, il a des parties de Gargantua". And above all, "on le plaisante parfois tout en le célébrant".

As a trickster-demiurge Indra seems to show some similarities with another famous character of this type, Maui, the versatile and energetic hero of the South Seas. This personage, cunning, ambiguous, sometimes violent, particularly in his relations with his relatives, was prematurely born and was abandoned by his mother in the sea, as an embryo (the waters are benevolent also to the newborn Indra — in the context, it is true, of the ignominy contracted by him against her mother or his parents: RV 4, 18, 8, cf. 6). Maui was neglected and condemned by his brothers who will later have to acknowledge his qualities. Among other cosmogonical deeds, Maui raises with progressive effort the sky up to its actual position and in making this, he and his father, who helps him, reach to a gigantic size (one would say, as an Indra in face of the "two worlds," sky and earth: see below). He also discovered the fire in the Underworld, spying upon and following his mother (cf. Indra in RV 4, 18, who follows his mother, perhaps in the house of Tvaśṭṛ, where he drinks the soma (?)). Maui—as Indra—gives the general impression of a demiurge-trickster who dwells on a more heroic level than the tricksters of 'lower' mythologies (the North-American /Algonkin/ figure of Mananus-Manabozho-Wisaka could also be quoted in this context: to both, Maui and Wisaka, as also somehow to Indra, the gods have conferred the charge of guardian of the earth).

Another characteristic which is proper to these three personages is the euhemeristic interpretation to which they were submitted by ethnologists (or, respectively, philologists) not taking into due consideration their religious phenomenology (another shortcoming being the inter-

25 Benveniste and Renou, *Vṛtra et Vṛitragna*, p. 190. They consider wrongly these characteristics as pointing only to a human hero. They share this hermeneutical tendency with Charpentier (see below). As we shall see, the alleged 'divinisation' of Indra, the newcomer and young god, is to be interpreted otherwise, as well as his elevation to (divine) kingship, to which Charpentier points.


28 According to a version of the myth, as a reward for having received a drink from a woman; Westerwelt, *op. cit.*, p. 25; H. and Th.-W. Danzel, *Sagen und Legenden der Südsee Insulaner (Polynesien)*, Hagen i.W.-Darmstadt 1923, p. 31.

29 For these figures see U. Bianchi, *Il dualismo religioso*, p. 115ff.

30 See below, p. 27. It is surprising that Qat, another similar personage in the mythology of New Hebrides (see n. 19), was interpreted in the opposite way, as a debased god (Mackenzie, *op. cit.*, p. 143).
pretation of them as naturalistic entities, solar heroes etc.\(^{31}\). Maui—not less than Indra—is a unitary figure, which Tregear does not fully understand when he writes that Maui "seems to possess the powers of exalted deity at times, and then again to be a mere mortal full of fun and frolic, cunning and mischief\(^{32}\)." The fact is that Maui (who sometimes shows his superhuman powers when accomplishing deeds of a trivial nature) is not a god (nor a 'man') like the others, he is just a demiurge-trickster, but still a 'god' in the complex mythological pantheon of the Polynesians; note also that Manabozho rises to a divine size when fighting the chthonic manitus, the old gods of the Algonkian pantheon.

Certainly, all is far from coinciding in the types of Maui and Indra. \textit{Inter alia}, the former fails when seeking immortality for man: a motif (the connexion with the problems of death and life, or revivification) which is canonical with many demiurge-tricksters\(^{33}\). Now, Indra is too deeply embedded in the Indian pantheon to share this human existential aspect, as will be seen from the following discussion.

In other texts Indra is endowed with characteristics which rather recall those of the young divine hero — the young god and future demiurge — who fights against a monster that is menacing or harming the family of the gods. As a divine hero, on this occasion the gods endow him with full divinity. Let us recall \textit{RV} 6, 20, 2:

Dir, wie dem Himmel, räumten alle Götter,
o Indra, ein die ganze Gottheitsfülle (asura power),
Als du dem Vṛtra...

and \textit{RV} 7, 21, 7:

Der alten Götter Kraft sogar muss weichen
der Herrschermacht und Geistekraft, die dein ist...

Nach seinem Sieg verteilt die Schätze Indra... (See also \textit{RV} 3, 49, 1: the gods generate Indra in order to destroy Vṛtra. The Ādityas had not been successful against the monster).

These texts remind us of the episode in the Babylonian Enûma Eliš, where the gods endow the young god and divine hero Marduk with a (great) destiny, a destiny higher than that of the other deities, i.e., the quality of a king, before he starts fighting with Tiāmat and her monstrous host, for the safety of the gods themselves (\textit{E.E. III} 138;
IV, 21, 28)\textsuperscript{34}: Marduk is also endowed with ‘double divinity’ (cf. above: ‘die ganze Gottheitsfülle’). It is interesting in this context to note that Indra, who is “the supreme or sole deva”\textsuperscript{35} (cf. RV, 1, 32, 12: ‘du, der allein du Gott bist...’), is also called asura, and is endowed with the ‘full’ quality of asura on the occasion of his fight with Vṛtra. As we shall see, this points to a functional integration of the Vedic gods.

But this is not all. The eviction of Tiāmat and Vṛtra also had cosmogonic consequences. These are in connection with the attribution of higher destinies to both Indra and Marduk. This means that also in the cosmogonic realm there are similarities between the young god of Babylonia and the Indian hero: both are credited with the eviction of old, primordial elemental entities, who share something of the obstructive power of the primordial ‘gods’ typical of this kind of cosmogonies (as it also happens with Kronos and Zeus of the Greek myth of the Uranids, and with Tane, the demuurgic hero of the Maori myth of the violent separation of the cosmic parents, Rangi and Papa, Heaven and rocky Earth)\textsuperscript{36}. This is more so, if we are to trust the interpretation of Rigvedic texts, proposed by W. Norman Brown, according to which the father of Indra was Dyaus ‘Heaven’ whom Indra caused to be separated from Earth: reference is made to RV 4, 18; 4, 17, 4; 3, 54, 7; 4, 17, 12\textsuperscript{37}. Other

\textsuperscript{34} Another coincidence between the heroic deeds of Marduk and those of Indra is the momentary crisis and confusion of the Babylonian god when affronted with the raging Tiāmat (IV, 67f.); on the dread of Indra: Benveniste and Renou, op. cit., p. 156.

\textsuperscript{35} W. N. Brown, op. cit., p. 89.

\textsuperscript{36} As for Tiāmat, its corpse is finally severed into two parts, from which Marduk makes the sky and the earth. As to the motif of the separation of Sky and Earth as personified entities, see U. Bianchi, ΔΙΟΣ ΑΙΣΑ, Roma 1953, p. 137, ff. 174ff; id., Teagonie e cosmogonie; Staudacher, Die Trennung von Himmel und Erde, 1942; Numazawa, Die Weltanfänge in der japanischen Mythologie, 1946.

\textsuperscript{37} According to Geldner, ad RV 4, 18, where the irregular birth and the first adventures of Indra are narrated (see above, p. 24f.), hints to a jealousy against Indra on the part of his father, motivated by the future great deeds of his son. (See also Geldner’s interpretation of RV 3, 48, 4 where the boy Indra vanquishes Tvasṭr). This could point to a motif typical of the Ouranid-myth, and the selfish attitude both of Ouranos and Kronos against the young gods, who were their potential successors in the divine kingship: Kronos knew from Earth and the starry Heaven that it would fall to him to be supplanted by one of his sons (Hesiod, Theogony, vv. 464f., cf. 475). Another point of the same hymn could point to a situation analogous to that of the myth of the Ouranids:
texts, like RV 2, 12, 1, according to which the ‘two worlds,’ Earth and Sky, were afraid (Brown: ‘flew apart’) before the vigour of Indra, are better interpreted as a (hyperbolic) expression of the greatness of the deeds of the hero, in a cosmic scenario, this being more so as the same hymn, st.13, adds that Heaven and Earth submitted to him. Cf. also RV 7, 21, 6 (“der Weltenraum umfasst nicht deine Grösse”), 4, 18, 5 (“erfüllte beide Welten, der geborne”) and 5, 32 (“these two goddesses /Heaven and Earth?/ for dread yield precedence to the rush and the vigour of Indra”).

All in all Indra is a polyvalent hero, from the point of view of religious typology. This does not mean that he is not a fundamentally unitary character. By polyvalence we do not mean accidental concretion, not even that inherent ambivalence between vigour and less noble aspects which is perfectly at home in the undertakings of a trickster. We mean instead the coexistence in Indra, of traits recalling these two separate types, the demiurge-trickster and the divine hero à la Marduk. The first type seems well represented in him, but the second (the ‘promoted’ divine hero) endows Indra with the typical fully equipped figure of a polytheistic deity, with a great place in the

st. 12: Wer machte einst zur Witwe deine Mutter?
   Wer wollte dich im Ruh’n, im Wandern tödten?
   Und welcher Gott erbarmte da sich deiner
   als du am Fuss den Vater griffst und todt schlugst
   /zerschmettertest/?


Further to the question of the father of Indra (who, according to some scholars, was Dyaus, or Tvaṣṭṛ—whilst others deny he is attested as a god), see also J. Charpentier, “Indra”, Le monde oriental 25 (1931), pp. 16-20. (As for Indra’s mother, some identify her with Earth, an identification contradicted by others).

Finally, the ‘Sky and Earth’-interpretation of the birth and the deeds of Indra are not necessarily identical with the naturistic interpretation of this motif by Reichelt, “Der steinerner Himmel,” Indogermanische Forschungen 32 (1913), pp. 23-57. In any case, our interpretation of Indra does not necessarily imply that he was the son of a god, or of Heaven and Earth, or the son of Earth.
actual cult, i.e. an aspect, usually absent in the demiurge-trickster but absolutely essential in Indra, at least in the Vedic Indra (see below, p. 34). We could say that the historical-phenomenological problem about Indra lies in how to understand the relation of these two types in him.

Polyvalent, but not less specific in comparison with the other Vedic gods and demiurges, are also Indra’s warlike undertakings. As it has been remarked he fights against great gods (Brhaspati, Tvastr?38, Sky?) as well as against demons39 or other inauspicious beings. This versatility, as well as his above-mentioned connection with ṛta, are to be seen in the vaster context of a demiurge and hero, whose deeds are specific both of his very essence and of the different nature of the beings (primordial or demonic, or both) who are involved with him in demiurgic or heroic action. These two aspects—the nature of the demiurgic hero and of his counterparts—are functionally correlated, and this could explain that otherwise strange ‘complicity’ that, according to Benveniste and Renou40, links Indra and Vṛtra together. This sharply differentiates Indra from those other gods to which some other kind of demiurgic efficacy and cosmic function is attributed, as a Varuna or a Mitra—the Ādityas—not to mention a creator god such as Ahura Mazda. In other words, Indra is a demiurge who acts by effort, with the aid of soma (and of Viṣṇu), and, so to speak, by ‘material’ means, contrary to Varuṇa who, in Thieme’s words41, “by the magic power of spoken truth (ṛtā) ... has created the universe...”; contrary also to Mitra, who ‘unites’ men and ‘establishes’ or ‘strengthens’ the heaven and the earth (RV 3, 59, 1)42.

38 Cf. RV 3, 48, 4, perhaps also RV 4, 18, cited above (p. 24).
39 See Benveniste and Renou, op. cit., p. 191.
41 Mitra and Aryaman, p. 64.
42 But see Thieme, “The ‘Aryan’ gods....” p. 307 (below, in this note) and Gonda, Mithraic Studies, p. 46. Cf. Thieme, Mitra and Aryaman, p. 43, quoting Vedic texts on the cosmic function of Contract and True-Speech (as he interprets Mitra and Varuṇa). Güntert, Der arische Weltkönig und Heiland, p. 57 (as quoted by Thieme, p. 34), observes that (the fighting) Mithra is (partly, Thieme adds) painted with the same colours as the Vedic Indra: which Thieme proposes to interpret in the sense that both deities, “on certain occasions,” are “painted with the colors of the ancient God Victory.” Leaving aside for the moment the question of the connection of these gods with Vṛthragña (see below), we could conceive that Mithras’ bellicose connotation could have been strengthened by the elimination of Indra as a god in the Zoroastrian sphere. But one must remember, with Thieme (Mitra and Aryaman,
An interesting particular: Indra seems to have been contaminated by some of his deeds, for example, against his parents(?), which brought shame on him\(^{43}\), as well as against other characters\(^{44}\). This also can be typical of his function both as a demiurgic trickster and as a divine hero, whilst completely extraneous to both Varuṇa and Mitra.

p. 28, see Yt. 10, 43), that the motivations of the raging Mithra are ethical, which is not necessarily the case with Indra, who is often characteristically selfish and adventurous. Thieme rightly underlines “the general affinity of the Rigvedic Āditya terminology and that of Zarathustra and the younger Avesta.” “The ‘Aryan’ gods....” p. 308.

The other stanzas of RV 3.59 (“the only hymn that is dedicated to Mitra in its entirety.” Thieme, l.c.) are interesting:

Der hoch den Himmel überbragt
an Grösse Mitra umfangreich,
an Herrlichkeit die Erde auch,
Dem hüllestarken Mitra sind
die fünf Geschlechter untartn,
Er trägt die Götter allesamt...

Den Götern und den Menschen lieb,
Verleiht er Kraft, so viel man wünscht,
Dem Manne, der die Streu geschickt.

An occasional ‘identification’ of Varuṇa and Mitra is conceivable as they are ‘causing ...

As to the occasional ‘identifications’ of Indra with Mitra, “when he is expected to give wealth and ‘Lebensraum’ (RV 10, 147, 5 (...),)” see Gonda, op. cit., p. 49.

As for the Kuśāna Mitra being a deva, see now Humbach, Mitraic Studies, p. 138 n. 12:

“it is evident that deivo does not attest a pre-Zoroastrian tradition, but rather a syncretism of Greco-Iranian and Indian concepts”. See Addendum, n. 14, below.

\(^{43}\) It is interesting that in this text the mother of Indra asks the waters whether they are willing to take on themselves the ignominy of Indra: in the same hymn (v.6) these waters are observers of Order.

\(^{44}\) Charpentier, op. cit., p. 16 ff: against Vyṛta and, particularly, against Viśvarūpa.
The same author quotes Konow’s contention that “if we bear in mind that the Iranian demon Indra seems to be different from the Vedic Indra we must necessarily draw the conclusion that the Vedic Aryans knew a superhuman being called Indra before they entered India, but that he did not develop into the mighty god of the Vedic hymns before India had been invaded.” But Charpentier adds a remark to the effect that Indra is also a criminal (through the slaying of Vyṛta and particularly of Viśvarūpa; he quotes the lists of the infractions of Indra in the Yajurvedas and the Brāhmaṇas and the examples of the humiliations of Indra, p. 20 ff). What is important to us is that Charpentier affirms the polyvalent nature of the Indian Indra (with the existence of an Iranian, Pre-Zoroastrian Indra). In our opinion it is a shortcoming of Charpentier to combine this observation with the hypothesis that Indra could have been “ein Indo-iranischer Stammeshauptling” or (with Barnett)
This lack of homogeneity between Indra and Varuna, could be expressed also in a dynamic manner: Charpentier remarked traces of a ‘rivalry’ between Indra and Varuna—a rivalry, we add, that does not abolish, but on the contrary, emphasizes the difference between the two gods, a difference which, in our opinion, is functional: 

RV 4, 42, 3ff. Ich bin der König,...
Ich bin, o Indra, Varuna und mein ist
das tiefe, weite, segenreiche Weltpaar,
Als weisen Künstler schuf ich alle Wesen,
den Himmel und die Erde, ich erhielt sie.
Ich liess die triefenden Gewässer schwellen,
befestigte im heil’gen Sitz den Himmel,
Der heilige Aditya hat gebreitet
durch heil’ges Werk den dreigeteilten Weltraum.

Indra’s answer:
Mich rufen an die rossbegabten Männer,
...Ich mächtiger errege Schlacht, ich Indra...
Das alles tat ich, und der Göttler Kraft selbst
sie hemmet nimmer mich, den unbezwungen;
Wenn Tränke mich erfreuten und die Sprüche,
so beben beide unbegrenzte Räume.

The conclusion is a confirmation of the greatness of Indra:
Dass dies du tatest, wissen alle Wesen,
das kündest du dem Varuna, o Ordner;
Dich Indra, rühmt man als den Feindetödter;
lu niestest rinnen die umschlossenen Ströme...

"a chieftain on earth" (this does not mean that he was then a Naturgott). We have seen how his parricide and his ‘usurpation’ can be understood, i.e., with the topos of the young, violent, demiurgic successor to a primordial god or with the topos of the unseemly demiurge-trickster; there is no need to think of him as a mere human usurper or a divinized human hero. Nor—for the same reasons—can Indra be reduced—as Charpentier puts it—to the figure of the “höchste Representant des adeligen Kriegerstandes im Gegensatz zum Stande der Brahmanen,” a position shared also by Benveniste and Renou; see below, with n. 49. As to the other “euhemeristic elements” of Indra (Charpentier, p. 23; hunger, thirst, longing for fighting, adventurous egotism), they have nothing specifically euhemeristic and they can be explained with the pattern above illustrated. As for his promotion to kingship, this could be euhemeristic, were it not to be understood in the context of the young hero who saved the gods in the context of a battle against primordial entities (see above, p. 27ff.).
In our opinion this text confirms the functional equilibrium of the Rigvedic pantheon, an equilibrium which is also a tension, both at the moment of the establishment of a new situation through a fighting demiurge—the complex relations between Indra and the gods during the fighting with Vṛtra—and, at the moment (or better in the duration of an ordered universe) when the functions of Varuṇa as a universal ruler and upholder (the ‘creator’ in the Varunian sense), of Mitra as a guarantor of order, and of Indra, as the vanquisher and the demiurge, do coexist and are co-ordinated.  

In the context of this coexistence we also have all the reasons to differentiate Mitra and Indra from the point of view of divine typology, a differentiation which, once more, makes their coexistence understandable in the Vedic context, but which also favours fruitful hypotheses as to the more radical divarication of the two characters, Indra and Mithra, in the Younger Avesta. We shall return to this point. Let us now come to two other aspects of Indra’s nature that confirm his nature of the demiurgic ‘newcomer’, but a newcomer in the mythological, not in the historical, diachrony. We shall point briefly to Indra in Brahmanic literature and to his connection with the epithet vytrahan and with the god Varōraya.

As for the first question, let us recall the words of Benveniste and Renou who, as we have seen, used this argument among others to interpret euhemeristically the figure of Indra: “Au regard de l’orthodoxie brahmanique, [Indra] prend figure d’usurpateur. Une sourde réprobation semble l’accompagner: on ne craint pas d’énumérer ses méfaits et de souligner qu’il a été exclu de l’offrande du soma.” In our opinion, this tendency of the Brahmanic interpretation is fully understandable in the context of Indra as a drastic demiurge and a mythological newcomer and, as such, different from Varuṇa, the owner of innate, cosmic power). There is no need to

\[45\] See below, with nn. 12 and 56. Cf. the above-quoted passage RV 10, 89: “Du Indra...zerhaust das Unrecht ...der Menschen, die des Varuna und Mitra Gesetz verletzen....” Cf. also AV 3, 4, 6 (as quoted by Thieme, “The ‘Aryan’ Gods....” p. 304): “O Indra, Indra, go away from the human woman, for you have made a pact (‘given a promise’) coming together with the Varuṇas,” which seems to hint at a composition between the two realms, the drastic or egotic one, of Indra, and that of the lawlessness, of Varuṇa. To prevent an objection: I am not willing to submit the Vedic material to an unhistorical functionalistic treatment; it remains subject to historical analysis.

\[46\] See nn. 44, with nn. 49, 50.

\[47\] See nn. 43 and 44, as to the ‘contamination’ of Indra.
reduce this tendency, as these scholars do, to an opposition between warriors, devoted to Indra, and brahmans\(^{48}\), no more than to interpret Indra euhemeristically. In our opinion, the 'scepticism'\(^{49}\) with which the brahmans seem to consider the divine nature of Indra likewise does not require primarily sociological explanation, but is simply related to the figure of the mythological, as opposed to historical newcomer. We could perhaps find in Greece a parallel to this in the figure of Dionysos, whose divinity is doubted and contested, for example, by king Pentheus in Euripides Bacchae. Dionysos is just a newcomer and an 'usurper,' although not being of the same type as Indra. True, the historical motivation is not excluded, if we consider the shift from the Vedic to the Brahmanic times, which could have implied an eclipse of Indra,—an eclipse connected with the character and the general pattern proper to this god. But as far as the Veda are concerned, we must remember that in RV 2, 12 Indra is said to encourage the weak and the brahman.

We now come to another question, the connection of Indra with *Vṛtrāgarna. Here we must avoid two extreme, opposite positions: the one, represented by Widengren, according to which the Iranian Vārārāyna is but a continuation of Indra vṛtrahau; and the other, represented by Thieme, on the path of Benveniste and Renou, according to which Vārārāyna, who accompanies the fighting Mithra in the Mihr Yasht (st. 67), in the shape of a wild boar (st. 70), was replaced by Indra, in the Rigveda, where he has left 'rather faint traces'. So a *Vṛtragarna was amalgamated with Indra in the Rigveda. To quote Thieme again: "The role of Indra, who is a daeva, as the fighting helper of the Ādityas cannot be Proto-Aryan'. He has taken the place held by *Vṛtragarna in Aryan times as the heroic companion of Mitra in his fight against deceit, and has even enhanced this role: he is no longer only the helper of the battling Mitra; "he has usurped the fighting completely, or almost completely...".

Now, objections could be raised against this position of Thieme, if we are to consider the polyvalent, but fully integrated, nature

\(^{48}\) A hypothesis formulated also by Barnett and Charpentier: see n. 44.

\(^{49}\) Charpentier, op. cit., p. 20. That in a passage of the Brāhmanas (Hildebrandt, Ved. Mythol\(^2\). II p. 151, quoted by Charpentier, and Benveniste and Renou) Indra is excluded from the soma does not influence too much our interpretation of the situation in the Rigveda. Here Indra has the soma at his complete disposition. In the progress of the Brahmanic speculation another ethos could prevail as to the Weltanschauung and cosmogony.
of the deeds of Indra, as a type of drastic demiurge (see above pp. 27 ff.). Once again, the truth about Varṣaṭrāyana seems to lie between the two extreme, opposite positions; that is to say, the opinion voiced by Widengren that the slaying of a monster, Vṛtra, is an essential element of the personality of that god, and the opinion shared by Benveniste and Renou, that Vṛtra is but a figure of a merely artificial nature. In our opinion, the Iranian Varṣaṭrāyana, as a god of Victory, is too deeply embedded in the Avestan ideology, characterized by the concept of the victorious fight against the forces of destruction, to be particularized and specified by a single mythical motif alone (the slaughter of a dragon). This explains why the god Victory, and the obstacle over which he triumphs, had an habitually generic connotation in the Iranian sources (Yt. 14) 50, which, on the other hand, does not prevent Varṣaṭrāyana from becoming occasionally the hero of specific performances, which manifest and exemplify his very essence, expressed by his bellumine metamorphoses. In India a *Vṛthragnā deity is conspicuously absent 51, and the attribute vṛtrahan is not proper to Indra alone 52. In our opinion, these facts—the peculiar function of a deity Varṣaṭrāyana in the peculiar context of Avestic ideology, and the absence, in India, of a deity so named—lead to the conclusion that a Proto-Aryan deity called *Vṛthraghna never existed, and that this deity is original in Iran; corollaries of this conclusion are that Varṣhraghna cannot be considered as an epigone of Indra vṛtrahan, and that Indra vṛtrahan and Indra fighting in favour

50 Already Benveniste and Renou remarked, p. 189, that—unlike a hero—a warrior-god *Vṛthraghna-Vṛthragnā is not bound “à un exploit singulier que la légende déforme.” This we do accept for the Iranian Varṣaṭrāyana. As for the ‘hero’ (Indra), he is characterized—according to these authors—by his ‘condition humaine’ and his ‘exploit singulier’ (“il dénote une capacité exceptionnelle, qui s’exerce toujours dans le même sens et se réalise souvent en un acte unique. Tandis que le dieu a pour domaine un élément ou une énergie.”) This leads these authors to a euhemeristic interpretation that we do not accept (see above, n. 44). Moreover, their interpretation of “le dieu” is prone to a ‘naturistic’ conception, not surprisingly since they are Indo-europeans. We may add that the attitude of the gods before Indra, best explained by the structure of Vedic cosmogony and the concept of the divine hero (see above), is not simply a matter of the dread of the ancestors before the audacity of a newcomer, as Benveniste and Renou put it (op. cit., p. 191).

51 As well as a demon *Vṛthra is absent in Iran: Benveniste and Renou, op. cit., p. 177.

52 But also to Agni, Soma, the Aśvins, apart from the appellative use (Benveniste and Renou, p. 183), with a comparison with the av. vṛtragān-. 
of *rta and of Mitra are not substitutes for *Vṛtraghna. But even if one were to admit the possibility that more substantial links existed between the two mythological spheres, with a god "victorieux par l'offensive"\textsuperscript{53}, vanquishing the obstruction, one has no right to force this connection in the sense of a substitution of Indra in the roles which would hypothetically be proper to a supposed Proto-Aryan *Vṛtraghna. On the other hand, the conclusion of Benveniste and Renou about the alleged artificial origin of the monster Vṛtra\textsuperscript{54} is far from convincing: the fight with a monster obstructing the waters (be these the earthly waters, as with Vṛtra, as underlined by Benveniste and Renou and by Charpentier, or the cosmic waters impeded by the Avestan Apaoshya or by Ahriman himself) is too characteristically Indo-Aryan to be deprived of substance on the Indian side\textsuperscript{55}.

As we have seen, the reason Thieme gives for affirming that in Proto-Aryan times the helper of Mitra was *Vṛtraghna and not Indra, is that "the role of Indra, who is a daēva, as the fighting helper of the Ādityas cannot be Proto-Aryan". But apart from the fact that Indra himself could be occasionally named an asura (see above, p. 28), this would mean forgetting the complex, but well-integrated, function of a drastic demiurge in a mythological context like that of Vedic India: a context in which the calm, or in any case rational protection of *rta by Mitra (p. 22) is not in opposition, but, on the contrary, in perfect agreement with the energetic intervention of Indra against the amitra and the offender of Rta. Devas and asuras are mutually integrating categories in that whole—and in that order—which the world and the pantheon of the Vedas constitute\textsuperscript{56}: this is true to the extent that one could see in Indra the avenger of *rta and the slayer of the amitra (p. 23), or even to call Indra an asura (or endowed

\textsuperscript{53} Benveniste and Renou, p. 183.
\textsuperscript{54} Benveniste and Renou, p. 178.
\textsuperscript{55} As for Vṛtra and Varsōrayna cf. also our observations in Zamân i Ohrmazed. Lo zoroastrismo nella sua origine e nella sua essenza, Turin 1958, pp. 32-35, and 35-39.
\textsuperscript{56} See above, with nn. 12 and 45. Though in the famous hymn (RV 4, 18) the gods are said to have deserted Indra, as it seems, before his fight with Vṛtra (but this is a topos of the motif of the young hero fighting the monster: see above, p. 26), other texts are significant: Cf. W.N. Brown, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 89: "The fact that Indra, who is the supreme or sole deva (1, 32, 12/du, der allein du Gott bist...), is also called asura, is of the greatest interest, because more than once it is stated that the gods gave the asura-power to Indra for slaying Vṛtra." He quotes RV 6, 20, 2 and 7, 21, 7.
with asura-quality\(^{57}\), or to ‘identify’ Indra with Mitra (which is certainly attested and must be understood\(^{58}\)), or to let Indra be allied with aśvattā, as is the case with Mithra and Varuṇa, or to let the Āšvins be ‘accompanied’ by Mitra, Varuṇa, Dharma, and the Maruts\(^{59}\).

With the Avesta (and the subsequent Pahlavi tradition, down to the Bundahišn), things are different: here we have the affirmation of the universal creative power of Ahura Mazda, while the protecting and life-asserting function is attributed to the system of the Ameša Spentas and the yazatas. Moreover, in connection with the condemnation (the ‘daëification’) of violence, that violence which is not founded on the nature of the Ahura, a violence which is consequently daëvic, the destiny of a deva of the size of Indra could not be doubtful. He was to be eliminated, to be debased to the lowest position, if not explicitly so in the Gāthās, which are silent about individual former deities, but certainly in the Younger Avesta and in the Pahlavi treatises\(^{60}\).

But what about Mithra and the silence of the Gāthās, as well as of the first Achaemenids, about him? What about the warlike Mithra of Yasht 10?

In our opinion, it is not compulsory to see in the fighting and somewhat cruel Mithra of Yasht 10 the mere heir to the fighting Indra, that Indra who, as we have seen, fights in favour of Rta, and of Contract, especially since, in the Vedas, Mitra himself is conceived as one susceptible of wrath and as a punisher in this same context (p. 22f.). But it is likely that the Avestan Mithra could have more and more incorporated the function of a warlike upholder and avenger of rta and of contract when, in the Younger Avesta, the Ameša Spentas became linked with the ancient and the new deities—but not with the daëvic Indra—and the warlike ethos of the Zoroastrian gods in their fighting against evil was exalted and generalized (see above, à propos of Varaṇa, pp. 34ff.).

---

\(^{57}\) See above and n. 56.

\(^{58}\) See n. 42.

\(^{59}\) See n. 12.

\(^{60}\) We quote a remark of Charpentier (op. cit., p. 23f.). He writes that “Indra an einigen Stellen des RV als Kavi- bezeichnet wird, was (...) unzweifelhaft auf Beziehungen zu Iran verweist; dann Kav- heissen im älteren Avesta ‘die Fürsten bei den der Zarathustrischen Religion feindlichen iranischen Stämmen, die noch zur alten daëvischen Religion halten’ (Air. W. 442f.)."
As far as the Gāthās are concerned, in our opinion, the absence of Mithra as well as of other deities from their texts—apart from Indra, who was too antipodal to Zarathustrian spirit—is not so much a matter of a monotheistic refusal of the daēvas as gods—and Mit(h)ra was not a daива—but rather a matter of systematic pertinence. The system of the Gāthās, with its hypostatic, semi-personal emanations of Ahura Mazda, the Ameša Spentas, is a consistent and exhaustive whole, as far as its general structure, its literary genre, and the nature of the beings comprised in it are concerned. A fully personal deity such as Mit(h)ra, with his long history as an independent god, though coordinate to the Asura who had the rīd in his charge, was not fit to be inserted in that system, especially so since the Supreme God himself had undergone the necessity of being equipped with a new name, well fitted to the nature of the system. This was no longer the situation in the Younger Avesta, where Mithra could again be coupled in dvandva with Ahura (if sometimes in the second place), or be called ahura.

But we can develop our reasoning further in order to draw more positive conclusions as to Mithra’s position in the history of Zarathushtrian and, more generally, Iranian religion. The issue becomes complicated when we consider the question whether the first Achaemenids were Zoroastrian or not, and the presence, in the Achaemenian inscriptions as well as in the Avesta, of the term bāγa “god, apportioner, giver of (good) portion, of prosperity.” The first Achaemenids do not mention Mithra (nor any other deities apart from Aaura-mazda) and they condemn the daivas. In Duchesne-Guillemin’s opinion, the negative meaning of the Iranian word daēva is in accordance with the exaltation of the ahuras and the greatest of these. Now, Mithra and Apaṃ Napāt, together with Airyaman, are ahuras in

61 There is a truth, in our opinion, in the explication given by Mary Boyce (“On Mithra’s part in Zoroastrianism,” BSOAS, 32 1969, p. 14), according to which the Gothic silence about Mithra is due to the fact that the Gothic hymns are directed to Ahura Mazda (as the Vedic hymns are to specific gods). Duchesne-Guillemin’s objection to this is that one could not understand the dissociation of the old couple Mithra-Ahura, attested in the non-Gothic Avesta and corresponding to the Indian couple Mitra-Varuṇa. “La religion des Achéménides,” Historia, Einzelschriften, Heft 18, p. 69; “Le dieu de Cyrus,” Acta Iranica III, p. 16).

62 Duchesne-Guillemin, opp. cit. above, n. 5, resp., p. 13 and pp. 27, 34. He recalls the Gothic expression ‘Mazda and the (other) ahuras,” and in the Haptañhāti the Ahūrānīs.
non-Gathic Avesta (as for Mithra: Yt. 10, 25. 69...) and Varşarayaña is ahuraōāta. But Mithra is also a baya⁶³, a term which on the other hand can occasionally refer to Ahura Mazda in the Avesta⁶⁴. According to Duchesne-Guillemin, an exaltation of the Ahura par excellence could always explain a silence about Mithra; though, as an alternative to that exaltation, the exaltation of the nature of baga, and consequently of Mithra, took place in another (Western) zone of the Iranian territory, here also in opposition to the daēvas. In both alternatives, Duchesne-Guillemin maintains, the two gods, Ahura and Mithra who had previously been coupled in dvandva, incorporated respectively the quality of the other: “Dans leur position d’excellence, Ahura et Mithra s’excluaient mutuellement”; this did not prevent the Achaemenids from opting for Ahura and introducing this deity as an ‘usurper’ in the ‘bagaistic’ space⁶⁵.

Now, a ‘bagaistic’ and Mithraic ‘monotheism’ (the word is ours) is far from attested in Iran. In our opinion, another solution is at hand: though being both anti-daëvic in nature—that is, inter alia, contrary to ‘demiurgic’, ‘drastic’ or ‘polyvalent’ violence—Ahura Mazda and Mithra differed from each other in that only the first is basically a creator. In Yasht 10 Mithra is ‘created’ by Ahura Mazda, st. 1, or by the ‘creator’ (= A.M.; cf. st. 61, as interpreted by Gershevitch). Now, both the Gāthās and the Achaemenian inscriptions are strongly interested in creation (See Addendum). So, what contributed to condemn the daēvas with Indra and to differentiate the destiny of Mithra—a god not mentioned in the Gāthās and in the first Achaemenian inscriptions—was probably not necessarily monotheism (particularly in the case of the inscriptions), but a concept frequently linked with monotheism, namely, the idea of creation. That idea of creation was incompatible with the myth of a violent demiurgic activity (as attributed to Indra in the Rig Veda) and was extraneous as an attribute to the god of contract and of the maintenance of right and lawful stability. This is at least true of the

⁶³ As for Indo-Iranian *bhaga-, “god” (from *bhag-, ‘to apportion’) see A. Kammehuber, Die Arier im Vorderen Orient, p. 53, according to which “erst im jüngeren Iranischen, im 1. Jt. v.Chr., entwickelte sich—vermutlich bedingt durch die Religion Zarathuštara...—altpersisch baga- m. “Gott” (seit Dareios bezeugt, gebraucht für Ahura Mazda) und jungaw, baya- m. “Gott”, das ausserdem z.B. im Mhr-Yašt (neben der alten Bezeichnung ahura) Yt. 10, 25; 69) für Mithra gebraucht wird.”
⁶⁴ Duchesne-Guillemin: “In a late passage.”
⁶⁵ Opp. cit. above, n. 5, resp., p. 15 and p. 34.
idea of creation monopolized in the Achaemenid inscriptions by Ahura-Mazda, and in the Avesta by Ahura Mazda and his system (or at least series) of emanating hypostases. Only in Roman Mithraism, in a context extraneous to creationistic conceptions (that is to the main tenet of Zoroastrianism), could Mithra(s) become a demiurge (if indeed he was so at all, as we are still inclined to believe)\textsuperscript{65bis}.

To sum up, both the wholly integrated and self-sufficient Gathic system of Ahura Mazda and the related entities (a), and the insistence on the concept of creation (b), can explain the absence of Mithra in the Gāthās and—as far as (b) is concerned—in the inscriptions of the first Achaemenids\textsuperscript{66}. Perhaps, in the case of the Gāthās, this also implied monotheism, a term which, in any case, should not to be used in this difficult research without a full investigation of the philological and historical problems involved. The same methodological attitude holds for the difficult religious characterization of the Younger Avestan yazata-system. It would seem dangerous for historical research to drive it into an insufficiently analyzed religious phenomenology.

**ADDENDUM**

We discuss in this Addendum some texts and issues which, in our opinion, corroborate our final thesis.

As for creation in the Gāthās compare, for example, (in the translation of J. Duchesne-Guillemin):

Y. 50, 11: “Que le créateur de l’existence (Humbach : der Schöpfer der Lebenskraft) incite celle-ci, par la Bonne Pensée, à la réalisation de ce qui est le plus rénovateur... (Humbach: was im Wunsche gar glänzt)”.

Y. 29, 2: “... le façonneur du Bœuf interrogea la Justice” (see also 6 and 10).

Y. 33, 10: “Tous les biens de la vie qui par toi ont été, sont ou seront, accorde-les, O Sage, selon ton plaisir. Par la Bonne Pensée, l’Empire et la Justice, accrois ma personne à souhait” (cf. 11; otherwise Humbach).

\textsuperscript{65bis} As for ‘creation’ in Roman Mithraism, see now the Prolegomena to the Seminar on Mithraism Rome 1978.

\textsuperscript{66} As for the name of Mithra before Artaxerxes II (theophoric names), in the Achaemenian milieu, cf. Duchesne-Guillemin, *op. cit.* n. 5.
Now, this connexion between Ahura Mazda and creation, as well as the mention of the ‘goods of life’ (Y. 33, 10 D.-G.) and the mention of the rulers at Y. 48, 5 (“que de bons souverains règnent ... sur nous”) recall to us the Achaemenian inscriptions, where these topics are made explicit by the connexion between Ahuramazda as a universal creator (and the greatest of the gods) and the king as a ruler of an extended Empire (“one king of many, one lord of many”: DNa p. 138 Kent, cf. A1Pa and Aeschylus, Persae 762f.: έξ οὖτε τιμήν Ζεῦς ἄναξ τήνδ' ὀπάσεν, τόν άνδρ' ὑπάσθης Ἀσίδος μηλατρό-φου ταγεῖν, a king who cares for them, in connexion with right).

According to these texts Ahuramazda’s universal creative faculty—as well as his will—seem to provide the ground of both the legitimacy and the power and actual deeds of the dynast and his successors:

“A great god is Ahuramazda, who created this earth, who created yonder sky, who created man, who created happiness for man [cf. Y. 33, 10 and 48, 5f. quoted above], who made Darius king, one king of many…” (DNa, p. 138 Kent, cf. DNb p. 140 Kent for the mention of the right and of Lie; also DSf p. 143 Kent: Ahuramazda created Darius and made him king).

The connexion between the two realms, divine and royal, is underlined by these words of Meillet: adà exprime la création divine réalisée, une fois pour toutes, et akumaš signifie qu’un roi a été institué “pour un temps indéterminé”¹. Of course, this kind of continuity between universal creationism and monarchy cannot allow sociological reductions (the Gāthās—on their side—are far from royal hymnology). But Ahuramazda being not only ‘the greatest of the gods’ but the creator of the universe (which is the proper reason of his being the greatest of all) could be seen as one (not necessarily utilitarian) motivation of his exclusive mention in the first Achaemenid inscriptions².

² The remark of P. Filippiani-Ronconi, “La conception sacrée de la royauté iranienne,” Acta Iranica I, p. 96 (“L’essence de la royauté iranienne se résume en un pouvoir surnaturel, à savoir, celui de porter l’ordre dans le monde, poursuivant en cela l’œuvre de création d’Ahura Mazdā…”) could have been more convincing had this author not founded it on a too globalistic interpretation of the Iranian materials.
It is interesting to compare here the famous Babylonian inscription of Cyrus. According to J. Harmatta the solemn inscriptions in Old Persian can be divided in two categories: those beginning with the exaltation of Ahuramazda, as a premise to the royal protocol, and those beginning with the royal protocol itself. Now the Babylonian Cyrus inscription should be classified, according to Harmatta, with the first of these two categories. In this case the remark cannot be avoided that Darius' and Xerxes' mention of Ahuramazda is peculiar. In fact, Cyrus does not glorify the Babylonian god as a creator. The same applies for those Neo-Babylonian and Assyrian royal inscriptions to which Harmatta traces the Babylonian Cyrus inscription: Nabopolassar No. 1: "An Marduk, den grossen Herrn, den Herrn der Gotter, den ubergewaltigen, gnadebringenden unter den Igigi, den Bedranger der Anunnaki, das Licht der Gotter seiner Vater, der da wohnt in Esagila, den Herrn von Babylon, meinen Herrn". The god is not said to be a creator, not even in the demiurgic sense of Enûma elîš. The same holds for the royal protocol of Assurbanipal, where Harmatta finds the origins of the formula of Cyrus' inscription.

Always in connexion with the argument of our paper we add here some words on the 'other gods' of the Achaemenian inscriptions and the daivas of the Xerxes inscription(s). As for the first, we remark that DPd p. 135f. Kent, beginning with "great Ahuramazda, the greatest of the gods", mentions Ahuramazda with "the gods of the royal house", —who are hardly foreign gods, whose invocation at

---


4 There are some structural differences between the Cyrus proclamation and the Old Persian inscriptions with exaltation of Ahuramazda. In this respect the Persian text is not only more compendious, but also more essential.

5 ANET, p. 315. Marduk, who is addressed as the lord of the gods, is said by Cyrus to be the 'king of the world'; Marduk has been 'searching for a righteous ruler willing to lead him' in the akitu procession. Accordingly, the situation is different. Marduk is a foreign god to Cyrus. At DSf, p. 143 Kent, Ahuramazda is said to have created Darius and to have 'chosen' him. This peculiarity of Ahuramazda as a creator in the Achaemenian inscriptions is even more evident if we are to admit with Gh. Gnoli (Acta Iranica II, p. 122) a profound Mesopotamian influence on the religion and the royal ritual of the Achaemenids. The reference made by Gnoli (p. 131) to the 'Semitic creator god' is not pertinent here. A 'partial assimilation' (Gnoli) of Ahuramazda with other supreme gods of the Near East is not excluded (the 'god of heaven'; iconography; divine titles), but this does not mean 'syncretism'.


Persepolis would have been mauvais goût\(^8\). As for the daivas of XPh p. 151 Kent (Xerxes' *daiva-inscription*), their forbidden cult is clearly contrasted not only with the true cult of Ahuramazda (whatever the expression artācā brazmaniy may signify)\(^9\), but also with the respect of "that law which Ahuramazda has established" and that, with the right cult of the same god, makes "happy while living and blessed when dead"\(^10\). All this points to 'domestic' piety of the king and, respectively, 'domestic' impiety of the daiva-worshippers\(^11\). In fact, it would be too much to expect Xerxes to be concerned with the 'blessed' afterlife of the Babylonian followers of Marduk. Of course, this speaks also in favour of a Zoroastrian interpretation of the Achaemenian inscriptions, if we are to concede that the anti-daevic attitude is predominantly Avestan. Moreover, if we consider DNb p. 140 Kent, where Darius proclaims himself "not a friend to the man who is a Lie-follower"\(^12\) and at the same time DBV p. 134

\(^8\) It would be hard to deny that Mithra and Anāhītā of the inscriptions of Artaxerxes II belong to these domestic gods of the king. As for the introduction of Anāhītā in the royal inscriptions under that king, it seems clear to us that it is in connexion with the intensification of the cult of Anāhītā promoted by Artaxerxes in the different regions of the Empire (cf. Berossos ap. Clem. Al., Protr. V, 65, 4; Gh. Gnoli, *Acta Iranica* II, p. 126 ff.).


\(^10\) It should be remarked that this expression recurs thrice in this inscription, in connexion at first with the prohibition of the cult of the daivas and then with the mention of the law of Ahuramazda.

\(^11\) Bibl. ap. Mayrhofer, *op. cit.*, p. 111 n. 12. Kent's position is not explicitly in favour of the interpretation of the daivas as foreign gods (cf. *JAOS* 1936, p. 215). Widengren's statement (*Die Religionen Iran*, p. 138, with Nyberg), that "nicht arische Götter konnten ja nicht wohl ahura oder baga genannt werden; so blieb es nur übrig, sie daiva zu nennen" seems to us a circular argument, or a reduction of the religiously negative import of the term daiva. Otherwise, the Persians would have not been in a position to speak about foreign gods at all without equating them to demons or at least condemning them. What then about the 'tolerance' of Cyrus and other kings down to Xerxes? Or was Xerxes the promoter of a radical change in the religious international relations in the empire? M. Dandamaiev, *Acta Iranica* II' série, I, p. 195, does not think so, while recalling DB V: (the Elamites) "were faithless and by them Ahuramazda was not worshipped" (transl. Kent, p. 134). But even in this case the choice of the very term daiva for the foreign gods or false gods would have been due not to the exclusion of the two other terms, but caused by the already existing pejorative sense of daiva. (See also J. Duchesne-Guillemin, "Le dieu de Cyrus," *Acta Iranica* III, p. 13).

\(^12\) Cf. also the new Xerxes inscription XDNb: Hinz, *Altiran. Funde und Forschungen*, Berlin 1969, p. 45, which duplicates the Darius phraseology of DNb.
Kent, where (as in the *daiva*- inscription) "whoso shall worship Ahuramazda, divine blessing will be upon him, both (while) living and (when) dead", we can conclude that Xerxes' *daivas* are connected with Lie and opposed to blessed life and afterlife (as well to the *artāvan*, who is the pious man in his afterlife blessing)\(^\text{13}\). Anyway, even if the *daivas* would have been foreign gods, the bad meaning of the word should be explained in the context of a vocabulary grounded on available Indo-Iranian experience, i.e., practically, with reference to Gothic or Late Avestan meaning\(^\text{14}\).

\(^\text{13}\) The distinction in meaning commonly drawn between av. *aśavan* and old Pers. *artāvan* is surely overrated. The Ideenkomplex is fundamentally the same, notwithstanding an inversion of the perspective. Cf. also H. Hartmann, *OLZ* 1937 col. 150ff., citing *Vd*. 5, 61: "Im Leben wird er nicht der *asa* teillhaftig und in Tode bekommt er keinen Anteil am besten Dasein". An eschatological meaning of the word *artāvan* is quite understandable: Hartmann, citing Hesyeh. *Ἀρταβέβαιον* ἃρτα *παρὰ* *Πέρσας*, writes: "der Mensch nach dem Tode einem Gericht unterworfen wird" (so also H.H. Schaeder, *ZDMG* 1941, p. 449: "der Mensch erst dadurch 'wahrhaft,' *artāvan* wird, dass er vor dem Gericht besteht;" in our opinion one could also recall, *mutatis mutandis*, the Christian concept of *justificatio*, not in its theological premises, which are different, but merely in the connexion between justice, righteousness and soteriology-eschatology). This connexion is in existence, according to Hartmann, for the Phl. derivation *ahrav* 'gerecht,' 'fromm,' and 'gerechtferigt,' 'selig' (Men. *Xr*. 44, 30 in this last sense, whilst *aridāyēh* is, *apud* Kartir, the future blessing: cf. Schaeder, p. 449).

All this, it seems to us, speaks in favour of the Zoroastrianism of Darius; cf. also the other considerations of Hartmann in this sense (col. 151). In order to explain the special sense of *artāvan* (eschatological) in contradistinction to Av. *aśavan*, there is no need to say with Hartmann (col. 153) that "eine Lehre von den letzten Dingen wird in den Gāthās bestenfalls in den ersten Anfängen und Ansätzen greifbar" (col. 153), or with Schaeder (loc. cit.) that the judgement of the single man is "bei Zarathustra kaum angedeutet". See now the important article by De Menasce, "Vieux-Persé *artāvan* et pehlevi *ahrav*", *Mélanges Puech*, pp. 57-62.

\(^\text{14}\) According to Christensen, *Essai sur la démonologie iranienne*, Copenhagen 1941, the term *daiva* is nowhere attributed to foreign gods in the Iranian tradition. Cf. H.H. Schaeder, *ZDMG* 1941, p. 445: "In den Gāthās bedeutet ... *daēva* nur die von Zarathustra verworfenen" Götter' seiner Vorfahren und Landesleute...Das Wort hat also noch seinen ursprünglichen, aus arischer und indogermanischer Zeit herrührenden Sinn, nur mit verändertem Wertvorzeichen: die 'Götter' sind für Zarathustra zu Götzen geworden. Wer das Wort schon in den Gāthās mit 'Teufel' oder 'Dämonen' übersetzt, begeht den Fehler usw.". According to Schaeder, in the *Yašts* "bedeutet das Wort [*daevā*] ... nicht mehr die mittlerweile mit der zaraθuṣtrischen Überlieferung in Einklang gebrachten Götter, wie Mithra, Varāoñraya, Haoma usw., die jetzt vielmehr ihresits die Daēvas bekämpfen, sondern das grosse Heer der wider- und untergöttlichen Dämonen..." [so also in the Phl. literature] "Sie stammen offenbar aus dem Volksgläuben" as well, according to Schaeder, from the monstrous creatures of the epos. Though we are not convinced that the things are so simple (or, rather,
As for Anāhītā and Mithra of A²Sa (and A²Sd) it is to be remarked that they are requested to protect the king “from all evil”,—which is a very peculiar expression in comparison with the customary Achaemenian formulas (an allusion to ‘Zoroastrian’ daivas?); but they are also requested “not to shatter nor harm” that which was built by the king: assuredly an unusual expression if compared with those more confidently addressed to Ahuramazda. So, the style and character of the deities newly introduced are different from Ahuramazda’s; they can be arbitrary, if not capricious and dangerous (but not daevic). Their function is specific.

complicated as far as the eclipse of Mithra in the Gāthās is concerned: see pp. 22 and 37ff.), Schaefer seems to us right in affirming that all post-Gothic statements—Avestan or otherwise—on the daēvas presuppose Zoroastrian derivation or influence.

Concerning the word daēva in the Gāthās, J. Duchesne-Guillemin, La religion de l’Iran ancien, p. 189, distinguishes three meanings: (a) a meaning perhaps not pejorative (the formula daēva mālyāsca of Y. 29, 4; 34, 5; 48, 1); (b) daēva as not-ahura; they are old gods of the second and the third Dumézilian functions. (Then the question again rises: why Mithra, accordingly not a daēva in any sense of the word, and not a god of the second or the third functions, is not represented in the Gāthās? This cannot depend on the condemnation of the daēvas, nor on the exclusion of the gods of the second and third functions more or less connected with the Indo-Iranian category of the daivas, but on the very nature of the Gothic system (on the question of the Gothic Sraoša, see below n. 15)); (c) the true demons, who are not old gods. — As for daēva mālyāsca of (a), it is to be noted anyway that the respective contexts do not situate the daēvas (and those men) in a good light: Y. 34, 5: “avec tous les êtres de proie: faux-dieux et hommes;” Y. 29, 4: “des plans autrefois mis en œuvre par les faux-dieux et les hommes;” similarly for Y. 48, 1, so it would seem (see st. 2: “...avant même la venue des châtiments...”). This is understandable if we consider that the daēvas made the wrong ‘choice.’ See also Benveniste, Festschr. Eilers, pp. 144-147. Benveniste may be right tracing the Gothic formula ‘daēvas and men’ to an I.-E. association ‘gods’ and men. What matters here is that those daēvas, although not yet become mere devils, are an object of hatred to the Gothic poet in all the relevant passages.

It is clear from the preceding lines that we accept some of the observations of Prof. Mary Boyce’s article, “On Mithras part in Zoroastrianism,” BSOAS 32 (1969), 10ff., even if not in their totality. In the first place, there is the question (p. 34, cf. 13) of the validity of the testimony of contemporary Zoroastrian belief and practice which is to be tested case by case by historical research; secondly, the question of an inner-Zoroastrian continuity, a continuity with a “basic theology of the old Iranian religion, with all its yazatas.” We are, however, not able to reconcile this last concept clearly with the statement that “there is no evidence that (Zoroaster) sought to move any but daēva-worshippers to reject beliefs which they had previously held” (p. 14). (What were now the reasons and the object of daívification?). Apart from these considerations, however, we welcome the invitation (p. 18, cf. 21) to
consider 'the nature of the Čáhás' as "sacred hymns where the priest addressed his worship to a single deity, mentioning in it as well usually only those other gods most closely associated with him." But why then Sraoša and not Mithra, the old dwandva-deity associated with Ahura Mazda? We also welcome Miss Boyce's quotation of Gr. Bd. 26, 74 (Mihr created by Ohrmazd) and, particularly, of the 'early post-Gothic text' Y. 42, 2: "and we worship the two, the protector and the fashioner" (this 'protector' "is regarded as the oldest allusion to Mithra in the Avesta"), as well as that of Y. 57, 2: "Sraoša, who worshipped the protector (and) the fashioner" (otherwise, the Phil. gloss and the modern interpretations, quoted p. 34, n. 120).

As for the dvandva, we wonder whether it is really here a "testimony to a remote past (...) when Mithra was regarded as an Ahura in his own right, of equal stature with (...) Ahura Mazda" (p. 32f.).

As for the dioo of the Bactrian inscription of Surkh Kotal, "if [it] designates a divine being or a king, it cannot be Bactrian, but must be a loan word borrowed from the Indian deva," according to H. Humbach, in Mithraic Studies I, p. 138. So too for the deio Miuro read by Humbach in two monograms at the end of the same inscription (ib., n. 12: "The analysis deio Miuro (...) may be maintained, but here too, it is evident that deio does not attest a pre-Zoroastrian tradition but rather a syncretism of Graeco-Iranian and Indian concepts").
G. BONFANTE

THE NAME OF MITHRA

Prof. Gonda has recently devoted a good article (Indologica Taurinensia, I [1973], Turin, pp. 71 ff.) to the relation between Indo-Aryan mitrāḥ ‘freund, vertragspartner’, Mitrāḥ ‘name of a God’, mitrām ‘contract, covenant, friendship, friend’.

As is well known, Gershevitch (The Avestan Hymn to Mithra, Cambridge, 1955, p. 30) denies any etymological relation between mitrāḥ ‘friend’ and the name of the god: it is in his opinion a case of “accidental homonymity”. Let us see how things stand.

M. Gonda carefully examines the passages of the Rigveda where the word mitrāḥ occurs, and reaches the conclusion (or so I understand) that originally it did not exactly mean ‘friend’ (that is why he almost always puts this meaning between two brackets). ‘Friend’ obviously means a relationship between two or more persons who are approximately equal: there can hardly be ‘friendship’ between a captain and a soldier, between an owner and a slave, etc.; or at least the owner can be the friend of the slave, but not vice-versa. In this, modern sense of ‘friend’ the Rigveda (and Sanskrit too) uses a different word, that is, sākhi-: cfr. Gonda, pp. 82 f.: “The main characteristics of the relation denoted by sākhi are actual or virtual reciprocity and the idea of association or co-operation. In the Rigveda, in which the word is very frequent, human persons, Gods or animals can be each other’s sākhi ‘comrade, mate, associate, friend’; men and gods address their equals as sākhi if they for instance want them to do something together, to join them in undertaking some task or activity, or they use this word in speaking of them. […] Returning for a moment to R.V. 6, 44, 7 I have no doubts about the difference between mitrā and sākhi occurring in the same context: those favoured are the gods sākhis, but the god who provided them with a highly valued quality acted as a mitrā, as a beneficent ‘friend’ or ally to whom the ideas of equality and association are no more necessarily applicable than the expectation of reciprocity”. And on p. 72: “Quite naturally the various sides of this [the Vedic Mitra’s] character, among them the willingness to protect the worshipper [Italics mine]
his friendliness [...]." It is quite obvious that while Mitrá-\textsuperscript{1} can be the 'friend' of man, man cannot be the 'friend' of Mitrá-; the word Mitrá- can at best be translated, approximately, with the word 'protector'. And likewise in the Avestan hymn to Mithra, st. 54 (and often), Mithra calls himself the "beneficent protector of all creatures". Now will god Mithra, the god of order, of contract, of pact, of loyalty, of truth be the benefactor, the protector of every man, without any relation to his behavior? Obviously not: it is always understood that he will be the 'protector' of the man who respects order and truth! This idea is quite clearly expressed in the Avestan hymn to Mithra, st. 3 (transl. of Gershevitch):

"To those who are not false to the contract [Italics mine] grass-land magnate Mithra grants (possession of) fast horses, while Fire, (the son of) Ahura Mazda, grants them the straightest path", etc. etc.

And in st. 18 we read:

"If the head of the house who presides over the house, or the head of the clan, or the head of the tribe who presides over the tribe, or the head of the country who presides over the country, are false to him [Italics mine]. Mithra enraged and provoked comes forth to smash the house, the clan, the tribe, the country, the heads of the houses who preside over the houses, the heads of the clans who preside over the clans, the heads of the tribes who preside over the tribes, the heads of the countries who preside over the countries, and the councils of the premiers of the countries." And similar ideas are expressed in many of the following stanzas of the same hymn, with great detail: Mithra is ferocious against those who are false to him, who follow Falsehood, who break the contract.

The same concept we find in the Rigveda, cfr. e.g. Gershevitch, p. 5.

The situation then becomes clear. Both the Indo-Aryan and the Iranian Mithra are benevolent protectors of those who respect the contract (mitrām, mitrā-), but are pitiless enemies of those who break it, who do not keep their word (we find a similar conception in regard to Zευς-\textit{luppiter} and to other gods in Greece and in Rome: cfr. \textit{Fidēs}, mēdūsfitdius etc.). The cause of the etymological affinity, nay identity of Mitrāh ('the god'), mitrāh ('the friend'), mitrām ('the contract') becomes now clear: mitrām is the oldest word, which by

\textsuperscript{1} On the original meaning of Vedic mitrām 'pact', 'alliance' (I would rather say 'contract') see also Renou, \textit{Études sur le vocabulaire du Rigveda}, 1, Pondichéry, 1958, pp. 50ff. (for mitand-\textit{h} etc. pp. 46ff.).
personification and duplication (cfr. e.g. Apollo and Helios) later became the god Mitrāh, a benevolent protector of the truthful, a ferocious enemy of the false. Since of course his adorers would — whether rightly or not does not matter — consider themselves truthful and loyal, the name of the god Mitrāh (RV) came also to be used as a common noun: ‘protector’ and later even ‘friend’ (as we say a man is a Napoleon or a Casanova). This happened in India. In Iran the personification of the god — who was here much more important than in India — went so far as to replace the ancient neuter mitrām with the masculine mitrō which took over the meaning of mitrām (‘covenant’): cfr. e.g. Hymn to Mithra, st. 2. Inversely, in the confusion that had arisen, mitrām in India took also the meaning of ‘friend’ (in the later language).

This way things can be explained well, it seems to me. The opposite direction cannot be explained in any way: why would a masculine mitrāh, Av. mitrō ‘contract’ become a neuter? A masculine name for “contract” is not surprising in an i.e. language (cfr. Lat. contractus). Nor does the idea of Gershevitche (p. 30 “accidental homonymity”) seem possible to me. Thieme moreover, in his excellent work Mitra and Aryaman ⁴, New Haven, 1957, p. 38, observes that nouns in *-tro-(Aryan -tra-) are usually neutral in i.e. (p. 38); and compares Indo-Iranian vytrāh, — originally a neuter, which became masculine, as a demon, in the Veda.

I will also recall that the same happened, as Thieme has proved (Mithra and Aryaman, pp. 78 ff.), to aryamān-, which, originally a neuter (RV. 5, 29, 1), became later personified as a god and therefore became masculine.

Contrary to what is the usual custom, it seems therefore that the neuter inanimate of Vedic (mitrām) is older than the Iranian animate masculine, which seems to represent a later personification (this corresponds to the norms of “areal linguistics”: India is the isolated area). The fact is rather rare, but not unheard of. We may cite the Germanic *ghutō-m (whence Engl. god, German gott, etc.) which was a neuter and still is in Old Icelandic (guð, god) and to some extent in Gothic (later under Christian influence it became masculine in Gothic, German, English etc.): there is no serious reason to doubt its Indo-European etymology; and, even more characteristic, Lat. Venus, Veneris, name

³ Dumézil, Mitra-Varuna⁴, p. 190 connects Aryamān- with Old Irish Eremon: the matter is not quite certain. See also ibid. p. 86 and Bull. Acad. Royale de Belgique, 1960, p. 282 n.
of Venus³ (fem., but also masculine), which is an ancient neuter like⁴ fīmus (funeris), onus (oneris), tempus (cfr. tempestatas, tempestituos ecc.), scclus (scleris, cfr. scleustus), honos (honestus), decus, etc., cfr. Vedic vānāh n. (R.V. 10, 172, 1 etc.) “lieblichkeit, lust, verlangen”. Honor is also frequently personified as a god (Oxf. Dict.). Cfr. also the changing genus of cupidō (fem., as an abstract, masc., as a personif.; cfr. Lat. libidō).

It seems to me that in the divinization (which includes of course sexualization)⁵ of the concepts of “contract”, of righteousness, of loyalty, of sincerity, of honesty, of truth, we can see the most characteristic feature of the Iranians, as attested by many ancient sources, both Iranian and non-Iranian. It is well-known that the young Persians were taught only three things (Herodotos, I, 136): horse-riding, arrow-shooting and speaking the truth. In fact Mitra, who occupies a second or third-class position in the Rigveda and practically disappears later in India, has on the contrary in Iran and in the West such a growing and enormous development as to rivalize — for a long time victoriously — with Christianity, spreading abundantly from Central Asia till Great Britain and Africa, all over the Roman Empire.

The question now arises whether we can trace the whole figure of the Indo-Iranian Mitra in Indo-European times.

It is well-known that we know only on e god of the Indo-European pantheon, that is, Iuppiter -Zeūs-Dyaiuh⁶ (hòs, uṣāh is not a real god).

---

³ On Latin Venus and its history see also A. Ernout, Philologica, II, Paris, 1957, pp. 87 ff., where the reader will find also more examples. And more examples are cited in Meillet, J.AOS., 10 (1907), pp. 145 ff.

⁴ On the passage from neuter to masculine (sexualization = personification) see also Dumézil, Mitra-Varuna⁴, 1946, p. 46: Lat. flāmen is an old neuter, like agmen, carmen, ceriāmen, crimen, ōmen, etc.; Vedic brāhmaḥ- is neuter, brāhmān- has become masculine. The masculine was *flāmō, cfr. flāmōnium, flāmōnius (see the Oxford Latin Dictionary, 1971, s. u.) that corresponds exactly to brāhmān-. The ancient neuter gender of flāmen is also defended by Walde-Hofmann, s.u. See also Dumézil, La religion romaine archaique, Paris, 1966, pp. 387 ff.

⁵ On “personified abstractions” see, e.g. Dumézil, Mitra-Varuna⁴, pp. 116; 191.

⁶ For India the matter is quite obvious (cfr. Dyāu m., Prithivī f. also father and mother, Agniḥ m., Vāyuḥ m., Āp- f., Uṣāḥ f.); for the Avesta the question is less clear, for the monotheistic Zarathustra eliminated many gods (cfr. however, Vāta- m.; kvar- or xwān- n. [!]; āp- or ap- f., māh- m.); but Herodotos, I, 131 assures us that the Persians preserved many naturalistic deities: oī dē νομίζοντες Δί μὲν τὰ φωτιστὰ τῶν ὀρέων ἀναβαίνοντες θυσίας ἔρδειν, τὸν κύκλον πάντα του ὀμρανὸν Δία καλέοντες,
Since however (6a) for several reasons (were it only because all I.-E. peoples are polytheistic) we know that the I.-E. were polytheistic too, it is obvious that the I.-E. possessed several gods: only we ignore their names. This is not surprising, since for linguistic interdiction or other reasons gods frequently change their names, even if their functions and attributions remain the same. Thus certainly Mithra has absorbed many of the functions, qualities and epithets of Varuna,

θέουσι δὲ ἡλίον τε καὶ σελήνη καὶ γῆ καὶ πύρ καὶ ὕδατι καὶ ἀνέμοις. About the Scythians Herodotos writes (IV. 59): Θεοὺς μὲν μοῦνον τοὺς δὲ ἱλάσκοντα, Ἰστίην μὲν μᾶλλον, ἐπὶ δὲ Δία καὶ Γαν, νομίζοντες τὴν Γαν τοῦ Δίας εἶναι γυναῖκα.

Cfr. what Caesar (De bello gallico, VI, 21) says about the Teutons: “Deorum numero eos solos ducent, quos cernunt et quorum apertie opibus tuantur, Solem et Vulcanum [fire?] et Lunam, relicuos ne fama quidem acciperunt”.

The naturalistic conception of the Gods was once familiar to the Romans (or Italic?) too; Dionysios of Halikarnassos, 2, 50, 3 writes: Τάττος δὲ Ἡλίου τε καὶ Σελήνης καὶ Κρόνου [the sky?] καὶ Ἡρα [the earth?], πρός δὲ τούτους Ἐστια [the domestic fire, the hearth] καὶ Ἡραίοτος [the fire of the smith] καὶ Ἀρτέμιδι καὶ Ἐφεσίας καὶ πλ. And also Varro, L.I., 5, 74: οὐσί της Φεωδίου Σωλικὰ τέκνα Βάλκα νομοθέτωσι.

The Greeks, with their vivid poetical imagination, endowed these old naturalistic gods with human qualities and imagined many beautiful stories about them, so that their ancient naturalistic character became obscured: they then sometimes invented new gods which were nearer to the naturalistic conception they represented: “Ἁλίως (instead of Apollo), Σελήνη (instead of Ἀρτέμιδος).

For the Thracians cfr. Σεμάλα etc. (the word is certainly Thracian, cfr. Russian земля ‘earth’).


7 My ideas approach somehow those of Dumézil, Mitra-Varuna, e.g. p. 70: “La religion des temps védiques est riche en dieux individualisés, hérités pour une bonne part de la communauté indo-iranienne, quelques-uns de la communauté indo-européenne”. Cfr. also ibid, pp. 116; 187; 200, etc.

8 Two more excellent examples can be found in Thieme, JAOS, 80 (1960), p. 308: “It is certainly true that a great many ideas connected with the Vedic Varuna and e.g. the Avestic Ahura Mazda do correspond.” And on p. 311: “As a victorious fighting hero, the Avestan Mithra resembles, in fact, the Rigvedic Indra so closely that, since A. Günert, Der arische weltkönig (1924), p. 57, there is a widespread tendency to assume that the Avestan Mithra, who is an ahura (Ys. 10. 25; 69), has borrowed a great number of features from the Old Indra, who was a “daiva.” It is true that Thieme in the following pages disagrees with this interpretation; but he proposes another one based on exactly the same principle.
eliminating Varuna completely from the Iranian pantheon (Gershevitch, *The Avestan Hymn to Mithra*, pp. 45 ff.), just as he almost completely eliminated Indra (ibid., p. 33)*. Supposing in Greece there was (as there well may have been) a god Φτίβος; he was first associated, and later identified with Ἀπόλλων, and quite uselessly was called Φτίβος 'Ἀπόλλων' 10 then (as in fact happened) the Φτίβος fell away and the god was simply called 'Ἀπόλλων, although he preserved some, if not all, the functions of the old god Φτίβος. 11 Such examples are quite frequent in the history of religions. Thus Indra in India has adopted one of the most important functions of Iuppiter and Zeus, that is the thunderbolt, and Thor has done the same (a function which Dyăuh, strangely enough, does not have!); Indra slays his father, as Kronos castrates his father Ouranos in Greece, Hesiod, *Theog.*, 133 ff. (cfr. Bianchi in the acts of this same Congress, note 36); Indra slays the dragon, as Apollo does 12 in Greece; Mithra's bird is the raven, as it is that of Öðinn Wotan; the Ásvinu, also called Násatyá 13, obviously correspond to Kástór and Polydékēs,

---

9 Dumézil, *Les dieux des Indo-Européens*, pp. 23 ff. observes e.g. that the Scandinavian god Öðinn has the same functions of Mitrā, Thórr of Indra, etc.; but the names are obviously quite different.

10 Typical is what Thieme writes, p. 312: "While in later Sanskrit literature Y트라한- exists as a name of Indra, the RV itself uses Y트라-han- essentially as an adjective (fem.: Yтra-ghni, qualifying Sarasvati), which itself cannot take an epithet: Benveniste-Renou, *op. cit.*, p. 115. This adjective is preponderantly a qualification of Indra, which occasionally, especially in the vocative, may be used as a quasi-nominal designation of the god".

11 Cfr. e.g. Dumézil, *Mitra-Varuna*, p. 193: "Les expressions doubles Savitā Bhagāh ou Bhagāh Savitā sont usuelles dans les hymnes [of the Rigveda]; on peut certes considérer [...] le premier comme une simple épithète de l'autre".

12 Cfr. also Thieme, p. "Vāresetyāna must then be a pre-Zarathuṣtrian deity ([Benveniste-Renou], p. 49). He belongs in the vicinity of the Āhura (Yt. 10, 25; 69), whom he also resembles in being the masculine personification of a neuter abstract."


The Násatyā are known to the Avesta, but in the singular: Nāhaītya- is the name of a Daēva (Zarathustra turned the devāh into demons, daiva-).
THE NAME OF MITHRA

53

despite the difference in names\textsuperscript{14} (they both love horses, ásva-) and so forth\textsuperscript{15}.

Let us now see whether we can find some I.-E. characteristics of Mitra:

A. The eye of Indo-Aryan Mitra (and Varuṇa) is the sun (Gershevitch, p. 4). This reminds us immediately of the fact that in Old Irish sūīl “the eye” corresponds exactly to Lat. sōl, gr. ἡλιος,

\textsuperscript{14} On the benevolent and favorable character of the Dioskouroi see also e.g. Horace, Odes, I. 3. 2.: IV, 8, 31 and the excellent commentary of Kießling and Heinze, Zürich-Berlin 1964, ad locos, as well as Theokritos 22, 17; they save the sailors in danger of shipwreck and help men in other ways; they protect hospitality. About the Æsvinau: “Their equivalence to the Greek Dioskuri cannot be doubted. They are Indo-European, and not solely Indian” we read e.g. in the New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology, London-New York, 1959, p. 329. On the attribution of the Æsvinau to the third class (peace, prosperity etc.) see Dumézil, Les dieux des Indo-Européens, Paris, 1952, pp. 8 ff.

Since both the Æsvinau and the Dioskouroi are horseriders, the etymology of Æsvinau (from Æśvah) is obvious; it is equally obvious that the name Æsvin- is an ancien epiteth.


One would almost think that in 1903 Bethe had a knowledge of Dumézil’s theory, for his description of the Æsvinau—Dioskouroi and of Indra foreshadows the two functions: pacific for the Æsvins, warlike for Indra.

\textsuperscript{15} In the expression of Dumézil, Mitra-Varuna\textsuperscript{4}, p. 151 and passim, luppiter and Æsvi would be “homologues” of Thórr; pathikřt- of pontifex (at least to some extent); cfr. also, ibid., p. 109 and 137 ff. The same is true for other concepts; the Vedic śraddhā corresponds semantically and functionally to the Latin fidēs (Meillet, MSL., 22 [1922], pp. 215 ff.; Dumézil, Mitra-Varuna\textsuperscript{4}, pp. 67 ff.).

Thus we can consider as “homologues” Hermes, Mercarius and Loki; Venus, Aphrodite and Frieja, altho here some historical influence must certainly be admitted. Frieja is an adjective which has become the name of a goddess!
Vedic *sūryaḥ*, Avestan *hvar-* etc. Cfr. also Homer, *Iliad*, 3, 277: ἥλιος τὸ δὲ πάντ᾽ ἐφορᾶς etc.

B. “The wind […] is Varuṇa’s (and Mitra’s) breath”. (Gershevitch). We have here the same conception of microcosm-macrocosm which we have in O. Irish *sūil* (see above); cfr. Bonfante, *Die sprachle*, 5 (1959), pp. 1 ff.

C. The car of Varuṇa (= Mithra) shines like the sun, and is drawn by well-yoked-steeds” (Gershevitch, p. 5). We think immediately of Apollo and his chariot.

D. Mitra and Varuṇa “reaching out they drive with the rays of the sun as with arms […]. They affect with disease those who neglect their worship” (Gershevitch). One thinks immediately of the deadly arrows with which Apollo drives pestilence into the Achaeans army in the first book of the *Iliad*.

E. Mitra and Varuṇa are conceived as young (Gershevitch, p. 4), like Apollo.

F. The Avestan Mithra has “a thousand ears […], ten thousand eyes” (*Hymn to Mithra*, st. 7); Varuṇa (= Mitra) is likewise “thousand-eyed”; his spies, “who observe the two worlds”, “that are wise and cannot be deceived”, are probably his eyes. One thinks again of Homer ἥλιος τὸ δὲ πάντ᾽ ἐφορᾶς καὶ πάντ᾽ ἐπακούεις. The Avestan Mithra has also “ten thousand spies” (*Hymn*, st. 27); probably the words “his perception is thousandfold” (st. 35) have the same meaning.

Let us now read more carefully the passage of the *Iliad* mentioned above (3, 275 ff.; also the preceding verses are important):

τοσιν ὁ ἈτραΦίδης μεγάλ᾽ εὐχέτο σείρας ἄνασχων

“Zeβ πάτερ, Ἰδθήναν μεδέων, κύδιστε μέγιστε, ἥλιος τὸ δὲ πάντ᾽ ἐφορᾶς καὶ πάντ᾽ ἐπακούεις καὶ ποταμοὶ καὶ γαῖα, καὶ οἱ ὑπένερθε καμόντας ἀνθρώπων τῖνοσθον, ὁτός κ᾽ ἐπίορκον ὁμόσημη ἡμῖς ἑμῖρες ἑστε, φυλάσσετε δ᾽ ὅρκια πιστά”.

It is a solemn oath, with all the solemn ceremonies and rituals that a solemn, international oath requires; and an “oath” is very similar to a “contract” or “covenant” (international), it is almost the same.

16 On this difficult passage, which presents even a morphological irregularity (*τίνοσθον* dual!), see e.g. the excellent comment of Van Leeuwen. *Ilias*. Lugd. Bat., 1912, p. 121 (*ad locum*). But the verses that concern directly our problem are quite clear. Cfr. also Chantraine. *Gr. hom.*, II, p. 28.
thing. Now here Agamemnon not only invokes the supreme god, but also “the sun, that sees and hears everything” (cfr. the spies of Mithra): and the rivers and the earth, in verses obscure and mysterious (who are the gods that τίνος θεός? Why invoke the rivers, who have no particular importance in Greek religion, especially in oaths, and the earth, who has very little? Why not more important gods, such as Hera, Apollo, Ares or Aphrodite? etc.). We are confronted here obviously with an extremely old, pre-Homeric oath formula which shows some interesting resemblances with the Vedic and Avestan epithets of Mitra, and with Indo-Iranian more than with Greek conceptions (the cult of rivers and natural objects). Greek appears as a central and innovating area 17.

As for etymology, the best connection seems to me (if we admit that for mitrāḥ the older meaning is “contract”) the one with Latin mūtus, “lent”, “reciprocal”, mūtuum “lending”, “loan”, which is a typical juridical word (connected with 18 Latvian miētus “exchange”, therefore mūtus comes from *moiteus; cfr. also Vedic mithāḥ “mutually”; mithunāḥ RV. “building a pair” etc., avest. mītvanā- etc., see Mayrhofer s.u.u. mithāḥ, mithā, mēthā). The root *mei-, indicating “reciprocity” (lat. mūtus etc.) is quite apt to build a word like “contract”, which is typically reciprocal. This connection enters into the frame of the many religious and juridical words that connect Indo-Iranian and Latin, “lateral areas” (Vendryes, Bàrtoli, Devoto, Dumézil, etc.): crēdit, flāmen, lēx, rēx, etc. Let us now examine the formation of mitrām, I.-E. *mitrōm. We have here a root *mei- *moi-*mi- with the “zero” grade in the first syllable, which is stressless; and a suffix *-trō-, full grade, stressed, in the second syllable; the word is

17 Dumézil, Mitra-Varuna*, p. 113 n. 1 correctly observes that Greek — a central area — has lost a great deal of the ancient Indo-European religion: “Nous disons simplement que, dans l’histoire de la dynastie des Ouranides — qui est un récit construit [?], et l’un des rares morceaux de mythologie grecque qui nous paraissent appeler directement, génétiquement, la comparaison indo-européenne […]”. The reader will observe, by reading the Table of contents (pp. 213 ff.), that no chapter is devoted to Greece. Cfr. also p. 140: “En fait, elles [les vues que ce livre embrasse sur l’ancienne conception de la Souveraineté] éclairent simplement la singularité des mythes grecs, l’impossibilité où l’on est de les réduire aux systèmes indo-européens” perhaps in part because of Aegean influences).

18 The connection of mūtus (< *moitevos) with Mitra, Latvian miētus, Vedic mithāḥ etc. has already been proposed by Meillet, JAOS., 10 (1907), p. 144 and is repeated by Dumézil, Mitra-Varuna*, 1946, pp. 118 f. (who, strangely enough, ignores Meillet); but nobody has tried a chronology, not even an approximate one. See however Dumézil, p. 120: “puisque le mot mūtuum est indo-européen, de forme archaique […]”
perfectly in order with the ancient I.-E. alternances. Since we know many categories of I.-E. words that do not have this alternance, and are obviously of later date, but already I.-E. (say Lat. genus = Gr. γένος = Vedic jānaḥ), and since the older reconstructed I.-E. language with stress obviously was at least as old as 2.500 or 3.000 B.C., we must necessarily conclude that *Mitrôs (whether derived from the root I mentioned, or from another one) must be as old as 3.500 B.C. approximately.

Dumézil in his excellent book Mitra-Varuna, cited above several times, has tried to prove that the figure of Mitra was that of an Indo-European god; I think I have proved that the word too is Indo-European, nay, Proto-Indo-European.

Turin, 1975

G. Bonfante

ADDITIONAL NOTE

I had already finished this article when the Nachträge (1976) of the Concise etymol. dictionary of Mayrhofer appeared. On p. 778 the reader will find the supplement to the article Mitrôh of the same dictionary (vol. II, p. 633 ff.). Now, whether we start from root *mei(-cfr. minâti) 'tauschen' with Meillet or from *ma-tlo- 'zusammenkunft' (cfr. got. maþl 'versammlungplatz', 'markt') with Johansson and Burrow or from *mej- 'binden, verknüpfen' with Petersson, Güntert, Walde-Pokorny, Scherer and Eilers or from root *mei- or *moi-of máyah 'erquickung' with Gonda (cfr. Indol. Taurin., 1 (1973), pp. 106 ff.) or from the reduced grade (*s) of root *mæ- 'messen' with Lentz (*ma-trô-m, cfr. Gr. μετρον) what I said remains true: we are confronted with a word that stems from the period of the indoeuropean stress accent, about 2.500 or 3.000 B.C. The accent of Greek μετρον (where,

19 The Indo-European Mitra had already some connection with the day and with the sun: cfr. Dumézil, Mitra-Varuna, p. 90 f. (p. 91: "la nature avant tout lumineuse de son compagnon [Mitra]" Bergaigne). Cfr. also Meillet, JAOS., 10 (1907), p. 143 with abundant references; Cumont e.g. writes that the Vedic and Iranian religion "voient en lui [Mitra] une divinité de la lumière invoquée avec le ciel; au moral, elles le reconnaissent comme le protecteur de la vérité, l'antagoniste du mensonge et de l'erreur"; and J. Darmesteter states that "Mithra représente la lumière considérée comme être moral."
as often happens in Greek, ε̄ = *η) can be explained through the law of the spondaic ending which I have expounded and profusely defended in Studi italiani di filologia classica, 8 (1930), pp. 265-295.

The etymology that appeals to me the most is still the one proposed by Meillet; although the matter is quite immaterial for the age of the word, which I believe is about 3,000 B.C., as I said. The concept of 'contract' and perhaps its divinisation is therefore not Indo-Iranian, but already Indo-European.
RAVEN'S ROCK:
A MITHRAIC SPELAEUM IN ARMENIAN FOLKLORE?

That Mithra (Mihr) was worshipped in pre-Christian Armenia is a well attested fact. The pagan Armenians had adopted the Iranian pantheon en bloc, and a temple consecrated to Mihr at Bagayarič in Upper Armenia (the present-day Pekeriç in the Turkish province of Erzurum) was destroyed by Tiridates III and Gregory the Illuminator ca. A.C. 300. That some memory of the heathen deity may have survived amongst the Armenians into modern times seems first to have been suggested by Mardiros H. Ananian. In the section on Mihr in his Armenian Mythology he writes:

We find in the region of Sassun (ancient Tarauntis) a legendary hero, called Meher, who gathers around himself a good many folk-tales and becomes involved even in eschatological legends. He still lives with his horse as a captive in a cave called Zympyzmps which can be entered in the Ascension night. There he turns the wheel of fortune, and thence he will appear at the end of the world.

Ananian is referring here to an episode in the folk epic known as David of Sasun or the Daredevils of Sasun. During the XI International Congress of Orientalists held at Paris in 1948 the Armenian folklorist M. Dikran-Tchitouny gave a summary of his version of the epic, based on four variants which he had collected in the region of Van-Sparkert. In that summary the story of Mher the Younger is related in the following terms:

---

1 See René Grousset, Histoire de l'Arménie des origines à 1071 (Paris 1947), pp. 117-120 and 123.
2 Boston, 1925.
3 p. 34.
4 Perhaps a corruption of the čanwazi “cuneiform” of Dikran-Tchitouny's text. See below, p. 69, note 27.
Mehér le Cadet est né archi-géant. Il se venge de tous les ennemis de son illustre père. Mais, ayant lutté avec son père, sans le connaître, et, de ce fait, étant maudit par lui, accusé injustement par la jeune femme de son oncle, aux avances amoureuses de laquelle il avait refusé de céder, Mehér ne trouve pas d’autre salut que d’aller sur les tombeaux de son père et de sa mère, pour demander pardon et conseil. Ses parents ressuscités lui indiquent le chemin de Van, où se trouve le Roc-Tailé. Mehér y va et pénètre dans le rocher, avec son poulain Kourckie-Djalaline, attiré par un Corbeau-Noir. Le Roc se referme, emprisonnant Mehér, à cheval, dans l’enceinte du granit.

Chaque année, la nuit miraculeuse de l’Ascension, les portes du ciel s’ouvrent ; la manne tombe sur la Terre ; Mehér sort, ramasse une partie de la manne, rentre dans le Roc, qui se referme de nouveau. Mehér mange de cette manne, qui lui suffira pour toute l’année.

Mehér est toujours là, à l’intérieur du Roc-Taille de Van-Tospe. Deux cierges brûlent, nuit et jour, à ses deux côtés. La Roue-de-l’Univers (Tchahri Felég) est devant ses yeux. Lorsque cette Roue cessa de tourner, Mehér, monté sur son poulain, sortira de son tombeau de granit, et alors ce sera la fin du monde ancien et le début du règne de Mehér, c’est-à-dire du Règne de la Justice pour tous…

The session at which Dikran-Tchitouny read his paper was presided over by Professor Geo Widengren, who alludes to it in two of his works, _Iransch-semitische Kulturbegegnung in parthischer Zeit_ and _Die Religionen Trans_, in both of which he positively identifies Mher with the Iranian deity. No further notice seems to have been taken of Dikran-Tchitouny’s paper until the meeting of the _First International Congress of Mithraic Studies_, where it was discussed on both formal and informal occasions and where the feeling was expressed that the story of Mher’s confinement in the Carved Rock might well hold the key to some basic problems of Western Mithraism.

7 Tchitouny’s text, speaks in fact only of Mher’s ravaging the world. See below, pp. 69 and note 28.
8 Cologne, 1960, p. 65.
10 See _Mithraic Studies_, pp. 84-89 and 356-357.
In view of the interest then aroused I read through the whole episode as recounted in Tchitouny’s text\(^{11}\), which I discovered to be considerably more detailed than the corresponding passages in the Soviet standardized version\(^{12}\). I have prepared a résumé of the text and have added some remarks by way of commentary. I hope that this information may be of assistance to Mithraists in deciding whether or not the Armenian material can throw any light upon their researches.

The exiled Mher, arriving at his father’s tomb, falls asleep and dreams a dream, in which voices say to him:

“...Mher, Mher, O Mher,  
Thy father David has cursed thee;  
Thou shalt not see death and  
thou shalt have no heir.  
Go till thou come to Raven’s Rock\(^{13}\)  
enter it;  
Thou shalt remain there until the  
Last Judgement.”

Waking he throws himself on the grave and addresses his father:

“Father, rise up, father, rise up;  
rise up from thy sweet sleep.  
To-day they have turned me out  
of the House of Sasun.  
They have closed their courts to me...  
To-day freezing snow has come.  
Thy child Mher’s feet are frozen...  
To-day they have deprived me  
of the House of Sasun.

\(^{11}\) Sassounacan, épopée populaire armenienne (Paris 1942), pp. 1083-1097.

\(^{12}\) I have consulted Frédéric Feydit’s translation, David de Sassoun, Paris 1964, and also the composite translation by Leon Surmelian, The Daredevils of Sassouns, London 1966.

\(^{13}\) Tchitouny’s text has here and elsewhere Akrap’u-K’ar, On p. 1090, note 3, he mentions also a form Akarp’u-K’ar, i.e. “Rock of Akirp’i”, Akarp’i being the name of a village. I have preferred Agrawu-K’ar “Raven’s Rock” which Tchitouny regards as a corruption due to the intervention of the raven in the story. Feydit and Surmelian both have “Raven’s Rock” in the corresponding passages.
Come out, give me Masor that I may go and dwell there.
I am left an orphan wandering forsaken from door to door."

His father's voice answers him from the tomb:

"My son, what can I do? My son, what can I do?
The strength has gone from my hand, the hair has fallen from my beard.
The colour has fled from my face, the light is cut off from my eyes.
Snakes and scorpions have made their nests in me.
My son, Masor belongs to the Melik of Masor.\(^1^{5}\)
Go to Raven's Rock, go to Raven's Rock!
Thy bread is baked, thy food is cooked.
The day thou wast born, my son, Raven's Rock was written on thy head.\(^1^{6}\)
Go to Raven's Rock, on Tospan Hill.
Go, immortal Cain, my side still pains me.\(^1^{7}\)
I have cursed thee; there shall be no death for thee on earth.
Go, enter the Carved Rock, on the Plain of Van."

\(^1^{4}\) I.e. Misr (Egypt). See the following note.

\(^1^{5}\) There are two bearers of this title in the epic, the first being the opponent and then the ally of Mher the Elder and the second a son of Mher by the Melik's widow and so the half-brother of David of Sasun. See Chaké Der Melkonian-Minassian, L'Épopée populaire arménienne David de Sassoun (Montreal 1972), pp. 46-49, and 158-159 and 99-105. Melkonian-Minassian, p. 108, sees in the Melik of Masor an incarnation of all the invaders of Armenia, but the title exactly fits the Aïyûbids, the dynasty of Saladin, who had expanded eastwards into the Lake Van area, and there is certainly some reminiscence of their successors the Mamelukes, who put an end to the kingdom of Little Armenia.

\(^1^{6}\) I.e. thou wast fated to go there.

\(^1^{7}\) On Mher's battle with his father, who then lays a curse upon him, see Melkonian-Minassian, p. 62.
But Mher has no mind to enter the Carved Rock, and, his father making no further reply to his pleas, he turns to his mother's tomb.

"Rise up, mother, rise up, rise up out of thy sweet sleep
It is I, the son that drank the milk of thy breast
For seven months thou didst nurse me above thy tender heart.
I have been round the world many times and have seen many men.
I have not seen so sweet a mother as thee in this world.
Come out, give me Tehran\textsuperscript{18}, I shall come into my possession.
To-day they have deprived me of the House of Sasun;
I am wandering from door to door, I am left an orphan.
Tell me, mother, tell me, what shall I do?"

His mother replies:

"My son, what can I do? My son, what can I do?
The hair has fallen from my head,
the colour has fled from my face.
The light is cut off from my eyes, the grace has flown from my hand.
Snakes and scorpions make their nests in me.
My son, Tehran belongs to the Shah of Persia\textsuperscript{19}.
Raven's Rock is written on thy head.
Go to Raven's Rock, go to Raven's Rock.

\textsuperscript{18} This is of course, a flagrant anachronism. Tehran, an insignificant place in the Middle Ages, became the capital of Persia only at the end of the 18th century.

\textsuperscript{19} See the previous note.
Thy place is destroyed, thy clothes torn.  
Thou hast wandered enough in the world.  
So long as thy horse does not sink in the dry ground,  
Thou art free to wander in the world.  
When thy horse sinks in the dry ground  
thou shalt stay in the Carved Rock.  
For thee there is no entrance into the ground. Go to the Rock of Van on Tospan Hill."

Mher speaks again to his mother and she gives him the same message; and finally, mounted on his horse, the Colt Jalali\(^\text{20}\), he sets out from Sasun to seek the Carved Rock. A prince lies in wait for him in the Ostan Pass and lassos Mher’s mount, but with a blow of his sword he frees the animal and rides on. In his despair he appeals now to God Himself:

"'O God', he said, 'either give battle to Mher or raise up his soul of this world and take it to Thee'.  
God sent seven angels on horseback; they dismounted to do battle with Mher. They fought from noon till evening, all of the day.  
However much Mher wielded the Flashing Sword\(^\text{21}\),  
He could not touch the angels.  
As for the angels they shot many [arrows], they tormented Mher.  
He was at his wit’s end. He raised his eyes to Heaven and prayed:

\(^{20}\) On the Colt Jalali, the supernatural mount of all the four heroes of the epic in succession, see Melkonian-Minassian, pp. 160-161.  
\(^{21}\) On this hereditary weapon of the heroes of the epic see Melkonian-Minassian, pp. 184-185.
‘O Lord God, my father’s curse
has struck me.
The vein in my loins has been
wrenched out and flung away.
I have had no heir in this world.
Nor will death come for me,
until the Last Judgement.
I beseech Thee, Lord God
In Thy Mercy open the Door
for Mher,
Do thus, let him into the Rock
of Van,
That his soul may be occupied
until the Last Judgement.”
He turned his eyes towards the earth;
He saw that his horse had entered
Tospan Plain……
He looked across the plain —
what did he see? A raven was
croaking there.
He shot an arrow at the raven
and hit and wounded it.
The raven flew off; Mher
urged on his horse in pursuit of
it.
He came to a great rock that
was called the Carved Rock
The rock opened like a cave. He
looked, the raven had gone inside.
Mher turned his horse back on
the ground.
When he turned, the horse’s feet did
not remain on the surface of the ground,
They sank to the knees in the ground……

Finally Mher drags his horse back to the rock and stands weeping
in front of it.

“By God’s command the rock
opened and Mher entered upon his horse……
When he had entered he got off his horse
and tethered it.
The door closed and he with his horse was left inside.”
A voice came from above the rock and said:
“Mher”, it said, “thou with thy horse shalt remain in the rock until the barleycorn grows to the size of the hip.
And the earth becomes firm and solid and supports the feet of thy horse.
When that day comes Mher and his horse will again come out of the rock.
Mher will traverse the world from end to end.
He will wreak havoc and will die.”

Once a year at midnight on the Feast of Ascension the rock miraculously opens and Mher comes out on his horse, but the earth is too soft to support its weight, and he re-enters the rock, and the door closes behind him. Two hours he spends outside the rock and during that time manna falls from heaven, and Mher and his horse eat their fill of it and are not hungry again for a whole year.

Whoever remains awake that night and sees all this, whatever his heart desires is miraculously granted.
Mher’s Door is open in front; whoever boldly enters takes as much gold as he wishes and comes out.
Here there is boundless gold and silver piled up.
How many people have made the attempt and have gone in!
They have been greedy and have said “Let us carry off a lot!”

22 See below p. 69, note 28.
and they have been too late.
The door has closed upon them
and they have been left in the cave.\textsuperscript{23}
To this day Mher and his horse
are still hale and hearty.
(We have not seen this, we have
heard it from others).
Night and day one candle burns
on either side.
To this day Mher sits there
astride his horse
He is a giant whose chest
is seven cubits in breath.
The hair of his body, they say,
grows out and covers the [whole]
body.
As for his horse, there is always
lucerne laid in front of it;
Summer and winter it is always
green here......

One “Red Sunday,” that is the third Sunday after Easter, a man
told his daughter to take a candle to church and light it from
the Holy Light upon the Altar. Seeing the smoke of a candle coming
from the Carved Rock she thought the place where the candle was
burning must be a church. She went inside, and the door closed
behind her. She saw manna falling from the sky. Mher and his horse
ate it; the girl did too; and they were filled. A whole year passed
before they were hungry again. Then the door opened, and the girl
took her lighted candle and returned home.\textsuperscript{24}

Her father asked: “Daughter,
a whole year has passed:
Where hast thou been?”
The girl replied: “How [dost thou mean]?
Did I not go just now?

\textsuperscript{23} See below p. 69, note 28.
\textsuperscript{24} On the motif of intruders’ being allowed to remove treasure from the Sleeping
Hero’s cave, see below p. 69, note 28.
I lit a candle, I did not stay;
I came back [at once].”

“Who was in this house where
thou wast?” said her father.
“There was a large man and his
horse.”
“What didst thou see at the door?”
“There was a tall walnut
tree; there was nothing else.”
“Ah! What didst thou eat there?”
“Something round,” she said, “like
consecrated bread came from the Sky.
I ate of it, the man too and
his horse also.
and afterwards we felt no hunger.”

On another occasion, one Ascension night, a shepherd noticed
the door of the cave was open. He entered and beheld a gigantic
man and his horse. Mher picked up the shepherd and held him
in the palm of his hand, marvelling at his minute size. He questioned
him about the world outside and was told about the invention of
fire arms that killed from a distance. He asked how big men were
now. Were they like Gog and Magog or a little smaller? No, said
the shepherd, they were the same size as he. Then Mher understood
that the world had not changed. He put the man down and bade
him go. The shepherd realized that it was Mher.

He asked: “Mher, when wilt thou come
out of thy cave?”
“When a grain of wheat is as large as
a hip
and a barleycorn is as big as a
plum.”
By God’s will the Rock opened
again.
The shepherd came out. He went
into the world and told [his
tale].

25 On the supernatural lapse of time see below p. 69, note 28.
The poem ends with Mher contemplating the Çaxri Felek, which, whatever it means here, is a corruption of the Persian expression čarx-i falak (which has also passed into the Turkish language)²⁶, literally “the celestial sphere” and metaphorically “fate” or “destiny”:

Mher is there, inside the cave in
the Van Rock.
It is also called Mher’s Door.
Cuneiform²⁷ writing is engraved deep
on the door of the rock.
The Çaxri-Felek is turning inside
this rock.
It is a sign of the Sun which
soars and turns day and night,
Which, like a fiery horse, flies up
and up.
This is the soaring wheel of the
terrestrial globe,
and Mer is always watching it.
When this wheel stops one day and
turns no more,
Mher’s Door will open.
That day Mher will be freed and
will come out
and will ravage the world.
But when shall we see this? When
the world comes to an end.

Leaving aside for the present the question of Mher’s identity with his namesake the Iranian deity, we shall have no difficulty in recognising in his story a variant of the widespread folklore theme of the king or hero, asleep in a mountain cave, who at the appointed time will emerge from his hiding place to save his nation or the world²⁸.

²⁶ Spelt in the Latin alphabet carki-felek.
²⁷ čanavazi, perhaps a corruption of some Turco-Arabic word. In fact there is cuneiform writing on the rock. See below p. 73, and note 47.
In the West the legend has been attached to many legendary and historical personages, of whom the best known examples are Arthur of Britain—*rex quondam rexque futurus*—and the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa. We have perhaps a much older version of the legend in the report by Plutarch’s friend Demetrius who had been sent by the Roman Emperor to explore the coasts of Britain. On one of the offshore islands Demetrius was told by the inhabitants of another island in which Cronus was imprisoned, with Briareus keeping guard over him as he slept, while around him were many deities, who waited on him as his henchmen and attendants. In the East, in Persia, we have instances of such sleeping saviours in the Zoroastrian *Kārāsāspa* and in the last Imām of the Shi‘ītes, the Mahdi. It is, however, in Armenia itself that we find the closest parallel to Mher. We are told in the *History* of Moses of Khoren how Artavazdes, the son of Artaxia II, who reigned *ca.* 34 B.C.E., is cursed by his dead father in the following terms:

If thou ridest in the chase
up upon noble Masis,
May the genii (*k’afrk’*) seize thee and take thee
Up upon noble Masis,
that thou mayst remain
There and no more see the light.

And Moses adds:

Old women relate of him that he is imprisoned in a cave, bound with iron chains; and two dogs are constantly gnawing


31 Le. Ararat.
at the chains and he is trying to escape and put an end to the world. But the chains, they say, are strengthened by the sound of blacksmiths' hammering. Therefore, it is that, even in our days, many blacksmiths, complying with the legend, strike their anvils three or four times on a Sunday in order, they say, that his chains may be strengthened.\(^{32}\)

Eznik of Kolb\(^ {33} \) records a different version of the legend in accordance with which the genie of the mountain are holding Artavazdes prisoner in order to prevent him from succouring his people; he will, however, finally free himself and save his country and nation. It is on this legend, in the opinion of Melkonian-Minassian, that the story of Mher the Younger is largely based. She provides a comparative table of the correspondences between the legend and the epic, of which the most striking is the maternal curse laid upon both Mher and Artavazdes\(^ {34} \).

An extremely interesting element in the story of Mher is the intervention of the raven that guides him to the rock. The raven in the rôle of scout or guide is a familiar feature in folklore and mythology. Leaving aside the bird which Noah sent out from the Ark and “which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth”\(^ {35} \), we may mention Odin’s Hugin and Muninn, which “fly over the world each day,” and the three ravens of Bügü Khan, the legendary king of the Uighur, “that knew all tongues; and whenever he had a matter on hand thither the ravens would go and act as spies and bring back news.”\(^ {36} \) Of the raven in the rôle of guide we may quote from the examples in Classical literature the story of the birds that led the army of Alexander the Great to an oasis in the Libyan desert\(^ {37} \). In the West at least the raven seems to have been associated with the Sleeping Hero. Barbarossa, disturbed in his slumbers, asks the intruder whether the ravens are still flying

\(^{32}\) ii.61. See also Melkonian-Minassian, p. 114.

\(^{33}\) Quoted by Melkonian-Minassian, p. 115. Here there is quite clearly a conflation of the Sleeping Hero and the Chained Satan.

\(^{34}\) P. 116.

\(^{35}\) Genesis, viii. 7.


round the Kyffhäuser. As for Arthur, it was believed in Cornwall, and perhaps at one time in other parts of Great Britain, that he had been changed by enchantment into a raven and would retain that shape throughout the ages until he finally returned to recover his throne and kingdom. The closest parallel to Mher’s raven is, however, as Dr. Gershevitch has suggested, the bird karšiptar, which, according to the Vendidäd, took the Mazdayasni religion to Yima’s Var, the suggestion being the more attractive because of Gershevitch’s identification of karšiptar as the actual Avestan word for “raven.”

According to the Bundahišn the karšiptar was said to possess the gift of speech and in at least one version of the Armenian epic Mher’s guide is described as “a talking raven of fiery colour.” The karšiptar is perhaps also reflected in the “black crow” in the Modern Persian variant of the international tale known as the Three Magical Objects, most familiar in the West as the Grimm brothers’ “Tischchen deck dich, Goldesel und Knüppel aus dem Sack.” The bird bestows the objects on a peasant called, by a curious

---

39 See Krappe 1945, p. 405, Loomis, p. 16. The legend had reached 16th-century Spain — it would be interesting to know from what source. “A Spanish chronicle printed in 1582 asserted that in England it was common talk... that Arthur had been enchanted into the form of a crow and that many penalties were inflicted on anyone who killed one of the birds. The chronicle added the astounding and surely erroneous report that Philip II of Spain had sworn... that he would resign his title to the crown of England if Arthur should come back”. See Loomis, I.e. Cervantes refers on three occasions to this legend; the first reference (Don Quijote, Part I, Chapter 13) is worth quoting in full: “No han vuestras mercedes leído, respondió D. Quijote, los anales e historias de Inglaterra donde se tratan las famosas fazañas del rey Arturo, que comune en nuestro romance castellano llamamos el rey Artúas, de quien es tradición antigua y común en todo aquel reino de la Gran Bretaña, que este rey no murió, si no que por arte de encantamiento se convirtió en cuervo, y que andando los tiempos ha de volver a reinar y a cobrar su reino y cetro; a cuya causa no se probará que desde aquel tiempo a este haya ningún inglés muerto cuervo alguno?”
40 Mithraic Studies, I, 88.
41 Ibid.
42 Arthur Christensen, Les Types du premier homme et du premier roi dans l’histoire légendaire des Iraniens, Part II (Leiden, 1934), 21.
43 Surmelian, p. 247.
44 kalây-i siyâh. Perhaps the raven is meant. It cannot be the carrion crow, which is not found in Persia, and in fact in the illustrations to Šubhî’s book the bird is shown as a Royston or hooded crow.
45 See Šubhî, Afšânahâ-yi Kuhân (Tehran, 1328/1949-50), pp. 75-84.
46 No. 36 in the Kinder- und Hausmärchen. On the wide distribution of this tale see van Genep, pp. 4, 5-47.
coincidence, Mihrak ("Little Mihr") in a cave to which Mihrak finds his way by following a feather given him by the bird as it floats along on the wind.

Whether the karšiptar or Mher’s raven bear any relation to the bird depicted in Western Mithraea is a question on which, as a non-specialist, I should not like to venture an opinion. There is, however, nothing necessarily Mithraic about the Carved Rock. Known also as Mher’s Door it is a megalithic block on the mountains east of Van covered with cuneiform inscriptions of the Urartian period; there is a photograph of it in Melkonian-Minnassian’s book. As for the description of Mher seated on horseback in his cave it is undeniably reminiscent of a Mithraic relief. The candles burning on either side of him have been aptly compared with the torchbearers Cautes and Cautopates. And the Çaxri Felek, of which the precise function and significance escape me, might well be thought to represent the framework of the tableau, viz., the signs of the zodiac. Yet I have an uneasy feeling that all these resemblances are purely fortuitous and that the story of Mher the Younger has nothing to do with either Eastern Mithra or Western Mithras, but is simply one of the endless variants of the old Indo-European theme of the Sleeping Hero.

ROBERT J. BULL

THE MITHRAEUM AT CAESAREA MARITIMA

During the summers of 1973 and 1974, excavation teams operating as part of The Joint Expedition to Caesarea Maritima, discovered a series of Roman barrel vaults near the harbor front of Caesarea, the city which for almost 600 years served as the port and capital of the Roman and Byzantine province of Syria Palestina.

The first vault examined, labeled Vault I, was 4.94 m. high, 4.95 m. wide and had an extant length of 20.5 m. See Figure 1. The western end of the vault had suffered collapse and it was only after several weeks of excavation that its original length of 31.30 m. was determined. Constructed of blocks of kurkar, the local soft calcareous limestone, and founded on bedrock, Vault I had had an entrance which at one time opened on a north-south Roman road built along the harbor front of the city. It was subsequently discovered that the vault was one of several parallel and contiguous vaults, some of which interconnected with an even larger series of similar structures. Many of the vaults could not be examined, due to collapse and debris blockage. Eight vaults were entered and measured and on the basis of their dimensions, set within the limits of three known streets, the probable plan of a complex of twenty vaults was drawn. Only those streets which marked the eastern, western and southern limits of the complex of vaults, however, have been found. The insula formed by these streets is 75 m. wide east-west and at least 60 m. in extent north-south. The size, number, construction method and their location on the harbor front, indicated that the vaults were built as horrea. The archaeological remains found in the vaults confirmed this judgment.

1 The Joint Expedition to Caesarea Maritima is a consortium of 25 Universities and Colleges in the United States and Canada which has been engaged for five sessions in the stratigraphic excavation of the Roman, Byzantine and early Arabic remains of Caesarea. The excavation is under the direction of Prof. Robert J. Bull, Drew University, Madison, N.J. and is sponsored by the American Schools of Oriental Research and the Albright Institute for Archaeological Research in Jerusalem.


Vault I was stratigraphically excavated and found to have had six general phases of use, the first of which dated from the first century A.D.⁴. Sealed on the first floor of the vault were coins of Nero (A.D. 54-65)⁵ and amid other pottery evidence a large number of fragments from amphorae widely used in the first half of the first century A.D. in Italy and Spain for the storage of wine and garum⁶. The numismatic, ceramic and architectural evidence indicated that the vault was in use as a warehouse by the mid first century and was probably constructed as part of the harbor installation during the Herodian foundation of the city of Caesarea between 22-12 B.C.⁷. Josephus describes in considerable detail the port facilities of the city and notes that vaulted structures had been built at the harbor, although he suggests that the vaults were for the purpose of sheltering sailors⁸.

In the third phase of its history during the third century A.D. and perhaps earlier, the eastern 13.5 m. of Vault I was adapted for use as a Mithraeum. Podia (1.60 m. wide, .40 m. high and 10.40 m. in length) were constructed at the eastern end of the vault and against its northern and southern walls. A bench (1.10 m. wide and .40 m. high) was built against the eastern wall joining the eastern ends of the two longer podia. The remains of an altar (.60 m. by .60 m. by .22 m. high) constructed of two hewn blocks, was placed in the aisle between the northern and southern podia, .25 m. in front of the eastern bench. Immediately behind the altar and built approximately on and along the east-west center line of the eastern bench was a stone construction (1.05 m. long, .32 m. wide and .32 m. high) which ran from the western end of the podium to the eastern wall of the vault. This construction was in effect a low wall which divided the bench into two equal divisions north and south. See Figure 2. In the floor .25 m. from the southern podium and 2.10 m. from the eastern

⁴ A preliminary report on the stratigraphy of Caesarea by Prof. Lawrence Tombs of Wilfrid Laurier University, Waterloo, Ontario is part of a forthcoming Festschrift for Dame Kathleen Kenyon.
⁵ L. Kedman, The Coins of Caesarea Maritima, Jerusalem, 1975, p. 98, #26, pl. 1 #3.
⁶ M.H. Callender, Roman Amphorae with Index of Stamps, London, 1965. Form 1 (Dressel Form 1), Fig. 1, 1, pl. 1a. Form 7, Fig. 1, 5 and 43.
⁸ Josephus Antiquities, XV, 337.
wall of the wall of the vault, at the north-east corner of the altar, was a circular concave depression (.45 m. in diameter and .10 m. deep) with a drain at its bottom which led off in a northern direction.

The western end of the vault had suffered most from destruction and weathering and the western end of the Mithraeum shared something of the same fate. On the Mithraeum floor at the western ends of the podia were found the remains of a stone foundation judged to be a 3.25 m. wide entrance to that part of the vault used as a Mithraeum, although there was no extant evidence of the existence of a door. Traces of painted plaster were found on the northern and southern walls of the vault the length of the podia. No plaster, however, was found west of the ends of the podia and west of the entrance to the Mithraeum. Excavations were undertaken in the deep debris of the western end of the vault in an effort to determine whether or not all or part of that end of the vault had been used as an ante-chamber to the Mithraeum. Danger of collapse prevented the complete clearing of the western end of Vault I, but partial clearing in three probe trenches discovered one .15 m. square dark gray marble tile in situ in the entrance way to the Mithraeum. Further to the west of the Mithraeum entrance, many disturbed white tessera were found lying on a floor related to the third phase of use of the vault. That the entrance way to the Mithraeum was tiled and the western end of the vault tessellated, is probable. Some 14.5 m. west of the Mithraeum entrance, the floor of the vault has a steep incline up to the north-south Roman road found at the entrance of the Vault I.

Square shaped recesses approximately .13 m. on a side and .10 m. deep were found cut approximately 1.65 m. apart along both of the side walls of the vault at the tenth course of building blocks and 3.20 m. above the foundations of the vault. These were judged to be timber holes used during the vault's construction and as such, ante-dated the Mithraeum phase of the vault's use. All of the timber holes in the eastern 13 meters of the vault that is, within that part of the vault used as a Mithraeum, were plugged with small stones and bear evidence of having been covered with plaster, whereas those west of the entrance to the Mithraeum were empty and lack any evidence of having had a plaster covering. It was conjectured that the builders of the Mithraeum had used the timber holes to construct a ceiling within the vault which would have reduced the 5 m. height of their cult center. The plaster over the timber holes however, is evidence against this assumption. That there was no lowered ceiling
is further borne out by the discovery of blue plaster fragments on the ceiling at the very top of the vault within the Mithraeum.

At 4.50 m. from the eastern wall of the vault a series of 19 small rectilinear shaped, .07 m. by .04 m. recessed holes .03 m. deep, had been cut into the stone of the wall and ceiling equidistant from one another in a north-south line across the span of the vault. The holes began at points on either side of the vault 2.34 m. above the floor of the Mithraeum. The plaster which had covered the walls of the Mithraeum did not cover any of the 19 holes, but at the edge of one of the recess holes plaster was shaped against wood which was already in the recess hole when the plaster was applied. This evidence indicated that a wooden structure of some type was fitted into the uncovered holes in the walls and ceiling. If the .07 m. by .04 m. pieces of wood, at least as long as the 2.5 m. radius of the vault were fitted into the 19 recess holes, the angle at which the holes were cut would necessitate that the wooden pieces all meet at the geometric center of the vault. The resultant form would be a splay. If the wooden pieces maintained their .07 m. width for their entire length along the radius of the vault, at a point near their conjunction, the individual pieces of wood would have formed a semi-circular solid, or, as is more likely, they would have been fitted to a semi-circular shaped piece of wood in order to secure and support the 19 piece radiate structure. No evidence of vertical supports rising from the aisle or the podia to the splay was found. We considered the possibility that the splay—apart from its probable symbolic significance as the radiate sun—served as a device for reducing the size, or gave the appearance of reducing the size of the vault in that part of it used as a Mithraeum. That the splay was not part of a construction designed to lower the ceiling in the eastern end of the vault and thereby diminish the height of the Mithraeum, was indicated by the presence of the small patches of blue plaster on the ceiling of the Mithraeum and the presence of a light source related to the Mithraeum cut through the vault roofing 15 cm. to the ast of the splay. The author suggests that the splay served as a symbol of the radiate sun as well as a divider or screen which separated the eastern quarter of the Mithraeum from the rest of the sanctuary in the manner of an iconostasis. A member of the cult entering the Mithraeum would upon walking down the aisle toward the east, approach and pass under a sunburst of 19 rays outlined and illuminated by the light source and seen against the blue field of the ceiling above it. See Plate 3 for a suggested reconstruction.
In the southern wall of the vault and 2.30 m. from its eastern end a small north-south vault 1.12 m. wide and .86 m. high connected Vault I with another large similar and contiguous vault to the south. The second large vault had almost totally collapsed and it was possible to see only a small part of it, nor could it be determined without further excavation whether or not the second large vault was in use at the same time as the Mithraeum.

In the top of the vault, two scuttles had been cut for the purpose of admitting light. The western scuttle (.80 m. long by .30 m. wide) was located 14.60 m. from the eastern wall of the vault on the east-west center line of the vault. Light admitted through this opening fell in the ante-chamber to the Mithraeum and lit the entrance to the Mithraeum. The eastern scuttle (.45 m. by .45 m.) had been cut into the vault ceiling with its center .33 m. south of the east-west center line of the vault and its center 3.80 m. from the eastern end of the vault. The location of the scuttle caused it to admit light to the Mithraeum .15 m. east of the splay and in the area of the altar. The fact that the eastern scuttle was cut into the ceiling of the vault off center was noted and the suggestion was made that this had been done to conform to the angle of the sun and thereby admit a stronger and more direct light into the area beneath. Late in the month of June it was noticed that the shaft of light from the eastern scuttle as it progressed from west to east did so each day nearer the altar. Whether or not the phenomenon of the Mithraic altar being illuminated by a shaft of light at mid-day at the time of the summer solstice was part of the planning of those who adapted Vault I as a Mithraeum, as seems to be the case, must await clarification of the constructions built around the scuttles in the 3rd century structure built over Vault I.

In a series of trenches laid across Vault I, 3rd century pottery along with ashu carbon and quail bones were found on the floor of the Mithraeum under a layer of debris. Of this pottery, the most clearly datable were three third century laps found in the stratigraphy between the altar and the eastern podium. It was in this earth layer that the most important artifact related to the Mithraeum was found. This artifact was a small circular medallion on which was depicted in bas relief, Mithra slaying the bull, a tauroctone ταυροκτόνος. This medallion, carved of white crystalline marble is .075 m. in diameter and .01 m. in thickness. On its reverse a finished bevel reduces the reverse diameter to .065 m. while the reverse surface was left with a
rough comb dressing. The obverse of the medallion is divided horizontally into two registers, the upper of which is twice the size of the lower and features the *tauroctone*. The lower of the two registers depicts three scenes from the life of Mithra. Mithra and associated figures in the upper register have been cut in much higher relief than the figures found in the smaller scenes in the lower panels. See fig. 4.

In the upper register, Mithra wearing a Phrygian cap, his cloak flying in folds behind him, is inclined to the right in the act of slaying the bull. The bull has fallen to its knees with its foreleg folded under it and its hind leg fully extended out behind. Mithra, whose relative size is about the same as that of the bull, holds down the beast as he leans across it, his left leg folded under him on the back of the bull and his right leg fully extended behind him allowing him to secure with his right foot the shank of the bull’s extended hind leg. With his right hand Mithra thrusts a dagger into the upper right fore flank of the bull at the base of the neck as he grasps the muzzle of the bull in his left hand and pulls its head up and back. The head of Mithra is turned sharply to his right so that he appears to be looking over his right shoulder in the direction of the bust of Sol in the upper left of the medallion. The turned head of Mithra permits his full face to be seen, but either because the face was never fully carved, or because it has been badly worn, or both, the facial features are only faintly discernible. In the creases of the folds of Mithra’s cloak, where it drapes over his left shoulder and falls between the head of the bull and Mithra’s right arm, there are traces of red color.

Certain of the figures usually associated with the bull slaying scene are clearly present on the medallion; others are indistinctly represented, if at all. The raven usually located behind Mithra and frequently found resting on his flying cloak may be represented by a poorly defined protuberance at the upper left of the medallion, to the left of the bust of Sol, and on the top fold of Mithra’s cape. The snake, its body almost totally extended vertically, has its head at the point where the dagger enters the body of the bull. The scorpion, usually seen at the testicles of the bull, may have originally been what is now only a small ill-defined ovoid at the junction of the right rear flank and the under body of the bull. Above and to the right and left of Mithra are two almost identical and almost featureless busts; the one on the
left of the medallion is traditionally identified with Sol and the one on the right with Luna.\(^9\)

On the right of the medallion and in front of Mithra and the bull is a standing male figure with crossed legs wearing a Phrygian cap and holding in his right hand a torch held upright. His left arm is at his side and he stands facing the bull slaying scene. Details of his costume are no longer clear and there is only a slight trace of his facial features. A crouched dog, its foreleg extended, its shoulder beneath the right knee of the crossed leg of the standing figure, thrusts its head toward the bull as though barking. The stance, location, upright torch and presence of the dog, indicate that the standing figure is Cautes.\(^10\)

On the left of the medallion and behind the bull is a second standing male figure. His legs are not crossed and his right arm is extended downward and across the front of his body. What is probably an inverted torch, held in the figure’s right hand, is thrust toward the rump of the bull, though Mithra’s right leg obscures much of its length. The figure wears a Phrygian cap and his head is turned away from the scene of the slaying; few other details of his face and dress are preserved. In his left hand he grasps what appears to be a short staff no part of which extends below the point where it is held. Partly obscured by the standing figure’s left leg and at the left of the extended right leg of Mithra is the head of a lion.\(^11\) The stance, location, inverted torch and the presence of the lion indicate that the standing figure behind Mithra and the bull is Cautopates.

The panel on the left of the three panels which comprise the lower register contains both a kneeling and a standing figure. The standing figure on the right of the panel faces left and with an extended left arm, lays his hand on the lowered head of the crouched figure before him. Apart from a slight indication that the standing figure wears a Phrygian cap, few details of either figure have been preserved. The acute angle formed by the circumference of the medallion and the divider between the upper and lower registers has probably caused

\(^9\) For the traditional position of these figures and those mentioned in the paragraphs below see the standard work on Mithraic monuments: M.J. Vermaseren — Corpus Inscriptionum et Monumentorum Religionis Mithraeae, The Hague, 1956. Hereafter referred to as CIMRM.


\(^11\) CIMRM, #1415, #1422.
some distortion in the juxtapositioning of the two figures. Both the Mithraic bas reliefs and paintings indicate that the standing figure is Mithra and the kneeling figure is Sol, although on all other bas reliefs known to the author, Mithra is at the left laying his hand on the head of kneeling Sol who faces to the left.\footnote{CIMRM, #1128, #1137, #1430, #1579, #1650, #1740, #2046, #2214, among others.}

The center panel depicts two figures at table, facing the observer. The details of these faces, like those of all faces in the lower panels, are featureless and were, perhaps, originally painted on and subsequently worn or washed away. The figure on the right seems to be wearing a Phrygian cap. Since the banquet of Sol and Mithra was one of the important events in the life of Mithra and one which appears on Mithraic paintings and with great regularity on Mithraic bas reliefs, it seems probable that the middle panel of the lower register records that event. Details of the banquet scene on a great number of bas reliefs are lacking and as a result, it is frequently impossible to distinguish Sol and Mithra from one another. Sol is usually on Mithra’s right, that is, on the left of the panel.\footnote{CIMRM, #42, Fig. 21, #798, #1815, #1935, #2046, among others.} The only clear exception to this known to the author is on a bas relief found at Dieburg where the positions are reversed.\footnote{CIMRM, #1247.} The hint of a Phrygian cap on the head of the figure on the right helps confirm the judgment that that figure is Mithra and that middle panel of the Caesarea medallion depicts Sol and Mithra in their usual positions at table.

In the panel on the right of the three panels in the lower register, a figure is depicted riding a bull to the right. The rider, his cape flying out behind him, holds the head or horns of the beast as he drives the animal towards an indistinct and perhaps recumbant figure before him. The recumbant figure raises what may be his extended right arm in the direction of the advancing rider. The positioning of the figures in the panel may be distorted by the fact that the scene is depicted in the acute angle between the register divider and the circumference of the medallion. The rider apparently has his face turned to the observer and there can be seen the faint outline of a Phrygian cap on his head. Other details of both figures are almost entirely lacking. Identification of the mounted figure is not difficult. Scenes from bas reliefs which show Mithra, his cloak flying behind him while riding a
bull and holding on to the animal's horns as they advance to the right, are common\textsuperscript{15}. There is, however, no instance known to the author where Mithra mounted on the bull is depicted advancing upon a second figure standing or reclining in the same scene. The reclining figure with arm extended is the least clear of all the figures depicted on the Caesarea medallion. Similar figures found in the same general location are usually identified with Saturnus or Oceanus\textsuperscript{16}.

Small marble bas reliefs depicting Mithra slaying the bull, with associated scenes from the life of Mithra, are well known, but circular bas reliefs exhibiting the tauroctone are rare\textsuperscript{17} having been found mainly in Noricum and Upper Moesia\textsuperscript{18}. The Caesarea medallion is similar not only in shape but also in style of execution to those bas reliefs found along the Danubian frontier\textsuperscript{19}.

Since the medallion was found in a stratified earth layer between the altar and the eastern podium, its original location and use were uncertain. The discovery, however, of a white circular area \textit{ca} .08 m. in diameter on the plaster of the western face of the low east-west wall which divided the eastern podium into two equal divisions immediately above the place where the medallion was found, suggested that the medallion had at one time been set in the plaster of the western face of the eastern podium's dividing wall. The medallion would have been centrally located approximately .65 m. above the floor of the Mithraeum directly behind and approximately .30 m. above the top of the altar. The original location and relative size of the medallion can be seen in Figure 3.

The entire Mithraeum, floors, furniture, walls and ceiling were at one time, covered with hard plaster. Exposure to weather which

\textsuperscript{15} CIMRM, #1128 (robe not flying), #1422 (no robe), #1472, #1815, #1920, #1972, #2044, #2177, #2244, #2510, among others.

\textsuperscript{16} CIMRM, #1128, #1283, #1472, #1935, #1958, #2018, #2171, #2272, among others.


\textsuperscript{18} CIMRM, #1415, #1416, #2246, #2254. Others with modification of the circular form have been found in Pannonia #1472, #1475, #1815; Dalmatia #1861; Dacia #2023, #2187; Upper Moesia #2241, #2246 and Rome #810.

\textsuperscript{19} Compare with those monuments sited in footnote 18. In Campbell's classification of Mithraic monuments, the Caesarea medallion would be categorized as Type V AB; Type V (Upper Moesia) because of its circular form and AB because it is a conflate of subtypes, A (Greco-Phrygian) and B (Roman) denoting two distinct stylistic traditions of carving the tauroctone. See L. A. Campbell, \textit{Typology of Mithraic Tauroctones}, Berytus XI (1954/55), pp. 10-23.
came directly off the sea after the western end of the vault had collapsed and before the opening in that end had become blocked with sand and debris, probably caused the plaster surface on the walls and ceiling to disintegrate. On the ceiling a few small areas of blue painted plaster can still be seen while on the walls small areas of white plaster and a few patches of deep reddish brown painted plaster remain. Under the encrustation of salt, a large area of plaster, located on the eastern end of the southern wall of the vault, has been preserved. Earth and debris which accumulated on the floor, podia, and altar preserved much of the plaster covering those items. Some moisture from the surface may have caused damage to the vault and brought about the loosening of plaster in the western end of the vault, but similar damage could not easily have occurred in the eastern 20 meters of the vault where the Mithraeum and its frescos were located. The builders of the Mithraeum, in order to protect their sanctuary and its decorations, constructed above the vault, and specifically above that two thirds of the vault which housed the Mithraeum, an elaborate water shelf and drain. Over an area 20 m. long and 5 m. wide, in a thick layer of hydraulic cement there were placed in regular rows east and west, north and south, .10 cm. high stone piers. On the tops of these piers had been set and cemented, 3.5 m. thick ceramic tiles (.46 m. wide and .58 m. long). Upon the ceramic tile surface, 4 cm. thick polished white marble slabs, the same width and length as the ceramic tiles beneath them, were laid and cemented in place. Thus, a white marble surface 20 m. long by 5 m. wide on top of a 10 cm. high drain set in hydraulic cement and pitched at 2.5%, grade, afforded effective protection against water seepage into the Mithraeum at the eastern end of the vault. Three columns bearing military memorial inscriptions in Latin of the 3rd century A.D. have been found on this structure and tend to suggest the 3rd century ceramic evidence which dates the structure.20

One large section of plaster (2.20 m. long by 50 cm. high) has been preserved at about 2.10 m. above the podium on the southern wall at the eastern end of the vault. This section of plaster contains the remains

---

20 Ceramic evidence found in fill under the hydraulic cement surface indicates that the construction date was probably between the last part of the second century and the first part of the third century A.D. Definition of the structure built above Vault I and over the Mithraeum will have to await further excavation scheduled for the summer of 1976.
of three fresco panels, labeled (from east to west) Panels A, B and C, in the order in which they were cleaned and examined. The plaster containing the frescos is in a poor state of preservation, has become detached from the stone wall of the vault and is being held intact and against the wall of the vault by a layer of crystallized salt, between 1 cm. and 2 cm. thick. Study of the frescos and the photography of them was possible only after the salt layer was in part dissolved away by action of water and alcohol sprayed in a fine mist on the encrustation; a slow process which lasted over several weeks. The danger, of course, was that the application of too much water would dissolve the salt crystals which held the plaster to the wall of the vault and the whole fresco be lost. The color photographs which were presented at the Second International Congress for Mithraic Studies held at Tehran between September 1 and 8 in 1975, along with this paper, were taken through a salt layer less than 2 mm. in thickness. The photography was done by Professor George Whipple of Ohio Northern University who managed with inadequate light sources and under trying conditions, to produce good color copies of the frescos. Infra-red and ultra-violet photography were used but they added no significant information to our understanding of the frescos. The extant fresco colors are faint and many of the details obscure, but there is little hope that more salt can be removed without grave risk of destroying the frescos.

Panel A is approximately .65 m. wide and .50 m. high and although there is a faint reddish brown line which represents the surface on which the figure at the left is standing, there is no evidence of a lower or upper border to the panel. Traces of a panel divider separate Panel A and Panel B. The bottom of the divider is indistinct and blue in color but the top of the divider is a stylized vine or tree with a long trunk. The upper foliage is green and individual branches or leaves can be distinguished. No trace of a panel divider on the left side of Panel A can be found. Within the panel are two poorly preserved figures. At the left are the lower legs and a small part of the upper torso of a standing figure. The figure is advancing to the right and is colored a light purple with traces of red particularly at the edges of the garments. The figure is clad in close fitting trousers (anaxyrides) and wears a tunic or cape the lower edge of which can be seen hanging back of the figure at about the level of the knees. Most of the head and much of the upper part of the body is missing but the general stance of the body indicates that the figure is in the act of extending one or
both arms forward, that is to the right. A second figure at the right of the panel is .25 m. high and kneeling to the right. The hands, arms and legs of the figure are colored a solid red. The cloak is also red but that impression is generated by a series of this parallel stripes painted diagonally from upper right to lower left across the white or gray background of the garment. The figure appears to be kneeling on the right knee with the lower right leg, partially destroyed, extended behind and with the flat line of the bottom of the right foot angled at 45° behind the body. Both arms of the figure are extended to the right and in the right hand is held a rounded object. The object is proportionally about the size of the head of the kneeling figure and is shaped like a flattened sphere which has been divided horizontally so that the upper and lower hemispheres are separated by a space. The extended left arm rises above the extended right arm and hand which holds the rounded object. The left hand has the fingers extended and spread apart so that the observer views the open palm of the hand. The head of the kneeling figure is obscured by damage to the plaster. An indistinct blue area above and beyond the kneeling figure suggests to the author that a third figure standing at the right of the panel facing to the left may have originally been part of the panel.

Panel B is .80 m. wide and is the widest of the three preserved panels. Between the panel divider which separates Panels A and B and a vertical green panel divider between Panels B and C, are the remains of two figures. The general stance of the two figures in Panel B is the same as that of the two figures found in Panel A except that in Panel B the two figures are much farther apart. A standing figure .43 m. high on the left of the panel advances to the right with the upper part of the body inclined to the right and with one or more of the arms extended to the right. The figure wears close fitting trousers (anaxyrides) and the bottom edge of a cape or tunic can be seen behind the figure. The trousers are light blue with green decoration while the cape or tunic is blue with traces of red decoration at the edges. The figure at the right of the panel is .25 m. high and is kneeling, to the left, on both knees with both arms extended in a lowered position which conveys an attitude of supplication. The kneeling figure is painted red and is probably nude, apart from the cape across the back which is painted green and blue. The distance between the two figures is such that the standing figure on the left even though slightly inclined to the right and with left arm fully
extended to the right could not reach the head of the kneeling figure. The narrow horizontal section of damaged plaster between the two figures has a faint red line extending from it which suggests that the standing figure is holding a long narrow rod or sword, the end of which is near to the head or shoulder of the kneeling figure.

In the upper right and upper left of Panel B are two ill-defined golden or yellow areas or objects, one above and behind the standing figure and one above and behind the kneeling figure. The object on the right is the more clearly defined. It appears to be either a bust or, more probably, a vase. A flared base supports a bulbous body the top of which rises to a point. The whole figure is ca. 15 cm. in height. No details on the surface of the bust or vase are apparent.

Panel C, .45 m. wide, is the narrowest of the three panels and is defined by vertical green panel dividers both of which appear to be stylized trees similar to the one found between Panels A and B. Within the panel two standing figures, each .43 m. high, face one another. Between them, rising from the ground, is a rectilinear shaped object ca. 10 cm. wide and ca. 15 cm. high, painted in red outline. On top of the rectilinear object is a yellow disk outlined in red with short, curved red lines extending out from it. The rectilinear object with the red disk on top of it, rises to just less than half the height of the two standing figures on either side. The figure on the left faces to the right and is dressed in green trousers. The green color of his garment appears to cover the front of his torso to the shoulders. Behind him hands a cloak or cape colored purple. The head of the figure has been damaged and only a faint outline of it remains. The left arm is extended from the shoulder but appears foreshortened, perhaps due to an effort to depict the lower part of the left arm held latterly in front of the figure. A faint red line rises vertically in front of the figure as though the figure were holding a staff or rod upright in the left hand held before him. The figure’s right arm and hand is extended out over the yellow disk on top of the rectilinear object between the two figures. The right hand of the figure at the left of the panel appears to join the right hand of the figure at the right of the panel.

The standing figure on the right of Panel C advances to the left. His body is red and perhaps nude. If he is clothed, he wears red trousers and over them a red cloak. The position of his left arm is not clear but his right arm is extended and touches the extended right arm of the standing figure opposite. The standing figure on the
right wears on his head what appears to be a crown. Behind his head a yellow nimbus appears with what may be a yellow ray rising vertically above the head. The head appears almost frontal and what is judged to be hair may be seen on either side of the head. The figure may be bearded.

The scenes on the frescos at Caesarea are difficult to interpret. The standing figures on the left side of each of the panels found in the frescos at Caesarea wear clothing similar in form and color to the standing figures found on the walls above the *podia* at Capua Vetere and in the judgment of the author are in each case, with the exception of the figure on the right in Panel C, depictions of Mithra. The kneeling figures, on the other hand, more clearly resemble the red figures associated with initiation of the *mystes* found on the front of the *podia* of the Capua Mithraeum. Unlike the kneeling figures at Capua, both kneeling figures at Caesarea were a cloak and the kneeling figure in Panel A has a cloak with red diagonal stripes similar to that worn by the standing *pater* in the initiation scenes at Capua.

Panel C probably depicts the *iusctio dextrarum* taking place over a burning altar, but whether it depicts Mithra and Sol or Mithra and another perhaps a *Heliodromus*, shaking hands, is not clear. Panel A has not exact parallel in frescos known to the author. There is at Capua Vetere a fresco of a kneeling figure with a standing figure behind, but there is no object in the kneeling figures hand. There are bas reliefs which show as standing figure behind a kneeling figure but, as in the fresco at Capua Vetere the kneeling figure is empty handed. Panel B has a number of parallels. An initiation scene at Capua Vetere shows a standing figure extending a sword or rod in the direction of a kneeling mystes. Similar relationships between standing and kneeling figures have been noted on several bas reliefs. Even with these parallels the identity of both figures and the action depicted in Panel B remains less than clear.

---

22 Ibid., pp. 2655 and pls. XXI-XXIII, XXV-XXVIII.
23 Ibid., p. 361. and pl. XXV.
24 CIMRM #1292 5a, #1935 and #1958.
25 Vermaseren, *Mithriaca I*, pp. 28ff, pl. XXII.
26 CIMRM #42, #1128, #1137 1b and 2a, #1292 5d.
In the judgment of the author the frescos at Caesarea do not depict the initiation of the mystes but rather, because their prominent position near the place of the tauroctone, beside the altar and at eye level on the walls of the Mithraeum, they depict scenes from the life of Mithra.
MITHRAISM AND MAITREYA

The luminous character of the Vedic god Mitra and the Avestan Mit(h)ra has been accepted by all scholars. In Verses xiii. 3, 13 and ix. 3, 18 of the *Atharvaveda* the Vedic Mitra is identified with the sun. Here he assumes the character of the sun in so far as he is asked to uncover in the morning what has been covered up by Varuṇa. Similarly in the *Rigveda* V. 81, 4 Savitar becomes Mitra because of his laws, and in III. 5, 4 and V. 3, 1, Agni, when kindled, becomes Mitra. However, as the literal meaning of the word *mitra* is “friend”, “agreement” or “compact”\(^1\) has, by implication, been considered the chief attribute of the god. In the tribal stage of human society such a concept of god was essential to compose tribal differences and to bring about social living. Both these concepts faded in the later development of the Indian Aryan society. The tribes fused into evolving agricultural states and the social pattern considerably changed in the early historic period. On the other hand the sun-god himself assumed under his own name greater prominence and the concept of Mitra was almost forgotten. Mitra’s companion god Varuṇa appears again in historical inscriptions, but Mitra himself is not seen. In the Nanaghat Cave Inscription\(^2\) Varuṇa takes his place along with Yama, Kubera and Vasava. In the Allahabad Pillar Inscription\(^3\) Samudra Gupta is compared with Dhanada, Varuṇa, Indra, and Antaka. It must, however, be mentioned that Mitra appears as a part of the name of several individuals and kings, e.g., Indra-mitra, Vasu-mitra, Agni-mitra, Vrihaspati-mitra. In fact there is a whole line of “Mitra” kings\(^4\) ruling in the Gangetic Valley. Here “mitra” is used in the

---


literal sense of “friend” of such and such a god. Thus the old concept of Mitra does not appear to have survived in India.

The numismatists have tried to identify some of the Greek deities appearing in Indo-Greek coins with Mithra. There is a general confusion between the Iranian Mithra and Zeus. Bivar calls Helios, appearing on the coin of Plato, Mithra. Lahiri notes four types of Helios shown on the coins of this ruler. Bivar takes one type, in which the quadriga is driven to the front and its square structure is visible, to be Iranian in appearance. This identification is made probably because of the solar concept of the deity. In all these cases the deity is seated on a four-horse drawn chariot—a typical means of representing the Sungod. Rosenfield (fig. 88 and 89) has illustrated two examples of the sun-god on such a horse-drawn chariot from Gandhāra. However, the fourth type of Plato’s coins has the standing Helios-Mithra, holding a sceptre in the left hand and with his right hand partly stretched forward. It is this last type of the iconographic figure that appears on the Kushāna coins and bears the name of Miīro, taken for Mithra. The Kushāna deity is clearly putting on his boots—a practice seen in the northern type of the image of the sun-god. It therefore seems clear that by the time of the Kushānas the new concept of sun-god had crept into India and it was most probably linked with the concept of Mithra.

Rosenfield has summed up the new concepts of the sun-god as developed in the Kushāna and Gupta periods. He has shown how this god became “both the agent and goal of salvation.” He “was the creator, protector, and destroyer of the universe,” and “the only one who was actually visible and a source of energy.” He was “capable of an infinite number of epiphanies and, according to the Bhavishya Purāṇa, he had been incarnate even in the Buddha.” Illustrating a

---

5. Prof. Humbach’s hypothesis that Kushāna Miīro is a pre-Zoroastrian god lacks corroboration. See his article “Mithra in the Kushāna period,” in Mithraic Studies, pp. 137-38.
9. Ibid., nos. 115-123.
10. See David W. MacDowall, “The role of Mithra among the deities of the Kusāna coinage,” in Mithraic Studies, pp. 135-141.
scene from Buddha’s life from the Huvishka Vihāra at Mathura (fig 40 of his book), Rosenfield comments:

“Here a frontal solar quadriga and deity occupy the extreme left section of the panel. Its symbolic role must be similar to that of the celestial quadriga painted over the head of the giant Buddha at Bamiyan. Another example is found in a passage in the Asvaghosha Buddhacharita, in which Brahman forest dwellers greet the Buddha as he begins his career as an ascetic. They remember that his family belonged, as Ikshvākus, to the solar race of kings, and they liken his coming to the rising sun and call him a Sūryaputra”.

These concepts of the sun-god, which Rosenfield has summarized, are clearly a development of the ideas seen in the Vedic and Brahmanic literature. Here we note how those ideas have been utilised to shed greater light and eminence on the Buddha. But we have already seen how in the Kushāna period the concept of the sun-god has whirled round that of Miśra or Mithra. The Mathura panel of sculpture brings the concept nearer to the Helios—Mithra figure seen in the coins of Plato. Thus by the Kushāna period Helios—Mithra—sungod has been affecting the concept of the Buddha. In the Brihat Devatā the sun is equated “with what is, and has been, and is to be, of what moves and is stationary . . . . all of this some regard the sun alone to be the origin, the cause of dissolution” 12. The sun, being the original cause, should not be far different from the Buddhist concept of Ādi Buddha.

As these developments have taken place, it is no wonder that in the Mahābhārata (III. 3) when Yudhishṭhīra makes a prayer, he includes, among 108 names of the sun-god, that of Maitreya. In the epic tradition at least the solar concept was the chief component of Maitreya. And when we remember that the Sun-god and Mithra had already been confused and identified in the Kushāna period, it is not difficult to see how the name, Maitreya, could have originated from that of Mithra and at least in its origin it integrated the concept of the sun.

Unfortunately no attempt has so far been made to analyse the conception that has accumulated and grown around the Bodhisattva Maitreya. We have traced above the first tradition that must have

12 Ibid., p. 305 note 69.
given birth to the original concept of Maitreya. We shall return to this point below. The last concept is the one seen in the Vajrayāna Buddhism in Eastern India so well attested in the later literature and discussed in the books on iconography.

Dr. Bhattacharli, who was interested in the iconographic recognition of the sculptures has worked out a system of Dhyāni Buddhas, corresponding Dhyani Bodhisattva and corresponding Mānusi Buddhas—all emanating from Ādi Buddha, the Universal Father, and Ādi Prajñā, the Universal Mother. In this system Maitreya, as Manusī Buddha, is related to the Bodhisattva Viśvaṅ on and Dhyāni Buddha Amoghasiddhi. Dr. Bhattacharya has been able to get more details from the Sādhanaṃālā and shows the different forms of Maitreya one accompanying Vajrāsana in the Indian Museum image (fig. 46 of his book), second Maitreya, the future Buddha, from whom is given the following Sādhana:

"The worshipper should meditate himself as Maitreya who originates from the yellow germ syllable "Maim". He is three-faced, three-eyed, and four-armed. His right and left faces respectively of blue and white colour. His complexion is yellow like that of gold. He sits in the Paryanka attitude on an animal. His two hands are engaged in exhibiting the Vyākhyāna Mudrā and he shows in his other right and left hands the Varada Mudrā and a full blown Nāgakeśara flower with its branches. He is decked in many ornaments".

The third form is of the Bodhisattva Maitreya supposed to be waiting in the Tushita heaven. His chief symbol is the Nagakeśara flower in one hand. The other hand is in the Varada Mudrā. About this Getty records the tradition:

"Śākyamuni is supposed to have visited Maitreya in the Tushita heaven when he appointed him to be his successor, and many Buddhist sages (arhats) are believed to have had communion with him, transporting themselves by supernatural means to the Tushita heaven to seek enlightenment on various religious points. The great Asaṅga, one thousand years after

---

the birth of Buddha, ascended to the Tushita heaven, where he was initiated, by Maitreya, into the mystic doctrine of the Tantra, which he grafted on to the Mahāyāna school in the beginning of the sixth century. Maitreya is therefore looked upon, by certain sects, as the founder of the Tantra school."

Between these two concepts of Maitreya—the one seen in the epic tradition and another noted in the Vajrayāna Buddhism—there is a gulf of difference. In the latter the solar concept of Maitreya is completely forgotten and he has now become a part of the Buddhist cosmogony. Even when he is regarded as the future Buddha, the concept is not of the same kind as that of a Messiah. He has been completely absorbed in the growing complexities of the Buddhist religion. As we will see below, his pose of giving a boon and his chief symbol of holding a Nāgakeśara flower are far different from the second type so popular in Gandhāra art. It is this Vajrayāna concept of Maitreya that partly spread in South and South East Asia.

Rosenfield has collected together the material regarding Maitreya of the second type but he seems to have confused the whole issue as the different strata of ideas around Maitreya have not been properly analysed and separated. He has taken the whole data and conceived of only one concept of Maitreya. However, he has very significantly observed in one of his notes:

"The oldest appearance of Maitreya in Buddhist literature is in one of the oldest of the sources of the Pali Canon, the Sutta Nipata. There he is one of the sixteen disciples of a Brahman ascetic Bavari who are converted by the superior insight of Śākyamuni. In this text, there is no reference to the Messianic role".

If this tradition is correctly recorded, we have found a significant stage beyond the solar concept of Maitreya as seen in the epics. Here we get a canonical text in which Maitreya is not yet a Messiah. But unfortunately as Maitreya is a Bodhisattva, the confusion regarding Bodhisattva has coloured the ideas about him. Rosenfield writes:

"The origins of the Bodhisattva doctrines are an extraordinary complex subject with a number of unsolved historical and

15 Ibid., p. 312 note 72.
theological issues. Among these is a commonly stated theory that this religious system was greatly affected by foreign influences streaming through Kushanshahr into India. This is said to be most clearly apparent in the cult of the Bodhisattva Maitreya, conceived of as the Buddha-to-come, whose guidance will lead myriads of the faithful to salvation. Similar doctrines of a Messianic savior had been current throughout the ancient Orient.”

Here what is actually being discussed is not Maitreya alone, but the whole concept of Bodhisattva. This last term is, however, not so simple. Even if we accept that there has been an influence on it from the Western sources, there is no doubt that the Jātaka stories do present to us a concept of Bodhisattva which is far different from anything implied in the West. It is not possible here to go into detail and see the evolution of the original concept of Bodhisattva from the developing ideas of Indian Buddhism as noted, for example, among the Mahāsāṅghikas. We confine ourselves to Maitreya alone. Rosenfield again notes:

“Maitreya cult spread widely in the Kushanshahr, the Tarim Basin, and north west China, whereas his images appear rarely if ever in the lower Ganges region or the Deccan of this period”.

Rosenfield has also illustrated a seated figure, probably of Maitreya (his figure 32). The inscription at the pedestal, which is dated in the 29th year during the reign of Huvishtka, significantly records that the image was for the acceptance of the ‘Dharma-guptikas’ (correctly, Dharma-guptakas), a Hinayāna sect. It is therefore clear that the concept of Maitreya was not limited to the concept of Bodhisattva, which is central to Mahāyāna Buddhism. If we accept this, we can correctly visualise that the original Maitreya was different from his later absorption in the Bodhisattva pantheon. Without realising the point, Rosenfield notes: “To pinpoint this image of Maitreya in a Dharma-guptaka vihāra at Mathura is another affirmation of what is otherwise well known: that the worship of this deity flourished in Hinayāna as well as Mahāyāna circles, and that the cult was an important transitional step between the two vehicles”.

On the other hand, the image of Maitreya in Gandhāra is very
well defined. He is usually shown in Abbaya-mudrā and holds a Kamaṇḍalu (a flask) with the left hand. This Kamaṇḍalu has given rise to a lot of confusion. Rosenfield says: “The Kamaṇḍalu, which was later to become widely distributed among a variety of deities in Mahāyāna Buddhist art, was connected with Maitreya at this time chiefly because it symbolized a Brahmanic element fundamental to his nature.” And again he writes:

“It was a short step from the form of Brahmrā in this art to that of Maitreya, as can be conveniently demonstrated on a stele from Sahri Bahlol16, where both are present. The long chignon of Brahmrā (the jaṭāmukuta—technically, the ascetic’s matted hair) and his water vessel are adapted to the Bodhisattva by the addition of jewels and strings of pearls, converting the ascetic type into an aristocratic figure.”

Here Rosenfield is trying to seek at least iconographic connection between the figures of Brahmrā and Maitreya and later he cites literary evidence to show how “the Brahmanic element is a constant factor in the literature of the Bodhisattva through the fifth century A.D.” But the Brahmanic element is not the same as the concept of Brahmrā. The philosophic doctrine of Brahman need not be confused with the icon of Brahmrā. Even if we accept the Brahman philosophy in certain concept of Maitreya, that has nothing to do with his iconographic representation which has some incidental resemblance with that of Brahmrā. However, it must be noted that except for Kamaṇḍalu, there is nothing in common between the figures of Brahmrā and Maitreya. The jaṭāmukuta seen in the latter’s hair is actually pleated hair, which in some cases take the form of ushnisha. Thus Maitreya is quite different from Brahmrā and his concept is more than that of the Brahmanic idea.

It is therefore clear that Maitreya, in the original concept, was not a Bodhisattva and therefore the Messianic role given to him is of later growth. It is only after this growth that the scholars began to think in terms of the Iranian belief in the saoshyant, “the Avestic leader of the Pure Ones,” and this was attributed to Maitreya. Once we clear our mind of this confusion, we can see how the idea of original Maitreya came into Gandhāra with the influence of the foreign

16 H. Ingholt, Gandharan Art in Pakistan, New York, 1957, fig. no. 253.
population. It is not unlikely that the original Mithra was absorbed into growing Buddhism in Gandhāra and Maitreya became the second important Buddhist deity after Buddha. From which form of Mithra the concept of Maitreya was derived is a question left for future scholars to investigate.
H.R. ELLIS DAVIDSON

MITHRAS AND WODAN

It is perhaps rash to attempt to compare two such enigmatic gods as Mithras and Wodan, around whose names many contradictory and complex theories have grown up. Various attempts have been made to link Wodan, the Germanic god associated with magic, runes, poetry, ecstasy, the gaining of treasure, the art of war between princes, royal ancestors and the realm of the dead, with Mithras, whom we know to have been worshipped in a number of centres in Germany in the Roman period. When the sanctuary at Dieburg was excavated in 1926, and the unusual hunting scene found in a prominent position, Behn suggested that here Mithras had been identified with the local god of the region, namely Wodan, as riding god and leader of the hunt. Attempts were made by several scholars to link the god’s title invictus and the heads in the tree with Wodan’s cult, and it was pointed out that Mercury, identified by the Romans with Wodan, was given a place here and in other Mithraic temples. Behn claimed that Wodan was the German god of light and the heavens, and suggested that he might be identified with the god holding a spear on the Jupiter columns in the Rhineland. Waas pointed out that three of the Mithraic temples were in the vicinity of the Odenwald, the forest which he believed to have been a centre for Wodan’s worship, and there were even attempts to derive the Runic alphabet, consistently associated with Wodan and the Scandinavian Odin, from Mithraic lore.

A number of these arguments were refuted by the opposition, led by Clemen, who pointed out that Mithras appears as a hunter and also bears the title invictus outside Germanic territory. It was doubtful if Wodan was a god of light, and the figure on the Jupiter columns was believed by many to be a Celtic deity; runes were known in northwestern Europe in the early Roman period outside the area influenced

by Mithraism. The lively arguments which went on in the late 1930s indeed proved inconclusive, because of the lack of precise knowledge about the cult of Wodan in the Roman period in Germany. It seems necessary to make a fresh start.

Our knowledge of Wodan is based on brief references in Latin writers, particularly Tacitus; on place-names; on the titles of Wodan’s Scandinavian successor, Odin; on identification of Wodan with Mercury; and on early Germanic and Scandinavian iconographical evidence. We rely considerably on what is known of Odin, whose cult continued, especially among the pagan Swedes, into the eleventh century, while poetry and myths about him were recorded in Iceland after the Conversion. But the iconographical evidence goes back earlier than this. In Gotland and the Baltic we have a large number of impressive monuments which were inspired by the cult of the god in the Viking Age, and from the period before this we have a great many gold bracteates, produced in the Baltic area from the 5th to the 7th century A.C., and worn as amulets. These began in imitation of Roman medallions, but developed according to native tradition, and they bear figures and scenes of mythological significance. Professor Karl Hauck of Münster has made use of modern photographic techniques to study them in detail, and he is convinced that they supply us with important evidence for the cult of the god in the pre-Viking period. We have to rely chiefly on iconographical evidence for our knowledge of Wodan, since we are faced here with what has been called a “textfree” situation, and in such cases, as Sir Mortimer Wheeler once remarked, we may find the tub but “altogether miss Diogenes”. It might be added that we may also be tempted to confuse the tub with the cauldron of plenty, or Noah’s Ark, or any other container associated with our particular field of interest, and it is necessary to realise the limitations of evidence taken from later literature, although it is reasonable to use it as a check or as a support for our interpretations. In such cases we have urgent need of co-operation between scholars from different disciplines, and I believe that possibly Mithras and Wodan may throw light on one another.

Many earlier arguments for links between the two deities were weakened by over-simplification, and we know that in regions where different cultures and religions meet relationships are anything but


simple. It is, however, clear that Mithraism flourished to an impressive extent in the territories occupied by the Germanic peoples, as was shown by Charles Daniels in a paper given at the First Mithraic Congress. He found nineteen certain examples of Mithraic temples in and around the Rhineland, and further possible ones, dating from a period in the middle of the 2nd century. Dedications suggest that legionary rather than auxiliary troops from the East spread the cult, and there are a number of dedications made by civilians, although these are often on military sites or put up by men with army connections; there are six such dedications at Dieburg, while some temples, like those at Stockstad and Osterburken, appear to have been wholly civilian. While the cult was primarily introduced by the army, it evidently had a ready appeal to the German people, and its rapid growth in the area may have begun even earlier than that in the Danubian province. Certainly the response was striking if compared with that in the Celtic regions of Britain, Spain, and Gaul.

It seems reasonable to suppose that this was due to existing resemblances between the cult of Mithras and that already associated with a warrior élite, the cult of Wodan. Both appear to have been almost wholly masculine in their appeal, likely to attract trained and dedicated fighting men and especially their leaders. Wodan was the god of kings and princes who led their own warrior bands, while the Mithraic inscriptions include mention of a legate of Upper Germany, a consular beneficiary, centurions, and the commander of an infantry regiment, as well as legionaries and veterans and junior officers. Both cults moreover possessed a series of clear, memorable symbols with great powers of survival.

In Germany as elsewhere Mithras is depicted as a riding god, and as the slayer of a bull, with a raven messenger; he is also associated with dog, snake, cock, eagle, and horse. According to Campbell, the raven in Europe replaced the hawk in Persia and Egypt as the swift traveller through the sky, and it is shown partaking in the sacrificial ritual by pecking at the flesh of the slaughtered bull. In Germanic iconography the raven was the close companion of Wodan and of the later Odin; the god, as deity of battle, was associated with the raven and the wolf, the creatures of the battlefield who devoured the slain, and it was a

---


poetic convention to describe any great leader as one who gave food to the ravens. The implication is that those killed in battle were dedicated to the god as a sacrifice, and that the ravens were his messengers, streaming out to the battlefield to slake their hunger, as for instance in a verse quoted in the saga of Ragnar Lodbrok:8

The dark raven each morning flies over this town,
and it seems that he will die of hunger. He should
journey south over the sands to see what we have done with
our axe-blows; dead men's blood is there for the taking.

There is a different conception of the raven messenger when Odin is said to be accompanied by two ravens, Huginn and Muninn (names based on hugr, "thought", "mind", and munr, "thought", "desire", or possibly munu, "to remember"). These he sent each day round the world, to seek for tidings, and they whispered their news into his ears; Hauck shows a Christian wall-painting of a saint from the Carolingian period at Mals which appears to preserve the same tradition9. He claims that this goes back to the Germanic Wodan, and that the god is shown accompanied by two birds on some of the early bracteates. The motif is certainly found on a helmet-plate of the 7th century, the well-known figure of the battle-god on horseback with two birds flying above which came from Grave 1 in the ship-cemetery at Vendel in Sweden. It seems that on the bracteates the raven sometimes replaces the winged victory of Roman tradition, and we know that the raven banner was long associated with the followers of Odin. Indeed the pagan Vikings were frequently described as destructive ravens with iron teeth and claws, transformed into doves at baptism; this motif may be traced back to an early 9th century panegyric by an Irish scholar on King Louis the German, and reoccurs in many places in Scandinavian and Irish literature10.

The Germanic god of battle might also be represented by the eagle, who in the Roman world was associated with Jupiter and the thunderbolt, and was the symbol of sovereignty. He flew high and far, and could bear men up to the realm of the gods; one of his functions in Indo-Iranian tradition appears to have been to bring the sacred drink.

---

8 Ragnars Saga Lodbrokar, ch. 16.
9 Hauck (note 4, above) Abb. 55b; pp. 201ff., 248ff.
soma or haoma, from the cloud-rock\textsuperscript{11}. Impressive eagle helmets were worn by Swedish warriors, and on the early bracteates a bird head-dress plays an important role\textsuperscript{12}. It is clear that the eagle was an important symbol among the Germans, since eagle brooches are found in very large numbers in Germanic territory, dating back to the late 5th and 6th centuries. The Viking Age stones in Gotland appear to depict Odin in eagle form, and in one scene he brings back the magic mead to the gods in his eagle shape, as recounted in the literary myths\textsuperscript{13}.

The third bird, the cock, has also some association with Odin, although on a much smaller scale. It was the cock which aroused his followers to battle on the last day, and there is some evidence for cocks sacrificed in the Viking Age, both by the eastern Vikings on their travels and also at Scandinavian funeral ceremonies, since the remains of birds are included in the rich ship-graves of Norway and Sweden\textsuperscript{14}.

The dog is not easy to distinguish from the wolf in Scandinavian art, and the wolf is undoubtedly one of the creatures associated with the battle god; Odin was said to have two wolves as his companions when he feasted with warriors in his hall, and the wolf, like the raven, devoured the slain and is constantly mentioned in heroic poetry. Warriors dedicated to Odin were said sometimes to wear wolf-skins or even to take on wolf form. The dog however is represented as the guardian of the entrance to the realm of the dead, and is depicted on some of the Gotland stones which show the entry of the hero into the kingdom of Odin\textsuperscript{15}. On the other hand, we have the tradition of the wolf as Odin's implacable enemy, who will devour him at Ragnarok when it breaks loose from the chain laid upon it by the gods; this tradition goes back to the 10th century at least, since it is depicted

\textsuperscript{11} Campbell (note 7 above), pp. 218, 221.

\textsuperscript{12} Hauck (note 4 above), pp. 169 ff.

\textsuperscript{13} On a stone from Lärbro stora Hammars (III), Gotland, see S. Lindqvist, \textit{Gotlands Bildsteine I} (Stockholm 1941), fig. 85. For use of the eagle symbol, G. Thurt, \textit{Die Vogelfibel der germanischen Völkerwanderungszeit} (Bonn 1939) and E. Salin, \textit{La Civilisation Merovingienne IV} (Paris 1959), pp. 186 ff.

\textsuperscript{14} For reference to sacrifice of cocks on the voyage down the Dnieper, \textit{De Administra Indiopolis} by Constantine Porphyrogenitus, ch. 9 (Moravesik and Jenkins, [1949], p. 61); also Ibn Fadlan's account of the cremation on the Volga (see H. Smyser, \textit{Medieval and Linguistic Studies in honour of Francis Peabody Magoun Jr.}, 1965, p. 99).

\textsuperscript{15} E.g., on stone from Alskog (Lindqvist, note 13, above, fig. 137).
on an early Christian cross from the Isle of Man, and is also mentioned in 10th century poetry.

The horse is associated with both Wodan and Odin, since both are depicted as riding gods. On the early bracteates the horse appears, developing out of the steed of the Emperor on Roman medallions, and seems to become increasingly important. In the 7th century figures of a rider appear on open-work buckles from southern Germany and the mainland, and Kuhn shows convincingly that they were probably derived from an earlier figure of a riderless horse, which in turn developed from a griffin; the griffin is an eastern motif which, according to Cumont, could represent the conducting of the dead to the Other World. The horse with its rider is shown in a more impressive form on a panel of the Hornhausen stone of the 7th century, and its rider bears the sun-symbol on his shield; it may be noted that the rider on the Gotland stones occasionally has a shield with the same motif. On these stones the horse is sometimes shown with eight legs, in agreement with literary descriptions of Odin’s horse Sleipnir. In German folklore we find Odin associated with the Wild Hunt, the ride of the dead through the air on winter nights; this is especially strong in southern Germany and the Lower Rhine, although also found in Britain, Scandinavia, and northern France, and is a popular tradition which seems to have been based on the noise of winter storms or of wild geese passing overhead. Only in a small number of cases admittedly does the leader of the Hunt bear Wodan’s name; more often he is the Devil, or some notorious local figure. However allusions to it go back to the 11th century at least, and there are some grounds for a pre-Christian association with Wodan.

This accounts for the strong interest in the hunting scene at Dieburg among German scholars.

17 H. Kuhn, "Die Reiterscheiben der Völkewanderungszeit", IPEK 12 (1938), pp. 95 ff.
18 F. Cumont, Astrology and Religion among the Greeks and Romans, New York 1912, p. 184.
19 Lindqvist (note 13, above), figs. 86, 104.
20 Ibid. figs. 137, 140 and 86 (some doubts about the last of these). For a possible explanation of the eight legged horse, H.R.E. Davidson, Gods and Myths of Northern Europe (1968) 142 ff.
Odin has some connection with the serpent, which is shown with him on the Vendel helmet plate; the serpent also plays a prominent part on the bracteates. We know that the god himself could take on serpent form, as when he penetrated through the rock to gain the magic mead. He was also associated with the dragon of northern tradition, sometimes represented as a serpent and sometimes as a fiery creature in the air, for the dragon guarded treasure within the earth, and the gaining of treasure came under the provenance of Odin, as is claimed in *Ynglinga Saga*:

Odin also knew about all treasure buried in the earth, and where it was hidden, and he knew the songs which cause earth and hills, stones, and howes to open before him, and he bound those who dwelt there by his utterances, and entered and took what he desired.

The northern dragon is thus not a wholly threatening symbol, and may also signify wealth. On the bracteates we find a figure grasping a serpent in either hand, and Hauck seeks to identify this with Wodan the creator. If this is correct, then it may represent an earlier Germanic tradition in which the snake is beneficent rather than harmful.

The bull is not obviously associated with either Wodan nor Odin, and does not feature on the bracteates. There was, however, a continuing tradition for the sacrifice of a bull in Scandinavia; for instance, there was a bull sacrifice at the Thing or Assembly, and there is a tradition that such a sacrifice was made by the victor in an official duel, as in the episode in *Egils Saga* when Egil wins at the *holmgang*:

A huge old bull was led out, called the sacrificial beast (*blotnaut*). The one who was victorious was to slay it; sometimes there was one beast and sometimes each man who took part in the duel provided one.

In earlier Germanic tradition the bull evidently played a part, since one of the splendid lost treasures from the 6th century tomb of Childeric of the Franks was a golden bull’s head, bearing the sun-disc on its forehead. Caesar stresses the importance of the aurochs, the wild ox of the northern forests, to the Germanic peoples, and tells how it was a test of manhood among their youth to trap the powerful beast

---

22 *Ynglinga Saga*, ch. 7.
23 Hauck (note 4, above), pp. 150ff.; 221ff.
24 *Egils Saga*, ch. 65; cf. *Viga-Styrs Saga ok Heidarviga*, ch. 4.
in a pit and then go in and slay it. I have suggested that the bull-slaying scene on the Gundestrup Bowl, a ceremonial vessel from Roman times, might conceivably be based on this practice; it would certainly account for the popularity of the bull-slaying imagery among the Germans. The name of the aurochs was given to one of the Germanic runes, and the aurochs' horns were used for ceremonial drinking vessels and splendidly decorated with silver; this point is mentioned by Caesar and is confirmed by the discovery of mounts from two such horns in the grave at Sutton Hoo.

Thus it is possible to find a link between Wodan and the various creatures of the Mithraic menagerie; sometimes the link is strong and definite, sometimes rather tenuous. Serpents, a pair of birds, a wolf, and a horse have all been pictured on Germanic cremation urns of the pagan period, and cremation, and therefore fire, is traditionally associated with Odin. A more striking parallel with Mithraic tradition however is shown on the emphasis on the breath in the iconography of the bracteates. Hauck has pointed out a number of cases in which a head is shown with the breath issuing from the mouth, bearing a strong likeness to the head of the wind as shown on Mithraic monuments; he takes this to signify the creative and regenerative powers of Wodan. The same motif is found on a large number of Anglo-Saxon brooches from the pre-Christian period, where a face with staring eyes and sometimes rounded cheeks has a kind of cloud or enclosed space below the mouth; this sometimes suggests flames, and sometimes is filled with the heads and limbs of animals, in accordance with the style of Anglo-Saxon animal ornament in the 6th century. In the past, claims have been made that Wodan was primarily a wind god; this was partly due to his association with the Wild Hunt and partly to the significance of his name, which appears to mean "Fury" or "the Furious One". While such a limited interpretation of the character of the god is hardly borne out by the evidence as a whole, it seems as though the power of the breath formed an important part of Wodan's functions. In one Icelandic poem, Völsunga, it is said that at

27 Found on urns from Lackford, in Norwich Museum, and from Newark. See P. Gelling and H. R. E. Davidson, The Chariot of the Sun, figs. 59c, 76, and 82.
28 Hauck (note 4, above), pp. 143ff., 343ff.
the creation of the first man and woman by the gods from trees on
the shore, it was Odin who gave them breath, while in a medieval
manuscript from Liège Wodan is represented as the ancestor of the
Anglo-Saxon kings and is shown linked with his descendants by wavy
lines proceeding out of his mouth.30

The symbol of the feast and the drinking of the mead of inspiration
was clearly of considerable importance in the cult of the Germanic god,
and also in the picture of the Scandinavian Odin in the Viking Age.
Not only have we the tradition of champions and kings who die in
battle feasting in the realm of the god after death, but also that of
the dead man feasting with his ancestors. The mead was recovered
by the god himself in eagle form from the rock where the giants had
hidden it, and borne back to Asgard, and one of the attractions of
Valhalla, the hall of the slain where Odin presided, was the nightly
banquet for the warriors who had spent the day fighting, with supplies
of pork and mead which never gave out. A story recorded in the
7th century in the Latin life of Columbanus by his biographer Jonas
is worth noting in this connection.31 When the saint was in the region
occupied by the pagan Alamanni in the 6th century, he is said to
have come upon a group of pagans round a large vat capable of
holding about twenty measures of beer; they explained that this was
no mere drinking party, but that they intended to offer the vat to
Wodan. The saint was a determined character opposed to any com-
promise and he went up to the vat and breathed on it, whereupon
it burst with a loud noise and the beer was lost. The rueful pagans
are said to have admitted that the man of God had great power in his
breath, and this is perhaps significant, if Columbanus was represented
as deliberately outdoing Wodan at his own game. When in Mithraic
temples we find feasting scenes showing those taking part in bird or
animal masks, this is a conception which would have been a familiar
one to the northern peoples, for bird and animal masks and helmets
are found frequently in Germanic and Scandinavian art, particularly
those of wolf and eagle.

Another Mithraic practice which was associated with the northern
god was that of a period of training for young warriors and some
kind of initiation ceremony. In particular we have the ordeal by fire,

30 S. R. T. O. D’Ardenne, “A Neglected Manuscript of British History”, English and
undergone by Odin himself, who endured agony sitting between two fires and was afterwards able to disclose hidden knowledge, while some of his Danish heroes are said to have undergone a similar test. The ritual most closely associated with Wodan and Odin however was hanging from a tree, a method of sacrifice practised by the followers of the god. The story of King Vikar, chosen for sacrifice against his will, suggests that it was possible to simulate such a sacrificial ritual, using the intestines of a calf instead of a rope; this is an interesting point in view of the reference to the binding of a man's hands with the intestines of a fowl, mentioned in one of the Christian writings against Mithraism. The idea of a testing period for young warriors dressed as wolves when they learned the lore of battle, and of challenges made to their courage and loyalty, is implied by the account of the training of Sigmund's son Sinfjotli in Volsunga Saga. Such literary sources are late, but it is possible that early traditions were sometimes preserved in them and ideas were adopted from earlier poems without full understanding of their significance.

Finally an important link between Mithras and Wodan is offered by the figure of Mercury. This god played an important part in Mithraic symbolism, and the grade of the Raven was associated with him, while he was also represented as a divine magician and messenger and the conductor of the dead to the Other World. We are told by a number of Latin writers that the Romans identified Wodan with Mercurius, and the day of Mercury, the third of the planetary week, was named after Wodan, Woden, or Odin by Anglo-Saxons, Saxons, Frisians, and Scandinavians. The introduction of the seven-day week with its days named after the planets which governed the first hour of each appears to have reached the Rhineland by the 3rd century A.C., and the Germans (unlike the Celts) substituted the names of their own gods, Tiwaz, Wodan, and Donar, for the three Roman ones, Mars, Mercury and Jupiter. It seems probable that this

32 In the poem Grimmisal in the Poetic Edda, and account of visit to Uppala in Hroðs Saga Kraka, ch. 41.
33 Campbell (note 7, above), p. 298. For the story of King Vikar, Gautreks Saga, ch. 7. See Davidson (note 20, above), pp. 51-2.
34 Volsunga Saga, ch. 8.
35 Campbell (note 7, above), pp. 66ff.
36 J. Grimm, Teutonic Mythology (translated J.S. Stallybrass, 1880) I, pp. 120 ff.
change should be associated with the acceptance of the cult of Mithras, since the planets were linked with the seven grades of the Mithraic hierarchy. Whether the so-called Jupiter pillars, the columns found in the Rhineland and on Celtic territory with a figure which seems to represent the sky-god on top and in some cases with planetary deities round the base, may also show Mithraic influence is a more difficult question, because of our inadequate knowledge concerning the relationship between Celts and Germans in the Roman period; this is a subject on which much further work needs to be done.

There are of course differences as well as resemblances between the two cults. The signs of the Zodiac do not appear to have left a recognisable mark on German or Scandinavian symbolism associated with Wodan or Odin. There is no obvious parallel to the practice of sacrifice by strangling and stabbing which was of primary importance in Wodan's cult; nor does the idea of Odin as a one-eyed god, or as a hooded and disguised deity wandering among men, appear to be present in Mithraic symbolism. As to the relationship between Wodan and the sky-god Tiwaz or the thunder-god Donar, who was equated with Jupiter, this is as yet far from clear. At least it can be said that there does not seem to be a strong case for any Germanic deity other than Wodan to have a close association with Mithras.

In our present state of knowledge, I would hesitate to propose that there was a close relationship between the two cults, or that one developed out of the other; that of Wodan presumably existed before the Romans reached Germany, and that of Mithras appears to have come into the area with the Roman army. I wish only to stress existing resemblances, which seem sufficiently strong to account for the enthusiasm with which the Germans received Mithras. Once the cult had been accepted by a number of Germans, Mithraism may have served to emphasise and strengthen certain elements in the cult of Wodan as it went on to develop in Denmark and Sweden. The Mithraic temples known to have existed in Germany must have made many familiar with the cult who were not active members, and certainly many Germans made dedications to the god, particularly those who served in the army or were attached to the military camps. Still more must have visited the abandoned shrines after the army quitted Germany and seen the carvings and paintings which adorned them. The Mithraeum was built partly underground, but it had a decorated roof.

which symbolised the sky, and it was ornamented with representations of bull-slaying, feasting, and figures of a riding god. It is conceivable that these helped to build up the strange concept of Valhalla, the Hall of the Slain. Odin’s hall in the literary sources is in some way reminiscent of the gravemound, which is partly beneath the earth and yet stands above it as a landmark; it is also depicted as a divine dwelling, the house of Odin in the sky among the other halls of the gods. Here Odin or his messengers escorted dead warriors, riding across the sky over land and sea, and here the champions feasted among the panoply of battle, surrounded by wolf and eagle shapes, with raven messengers bringing news from earth. Such a concept might have been inspired by the impressive Mithraic remains on German territory. It is even possible that those with knowledge of Latin took note of the inscription frequently found in Mithraic temples in Germany: “In honour of the Divine House” (domus divinæ)\(^{39}\). Thus it may have been the influence of Mithraism which as time went on led to greater emphasis on Odin as god of the dead rather than of the sky, although he latter aspect of his character seems never to have been wholly forgotten. The hall of Odin played a prominent part in pre-Christian religious symbolism in Scandinavia, and although the conception of entry into his realm was a limited one, reserved for kings and heroes and dedicated warriors, it came to form an essential part of funeral imagery in both the art and literature of the Viking Age. At that time small bands of fighting men, living as warriors, raiders and traders, went out with their leaders, bound by strong oaths of loyalty to each other and to the man at their head, united by certain ceremonies and rituals in honour of Odin, the god to whom oaths were sworn and to whom toasts were drunk. This is reminiscent of what we know of the Mithraic community and presume to have been its character in Germany. Certainly the relationship between Mithras and Wodan is a subject provoking many questions, and one which would seem to merit further consideration.

\(^{39}\) Campbell (note 7, above), p. 371.
ALEXANDER DIETZ

BAGA AND MIØRA IN SOGDIANA

In the Sogdian Calendar, the seventh month of the year, Baykānīc, does not contain the name of Miøra as in other Middle Iranian Calendars, but bears instead the name Baya (By-), the common meaning of which in Sogdian is 'god, lord, gentleman' (etc). J. Marquart argued that Baya was simply an alternative name for Miøra, thus implying that Miøra was considered the God par excellence by the Sogdians. In an article published in 1965 in the BSOAS, W.B. Henning however claimed that there was evidence for the existence of a Sogdian deity Baya, who supposedly played a role as the promoter and protector of marriages and who was not identical to Miøra but closely associated with him, perhaps even surpassing him in popular esteem in some parts of Central Asia. According to Henning, the Sogdian god Baya was, from an historical-comparative point of view, identical to the Vedic god Bhaga who plays a minor role as one of the six Ādityas in the Rigveda. Should Henning's claim prove to be valid, it would provide a strong argument for dating the main traits of the system of the Vedic Ādityas, hitherto considered a specifically Indian development, back to the Proto-Indo-Iranian Period and would thus have considerable consequences for the prehistory of Iranian Religion and for the study of the origins of Miøra-worship.

Henning's argument for the existence of a Sogdian marriage god Baya was mainly based upon a novel etymology of an enigmatic Sogdian expression, which he rightly associated with marriage. The expression in question occurs in several variants of two main types. The first type, represented by Manichaean Sogdian by'nypš kt'kw and its Christian Sogdian equivalent by'nypš qy(y), has an internal pš, while the second type, represented by Manichaean Sogdian by'n'yšp 'krtv and Christian Sogdian by'nšpqty is characterized by an internal šp. Since only the transposition of pš into šp (and not of šp into pš)

is attested in Sogdian, Henning suggested that ps should be considered to be the primary form. The final part, kt’kw (etc.), of the expression βγ´nyps kt’kw (etc.) comes from the Iranian *ktaka-, the past participle passive of the Iranian verb *kar-, ‘to do, to make’, which according to Henning in Sogdian may not only have the normal passive meaning ‘done, made’, but may also indicate the noun of action ‘act of making, action of making’.

Yet in Henning’s interpretation of the first part of the expression, i.e. of βγ´nyps- (etc.), a number of difficulties arise. Henning was quite correct in considering βγ´nyps to be a compound consisting of an adjective βγ´ny, a derivation from Baya-(βγ-), and of a substantive ps. Rather questionable, however, is his contention that βγ´ny was not derived from the common noun βayal(βγ-) ‘god, Lord, gentleman’ (etc.), but came from the name of a supposed Sogdian deity Baya(βγ-). Thus βγ´ny would not have the expected meaning of ‘divine, lordly, gentlemanly’ (etc.) but would rather mean “pertaining to Baya”. Even more doubtful is Henning’s derivation of ps from the Avestan pisra-, an implement employed in smelting or welding meaning perhaps ‘smelting oven’ or ‘smelting pot’, which led him to postulate a meaning of ‘union’ for ps, although there is considerable difference between a smelting pot and a union. Seen from this point of view, Henning’s interpretation of the compound βγ´nyps as ‘Baya-union’ (referring to the supposed god Baya) and that of the entire expression βγ´nyps kt’kw as ‘Baya-union-making’ needs to be reconsidered. Indeed his earlier proposal, made in 1945, linking ps to Iranian pudra-, “son” is to be preferred, especially since ps in the meaning of “son” is well attested in a number of Sogdian compounds.

As a matter of fact, βγ´nyps is clearly similar to the expression βγ”ny BRY, found in the introductory formula of Letter No. III of the Sogdian Ancient Letters, in which the recipient is addressed by his wife with the words: ‘R βγw xwt’w βγ”ny BRY znyδ’t, ‘to the gentleman and master, the βγ”ny BRY Zarēdāt’, whereby BRY is simply the Aramaic ideogram commonly used in the Sogdian National Script in the place of the phonetically-written z’tk ‘son’. Thus, βγ´nyps (as well as βγ”ny BRY) must have had a meaning such as either ‘divine son, lordly son, gentlemanly son’, etc., or ‘son of a divine (being), son of a lordly (person), son of a gentlemanly (person)’, etc.

3 Idem, BSOAS 11, 1945, p. 486 f.
If we were to postulate a meaning of ‘son of a divine being’ for \( βγ'νψς \), we would have a striking parallel to the Bactrian title \( bagopouro \) (etc.) ‘Son of God’, which occurs in the phrase \( šao bagopouro ‘King and Son of God’ \) on the inscription of Kaniška at Surkh Kotal. Yet if we were to interpret the Sogdian expression \( βγ'νψς \ kτ'κψ \) as meaning ‘the making of a son of a divine (being)’, then the question arises, how such an expression came to be associated with the idea of marriage in Sogdian. At this point, it might be appropriate to consider some ethnographic evidence for marriage customs in Central Asia. In the Chuf Valley of Tadžikistan, the bridegroom is still today the centre of attention throughout the marriage festivities. At the time of the actual wedding the newly-wed husband is given the title of \( šاه, “King”, \) a title which he retains during the subsequent days of feasting. While the groom himself has a relatively passive role in the celebrations, his wishes are made known through a specially appointed assistant called \( jasaul (‘Administrator of Order). \) The \( šاه \) can instruct his \( jasaul \) to inflict punishment upon anyone who fails to show him proper respect or otherwise displeases him. Similar customs are known throughout Central Asia, whereby the newly-wed husband is almost invariably called \( šاه. \) The same custom is even practiced in Northern India among the Rajputs and those ethnic groups strongly influenced by them, where, however, the bridegroom bears the title of \( rάja. \)

In view of the fact that a custom of naming a newly-wed husband \( šاه \) and treating him like a king, is almost universal among the Iranian-speaking peoples of Central Asia, it should hardly cause surprise to find a comparable custom among the ancient Sogdians. Thus it seems very plausible to interpret the Sogdian expression for marriage \( βγ'νψς \ kτ'κψ \) as indeed containing an imperial title \( βγ'νψς \) and as meaning “the making of a son of a divine (being)”, i.e. “the making of an emperor”. As the passage of the Sogdian Ancient Letters mentioned above seems to suggest, the compound \( βγ'νψς \) may have come to denote husband in general in Sogdian, at least in a figurative sense.

Henning’s conclusion, however, was also partly based on the association of \( Бαγά \) and \( Мιθρά \) in the phrase \( ZKn Byy ZY ZKn mγδζ \( νβ'ντυ L’ pryδν'κm... ‘by Бαγά and by Мιθρά, I shall not sell her...’, found in the Sogdian marriage contract from Mount Mugh (Nov. 4, R 10-12). However the formula with which the phrase begins has as such little to do with marriage but must rather be
considered to be a kind of oath formula. In this context it would be more plausible to interpret Baya(βα), which as a common noun means ‘god, lord, gentleman’ (etc.) as here simply signifying God *par excellence*. If this is correct, then the association of Baya with Miθra can be compared to that of Ahura Mazda with Miθra in the archaic Avestan formula Miθra Ahura bərəzānta, “Miθra and Ahura (Mazda), the exalted ones”, in which, as is well-known, the inverse word order is due to rhythm and does not reflect a hierarchical predominance of Miθra.

Since this study has shown that there is no evidence for the existence of a special Sogdian god called Baya and related to the Vedic Āditya Bhaga, the question concerning the interpretation of the name of the Sogdian month Bayakānic, and its significance for the study of Miθra in Sogdiana, again becomes open. The developments in Sogdian religion, as has been shown in recent investigations by H. Humbach, followed a very complicated and highly intricate path⁴.

Eleonore Dörner

Deus Pileatus


Im allgemeinen scheinen die Römer von den Griechen die Abneigung gegen eine Kopfbedeckung übernommen zu haben, die eigentlich nicht recht erklärbar ist, wenn man an die intensive Sonnenbestrahlung in den Mittelmeerlanden denkt. Die ablehnende Haltung der Griechen kommt in dem spöttischen Urteil des Herodot zu Tage:

„Nun sind die Schädel der Perser so schwach, daß man schon mit einem kleinen Steinchen ein Loch hineinwerfen, die der Ägypter aber so hart, daß man sie mit einem Stein kaum entzwei schlagen kann. Das kommt davon, sagte man mir, und ich glaube es wohl, daß die Ägypter sich von klein auf den Kopf scheren. Davon wird der Schädel von der Sonne so hart, und deshalb fallen ihnen auch die Haare nicht aus; denn nirgends dürfte man anderswo so wenig Kahlköpfe finden wie in Ägypten. Davon also kommt es, daß die Ägypter so harte Schädel haben; und daß die der Perser so schwach sind, kommt davon, daß sie von kleinauf den Kopf bedecken und Filzmützen tragen“\(^2\).

Den Griechen war die Filzhut schon bekannt, aber sie wurde nur von Bettlern, Greisen, Schiffern, Kranken und Landarbeitern getragen und als Pilos (πιλός) bezeichnet. In den wohlhabenderen Schichten setzte man bei längeren Reisen einen breitrandigen Hut auf, aber

\(^1\) E. Wüst, *RE*, S. 2151 s.v. ‘Mithras’.
\(^2\) Herodotos III 12.
man bedeckte niemals sein Haupt auf einem Gang durch die Stadt. Ein Pilos wäre eine unwürdige Kopfbedeckung für einen Gott gewesen.


---

3 E. Bethe, *RE*, S. 1087 ff., s.v. 'Dioskuren'.
scheibe, wie sie auf den Reliefs sichtbar war, und daher konnte man bei den herabgestürzten Köpfen im Zweifel sein, welcher dem König und welcher dem Mithras zuzuordnen war; denn auch der König trägt die hohe Tiara.

Der König muß außerordentlichen Wert auf die persische Tracht gelegt haben; denn er verordnet in der großen Kultinschrift von Arsameia, daß die Priester an den monatlichen Geburtstagsfesten des Königs Mithradates und an seinen eigenen "unter Anlegung von persischer Kleidung, die den Priestern unseres Geschlechtes meine Gnade und die vaterliche Satzung angelegt hat" 5, alle Statuen mit goldenen Kränzen schmücken und die Opfer vollzogen werden sollen. Da wir wissen, wie groß die Abneigung der Griechen gegen eine Kopfbedeckung war, hat es vielleicht große Schwierigkeiten bei dieser Verordnung gegeben, vergleichbar etwa mit der Einführung des Hutes durch Atatürk in der Türkei, die sich in unserem Zeitalter vollzogen hat. Als die Römer das Königreich Kommagene auflösten und seine Tradition aufgegeben wurde, verschwand auch die fremden Göttternamen der griechischen Gottheiten Zeus und Herakles. Nie wieder trugen sie die persische Tiara.

Umgekehrt streifte Mithras alle griechischen Namen ab. Er erscheint im römischen Pantheon in eigener Person, dem Gott Helios brüderlich zugeordnet, die persische Mütze auf dem Haupt.

Leider liegt die Zeit, in der sich aus einer Verehrung des Mithras in Kommagene ein Mysterienkult im römischen Reich entwickelte, für uns noch im Dunkeln. Auch auf dem Höhepunkt seiner Verehrung können wir nur wenige zeitgenössische Quellen zu Rate ziehen, da die Bräuche und Satzungen, so auch die Aussagen über sein Wesen streng geheim gehalten wurden. Über die Darstellungen als Felsgeborener, als Stiertöter oder mit Helios beim Göttermahl ist viel gerätelt worden. Ein kleines, aber auffallendes Kennzeichen ist dem Gott auf allen Darstellungen verblieben: die Mütze. Auf den Denkmälern der römischen Kaiserzeit hat die Kopfbedeckung des Mithras keinesfalls mehr die hohe steife Form der Tiara, keine Wangenlaschen und Schmuckzeichen wie in Kommagene; es ist die weiche, wollene Mütze mit dem nach vorne herabfallenden Zipfel geworden, wie sie noch jahrhundertelang die Schiffer an den Küsten des Mittelmeeres trugen.

Es ist nun außerordentlich schwierig zu unterscheiden:

5 ebd. S. 46.
1. ob diese Mütze eine Erinnerung an die persische Kopfbedeckung der Magier ist und dem Gott als Herkunftsbezeichnung verbleibt;  
2. ob Mithras schon bewußt die weichfallende Mütze trägt, die dem römischen Sklaven bei seiner Freilassung verliehen wurde;  

Auch über die Herkunft dieses altitalischen Pileus besteht noch keine Klarheit. Helbig neigt zu der Annahme, daß diese asiatische Kopfracht an Italien durch die Karthager vermittelt wurde.\(^6\)


Wenn der Name wechselt, kann die Form beibehalten werden. Umgekehrt gibt das Beibehalten des Namens keine Gewähr dafür, daß nicht die Form der Kopfbedeckung sich wandelt. Das kann durch die Mode, durch den Zeitstil, durch das Bedürfnis nach ge- steigerter Pracht bedingt sein, aber auch tiefe Gründe haben...“\(^7\).

Auf jeden Fall sind sich Helbig und Schramm einig, daß es sich bei der phrygischen Mütze um eine Abart des hohen zylindrischen


Ebenso streift Brandenburg nur flüchtig die Mithrasmütze in seinen "Studien zur Mitra". Er führt in außerordentlich genauen Vergleichen den Beweis, daß die Mitra bei Homer noch ein Panzergurt ist, dann seit den frühen griechischen Lyrikern eine Kopfbedeckung der Frauen und Orientalen. Ihre Herkunft ist der Orient, es waren die manngäflichen aus Tüchern hergestellten, gewickelten Hauben. Brandenburg beschließt seine Untersuchung mit den Worten:

"Spätestens seit der frühen Kaiserzeit wurde die Mitra dann auch mit Tiara und Kidaris, anderen typisch orientalischen Kopfbekleidungen, die später auch Phrygium genannt werden, gleichgesetzt". Mit dem Wort pileum und phrygium beschäftigt sich Brandenburg lediglich auf Seite 63 f. seiner sorgfältigen Untersuchung. Er schreibt dazu: "Vergil endlich versteht unter Mitra die typisch asiatische Kopfbekleidung, für die uns ältere Quellen ausschließlich die Namen Tiara, Kidaris und Kyrbasia überliefern. Maeonia mentum mitra crinemque madentem subnixus heißt es bei ihm Aen. 4, 216 und Aen. 9, 616 sagt er, habent redimicula mitrae; damit ist die Tiara beschrieben, deren über die Wangen herabhängende Laschen unter dem Kinn zusammengebunden werden konnten. Servius zur Stelle und ihm folgend Isidor erklären dann auch die Mitra als pileum Phrygium, d.h. Tiara: (Serv. Aen. 4, 216) nam utebantur Phryges et Lydi mitra, hoc est incurvo pileo, de quo pendebat etiam buccarum tegimen; (ebd. 9, 613) habent redimicula mitrae illud dicturus fuerat, habetis in pileis redimicula: quod convertit in vituperationem maiorem dicens "reliquatas habetis mitras", nam pilea virorum sunt, mitrae feminarum ... mitra autem proprie Lydorum fuit; (Isid. orig. 19, 31) mitra est pileum Phrygium, caput protegens ... redimicula autem sunt quibus mitra alligatur. Pileum autem ut praediximus a pelle erat, nam mitra ex lana est." Dazu Anm. 44: "Vgl. Juv. 6, 516: Phrygia vestitur bucca tiara; Schol. ad loc.: Sacerdotis habitus, tiara nam Galea sacerdotis est, quae per malas veniens mento subligatur. Tiara est, frigium quod dicunt; Serv. Aen. 7, 247: tiaram pileum Phrygium dicit; Jord. Get. 11, 71: tyaris, quos pileae alio nomine nuncupamus."

Vorher zitiert Brandenburg auf S. 59, Anm. 29: “Isid. orig. 19, 31, 4: mitra est pilleum Phrygium (sic!) caput protegens, quale est ornamen-
tum capitis devotarum”.

Aus diesen von Brandenburg angeführten, verhältnismäßig späten
Schriftstellern und ihren Kommentatoren läßt sich nicht erkennen,
seit wann es zu der Austauschbarkeit oder Vermengung der ver-
schiedenen Ausdrücke für die Kopfbedeckung kam.

Schramm widmet dem Begriff der phrygischen Mütze nur einen
kurzen Abschnitt. Er schreibt über die Entwicklung der päpstlichen
Haube: “Man vermutet, daß die Einführung des päpstlichen camelau-
cum im 6. Jahrhundert erfolgt sei …… Bei der nächsten Erwähnung trägt
 diese Haube den Namen phrygium (frigium), also „Phrygische Mütze.”
Bei dieser handelt es sich um eine Abart der hohen zylindrischen
Haube, die im alten Orient in vielerlei Abwandlungen bis in die
Neuzeit nachzuweisen ist. Solche Spitzmützen waren auch Griechen
und Römern bekannt, die sie Tiara oder pileus nannten. „Phrygisch”
hieß sie, wenn ihre Spitze nach vorne kippte. In dieser Form wurde
sie auch in Rom getragen, und hier galt sie schließlich als Zeichen
des freien Mannes …… Aber auch der Gott Mithras findet sich
meist mit dem an sein Herkunftsland erinnernden Phrygium dar-
gestellt.” Schramm zitiert zu diesem Satz anschließend Seneca, de ben-
ificiis VI c. 31, daß nämlich diese Mütze bei den Phrygiern, vor allem
von den Priestern und Königen getragen wurde.

Aus diesem Satz könnte man schließen, daß Schramm bei dem
„Herkunftsland” des Gottes Mithras nicht das ferne Persien, sondern
Kleinasien meint. Denn Plutarch zufolge lernten die Römer Mithras
zu erst durch die Seeräuber aus Kilikien kennen. Pompeius hatte eine
Anzahl von Kriegszügen gegen diese Piraten unternommen, die Plutarch
beschreibt und wobei er von ihnen sagt: „Auf dem lykischen Olymp
feierten sie fremdartige Opferdienste und geheime Mysterien, von
denen der Mithraskult noch heute blüht und eigentlich erst durch
die verbreitet worden ist”.

Es läßt sich bisher nicht feststellen, in welcher Darstellung der
Gott dort verehrt wurde, ob damals nur Priester und Könige die
Mütze trugen oder auch schon einfacher Leute. Eigentümlich ist
es ja, daß die phrygische Mütze später vor allem von den Seeleuten
tragen wurde.

9 Schramm, a.O. S. 52
10 Plutarchos, Pompeius 24.

Wir haben keine Anhaltspunkte, daß die Angehörigen des Mithraskultes die phrygische Mütze trugen, nur daß der oberste Priester, der *pater patrum*, damit bekleidet war. Er nimmt den höchsten Rang im Mithrasdienst als der iridische Stellvertreter des Gottes ein, weshalb er in der für Mithras typischen Kleidung auftritt. Im Mithreo di Felicissimo in Ostia zeigt das Mosaik seine Attribute: die Sichel des Saturn, Stab und Ring und vor allem die phrygische Mütze, die ihn als weisen Meister kennzeichnet.


Allein die Darstellung der phrygischen Mütze mußte den Menschen der Antike und vor allem den Mithrasanhängern etwas bedeuten, vielleicht ein Symbol dafür sein, daß in der religiösen Gemeinschaft des Mithras alle Mitglieder *fratres* sind, wie unterschiedlich die Rang- und Standesstufen auch sein mögen.

Einer volkstümlichen Auslegung zufolge ging die französische Jakobinermütze von der phrygischen Mütze aus, die von den Schiffsmännern am Mittelmeer getragen wurde. 1792 wurden die in Marseille befreiten Galeerensklaven zur Durchführung des Aufstandes nach Paris.

11 Kock, *RE*, S. 103 s.v. „libertas“. 

Jedenfalls blieb die phrygische Mütze bis auf unsere Tage in Frankreich Staatsymbol. Auf den französischen Münzen schreitet die Personifikation Frankreichs oder der Freiheit mit der Jakobinermütze im gelösten Haar. Wahrscheinlich von Frankreich abgeleitet finden wir im Staatswappen von Argentinien ebenfalls die phrygische Mütze, über der sich zwei Hände zum Schwur vereinen.

Nicht nur ein beiläufiges Attribut der Mode ist die Mütze. Es haften ihr Vorstellungen und Anschauungen an, die viel tiefer im Denken der Menschen verwurzelt sind, als es bei oberflächlicher Betrachtung scheint. Die Tarnkappe, die Narrenkappe, der Doktorhut, der Hut Geßlers auf der Stange — man könnte die Reihe noch lange fortsetzen, und überall liegt eine tiefere Bedeutung zugrunde. Der Hut zeichnet seinen Träger aus, sei es, daß er ihn erhöht oder herabsetzt. Mehr als man denkt, beschäftigt das Problem ob „mit oder ohne Hut“ die Gemüter der Menschen. Seitdem sich die Griechen bewußt von den Persern durch die Mißachtung ihrer Kopfbedeckung zu unterscheiden suchten, hat die Mütze noch häufig zur Differenzierung beigetragen.

Es ist merkwürdig, daß der Bedeutung des pileus im Mithraskult noch verhältnismäßig wenig Beachtung geschenkt worden ist. Helbig aber schreibt schon 1880: „Nehmen wir das Kreuz aus, dann dürfte schwerlich ein Symbol so viele verschiedene Richtungen verkörpert haben wie die alte asiatische Kopftracht“¹³.

¹² Schramm, a.O. S. 54.
¹³ Helbig, a.O. S. 552.
FRIEDRICH KARL DÖRNER

MITHRAS IN KOMMAGENE

Welche Rolle Mithras in Kommagene gespielt hat und welche Bedeutung Kommagene für die Ausbreitung des Mithraskultes in aller Welt zukommt, darüber kann heute noch kein abschliessendes Urteil abgegeben werden. Ich möchte aber behaupten, dass wir erst am Anfang unserer Erkenntnisse stehen!

Indessen: Mithras war die Schlüsselfigur bei meiner Entdeckung der königlichen Residenzstadt Arsameia am Nymphaios! Als mir an einem besonders heissen Sommertag im Jahre 1951 bei unserem Anmarsch auf den Nemrud Dağ die Bauern in dem kleinen Dorf Alut etwas von einem „resim taşı“, d.h. einem „Bildstein“ erzählten, der von ihnen auf dem Südhang der nahegelegenen Eski Kale von Eski Kâhta freigelegt worden war, da ahnte ich noch nicht, dass mich dort im wahrsten Sinne des Wortes Mithras erwartete. Es handelte sich, wie eine sofort unternommene Nachforschung ergab, um das Oberteil einer Mithras-Darstellung. Im Jahre 1953 konnten wir sogleich nach Beginn der Ausgrabungen das anpassende Unterteil freilegen und — was noch wichtiger war — den ursprünglichen Aufstellungsort auf einer aus dem Felsen herausgearbeiteten dreistufigen Sockelanlage lokalisieren (Sockelanlage II). Bei diesem unteren Teil des Reliefs ist an der Basis noch die Hälfte des Einsatzzapfens erhalten geblieben, der in das östliche Sockelloch hineinpasste. Mit einer Höhe von 50 cm ist dieser Zapfen grösser als sonst in Kommagene üblich, aber erläuterlich, weil die gesamte Höhe des Reliefs immerhin 4, 39 m beträgt, also selbst für kommagenische Verhältnisse aussergewöhnlich!

Während der Körper der Mithras-Darstellung frontal wiedergegeben ist, schaut er selbst nach links, auf dem Kopf die τιωρα ὅρθη (Tiara orthe) mit der typisch nach vorn abknickenden Spitze sowie mit perlensetzten Kanten verzieren Wangenlaschen und Nackenschutz, geschmückt mit sechszackigen Sternen, die von einem Mittelpunkt ausstrahlen; dazu auf der Tiara noch ein 8-10 cm breites Diadem, gestaltet als ein einfaches, mit Rauten und Rundscheiben verziertes Band. Unübersehbar — und was mir bei dem ersten Anblick sofort die Deutung nahelegte — die Sonnenscheibe in tiefem Relief hinter dem


Es ist offensichtlich, dass wir es hier mit einem in persischem Gewand dargestellten Mithras zu tun haben. Bemerkenswert ist der Aufstellungsort, der als Standplatz für dieses Relief gewählt ist; er liegt am ersten Halteplatz des Prozessionsweges, der in das Hierothesion für König Mithradates I. Kallinikos führt. Bei der Bezeichnung „Hierothesion“ handelt es sich um eine bemerkenswerte, sprachliche Neuschöpfung, die sich in etwa mit der Umschreibung „sepulkraler Kultbezirk“ wiedergeben lässt. Dieses Hierothesion hatte bereits Mithradates I. Kallinikos:

„für seinen eigenen Leib geweiht, indem er des Ortes schönste Stelle umgrenzte, und er hat seinen herrlichen Körper, der in allgemeinem Ruhm bei Wettkämpfen zu Ehren der Ahnen als schönstieg (καλλίνικος) gepriesen wurde, dieser Erde geweiht und der Seele unvergängliche Wesenheit in das ewige Haus der Götter hinaufgeführt“.


Es ist unverkennbar, dass Sockelanlage II mit der Mithras-Darstellung innerhalb des Hierothesion einen dominierenden Platz einnimmt, eine Feststellung, auf die später noch eingegangen werden soll.

Nachdem die beiden Fragmente des Mithrasreliefs im Jahre 1963 wieder zusammengesetzt und an ihrem ursprünglichen Platz auf der Plattform von Sockelanlage II aufgestellt werden konnten, lässt sich auch heute wieder etwas von der Majestät dieses Reliefs erahnen und ebenso von der tiefen Wirkung, die es auf die von allen Seiten auf das Hierothesion zuströmenden, zum Krönungs- und Geburtstag der Könige eingeladenen Festgäste ausgeübt haben dürfte, an Festtagen, die monatlich das ganze Jahre hindurch zu feiern vom König angeordnet worden war (Abb. 1).


Wie wir aus der Inschrift auf der Rückseite der Mithrasstele weiter erfahren und ebenso aus dem Νόμος (Nomos), dem heiligen Gesetz für das Hierothesion, das ich auf einer oberhalb von Sockelanlage II liegenden, künstlich geglätteten Felswand bei Sockelanlage III entdeckte, gehörte es auch zu den Obliegenheiten des amtierenden Priesters, an den Festtagen alle im Hierothesion aufgestellten und geweihten Altäre, also auch Sockelanlage II und die dazu gehörenden Reliefs, mit goldenen Kränzen zu schmücken.

Der Platz um Sockelanlage II reicht aber keinesfalls aus, um hier dem eingeladenen Volk die Festfeiern in der angeordneten Art und Weise zu ermöglichen. Das Opfermahl und der festliche Umbrunk

---


können nur in den auf dem Plateau gelegenen Festräumen des Hierothesion stattgefunden haben. Wenn die Fußböden in den Festräumen, die wir wieder freigelegt haben, auch stark zerstört sind, geben sie uns doch noch eine Vorstellung von der kostbaren Ausgestaltung. Sie waren mit Mosaiken ausgelegt, abwechslungsreich mit Männern, Bordüren mit Festungszinnen gestaltet, ebenso mit Wellenmustern, Perlstäben, Efeu- und Sägeblattmustern. Beachtlich ist die grosszügige Anlage der Festräume auf dem Plateau mit 10,87 \times 9,22 \text{ m} und 13,85 \times 14,62 \text{ m}, d. h. also gut 100 \text{ m}^2 und 203 \text{ m}^2! Von dem Verputz der Wände liess sich aus zahlreich aufgefundenen Resten der Nachweis führen, dass er farbig angelegt war und nach der Mode der damaligen Zeit Marmor imitierte.

Bei der Grabungskampagne 1967 konnte Wolfram Hoenpfner nachweisen, dass vor den Festräumen noch gro\ss\i, in dorischem Stil erbaute Hallen angelegt waren, die von den Nebenräumen aus zugänglich gewesen sind.\footnote{Istanbuler Mitteilungen 19/20, 1969/1970, 261; vgl. den Plan mit Propylon und Festräumen 257, Abb. 1.}


Natürlich liegt es selbst bei Annahme einer solchen Identität durchaus im Bereich des Möglichen, dass neben den allgemeinen Kultfeiern auch solche "dem Mithras eigene oder eigentümliche Opferhandlungen" stattgefunden haben können, wie Elmar Schwertheim vermutet, allerdings mit der Einschränkung, dass Art und Weise unklar bleiben.\(^7\)


Nach den Untersuchungen von Waldmann, die leider ein Zuviel an spekulativen Hypothesen bringen, so dass oft nicht mehr die Grenzen zwischen gesicherten Erkenntnissen und vagen Vermutungen zu erkennen sind, hat ein glücklicher Neufund, der hier erstmals publiziert wird, uns über die Mithras-Darstellung auf Sockelanlage II neue Erkenntnisse vermittelt.

John H. Young konnte bei der Publikation der in Arsameia am Nymphaios entdeckten Skulpturen von dem Fragment des Mithras-Reliefs von Sockelanlage II nur folgendes feststellen:

"Die ganze linke Seite des Reliefs ist abgebrochen, und keinerlei Spuren erlauben einen Rückschluss auf die Haltung des rechten Armes der Gottheit. Ein Fragment, das unmittelbar vor Sockelanlage II gefunden wurde, mag zur linken Seite der Stele gehören; es ist 58 cm hoch und zeigt einen Teil der rechten Schulter mit einem Stück des Zepters, dazu vielleicht ein Stückchen des Nackenschutzes. Auf Grund dieses Fragmentes muss die dargestellte Person zum Gottin hin nach rechts geschaut haben."\(^9\)

Zum Problem der Chronologie hat John H. Young dann ausgeführt: "Das Relief von Sockelanlage II gleicht in keiner Weise irgendeinem Relief vom Nemrud Dağ. Dem Thema nach kommt

\(\text{\footnotesize\(^7\) E. Schwertheim,}\ "\text{\footnotesize\textit{Monumente des Mithraskultes in Kommagene}}\ text{\footnotesize\text{" in: Sondernummer KOMMAGENE a. O. 65.}}\)

\(\text{\footnotesize\(^8\} Arsameia a. O. 97f. mit Abb. 3 (Rückseite) und 208f. mit Zeichnung Abb. 30.}

\(\text{\footnotesize\(^9\} Arsameia a. O. 203.}\)

ihm am nächsten das Relief von Antiochos und Apollon Mithras von der Westterrasse, aber die Figur des Apollon Mithras auf dem Relief von Sockelanlage II ist ihrem Gegenstück auf dem Nemrud Dağ sehr unähnlich. Sie findet ihre beste Parallele auf dem Nemrud Dağ in den Kolossalstatuen, und es scheint sicher, dass die Kolossalstatuen die ersten Skulpturen waren, die auf dem Nemrud Dağ ausgeführt wurden; denn sie sind aus dem Kalkstein gemeisselt, der weggebrochen wurde, um die grosse Terrasse zu bilden. Weiter erscheinen die hier getragenen parthischen Anaxyrides nirgendwo auf dem Nemrud Dağ, was darauf schliessen lässt, dass das Relief entweder früher oder später ist als jede Arbeit auf dem Nemrud Dağ. Sollte das der Fall sein, ist sie sicherlich früher. Fasst man alle Beweise zusammen, scheint es zwei Möglichkeiten zu geben: (a) Das Relief ist ein frühes Werk aus der Zeit von Antiochos I. oder (b) möglicherweise ein Werk aus der Zeit seines Vaters Mithradates I. Leider können wir nicht definitiv beweisen, welche dieser Möglichkeiten die richtige ist; aber in beiden Fällen handelt es sich wohl um eine Darstellung von Mithradates I. Für diese Annahme spricht einmal der dominierende Platz, den Sockelanlage II innerhalb des Hierothesion eingenommen hat, und zum anderen die Tatsache, dass ... eine weitere Darstellung mit Mithras und Antiochos im Hierothesion gefunden worden ist. Es wäre aber doch sehr unwahrscheinlich, zwei Darstellungen von Mithras mit Antiochos im Hierothesion des Mithradates Kallinikos anzunehmen" 10.

Nach meiner Ansicht spricht alles dafür, das Mithrasrelief in die Frühzeit zu setzen, möglicherweise noch in die Zeit, als Mithradates I. Kallinikos dieses Hierothesion geweiht und ausgestaltet hat, d. h. in die erste Hälfte des 1. Jahrhunderts v. Chr. Dass es sich in der Tat um ein Dexiosis-Relief zwischen Mithras und einem kommagischen König handelt, war nach dem kleinen Fragment mit dem Endstück des Zepters wahrscheinlich. Nun haben aber starke Regenfälle unterhalb des Steilabfalls der Eski Kale die Erde von einem grossen Block abgespült; es handelt sich um das Oberteil eines rechten Arms mit dem Ansatz der Schulter, über die in Zickzackfalten der schwere Umhang herabhängt (Abb. 2). Man erkennt gut Teile des kurzärmlichen Brustpanzers, der ganz dem Panzer des Königs auf

10 *Arsameia* a. O. 225f.
Sockelanlage III\textsuperscript{11} entspricht, d. h. er ist "mit einem in Kommagene beliebten Muster geschmückt: schmale, diagonal verlaufende Bänder bilden ein netzartiges Rautenmuster. In jeder Raute ist ein sechszackiger Stern, dessen Strahlen von einem Punkt in der Mitte ausgehen, und in jeder Ecke der Raute befindet sich wieder ein Punkt. Der Panzer muss aus Leder gewesen sein, und das Muster war wahrscheinlich eingestanzt", so hat John H. Young diesen Waffenrock des Königs auf Sockelanlage III beschrieben\textsuperscript{12}.

Dass dieses Fragment zu der Darstellung des königlichen Herrschers gehört, der in der Art der Dexiosis-Reliefs mit Mithras auf Sockelanlage II dargestellt gewesen ist, beweist die zeichnerische Rekonstruktion, die ich Gerhard Brüning verdanke (Abb. 3). Wie die Aufmessung des Fragmentes zeigt, entspricht das Bruchstück mit einer überdimensionalen Größe so genau der Darstellung des Mithras, dass an einer Zugehörigkeit dieses Oberteils zu der Darstellung eines kommagenischen Königs als Pendant zu Mithras nicht gezweifelt werden kann\textsuperscript{13}.

Welcher kommagenische Herrscher kann mit Mithras auf diesem Dexiosis-Relief dargestellt gewesen sein? Eine Beantwortung dieser Frage ergibt sich mit einer gewissen Wahrscheinlichkeit, wenn wir in die Diskussion das bereits erwähnte Relief mit einbeziehen, das als Oberflächenfund, in zwei Teile zerbrochen, an verschiedenen Stellen des Südhanges der Eski Kale geborgen worden war. Wir hatten bisher angenommen, dass diese Dexiosis von einer auf dem Südhang noch nicht freigelegten Sockelanlage stamme. Nach der eingehenden Untersuchung des Südhangs entfällt jetzt diese Annahme, und es bleibt keine andere Wahl, als anzunehmen, dass dieses Relief in dem zweiten Sockelloch von Sockelanlage II seinen Aufstellungsort hatte, das nach seinen Massen der kleinen Ausführung dieses Reliefs wohl entspricht\textsuperscript{14}.


\textsuperscript{12} \textit{Arsameia} a. O. 205.

\textsuperscript{13} In die in Anlehnung an John H. Young vorgenommene Rekonstruktion ist auch das Fragment von der rechten Schulter mit dem Zepter eingefügt, das unmittelbar unterhalb von Sockelanlage II gefunden wurde und dessen Masse ebenfalls genau entsprechen (publiziert \textit{Arsameia} a. O. 202 Abb. 29).

\textsuperscript{14} Vgl. \textit{Arsameia} a. O. Plan 5.
Bei meiner Veröffentlichung der Inschrift auf der Mithras-Antiochos-Dexiosis hatte ich geschrieben:
„Auffallend ist die in den Massen bescheidene Darstellung, die Antiochos für sich selbst im Hierothesion seines Vaters angeordnet hat, eine für die charakterliche Beurteilung des Sohnes bedeutungsvolle Geste, die nicht zu unterschätzen ist“ 15.

Lässt sich also die Dexiosis mit Mithras und Antiochos der Sockelanlage II zuweisen, so ergibt sich mit zwingender Notwendigkeit der Schluss, in dem kommagenischen König, der auf dem daneben stehenden Relief mit Mithras dargestellt war, den Vater von Antiochos I., also Mithradates I. Kallinikos zu vermuten, d. h. den Herrscher, für den das Hierothesion auf der Eski Kale geweiht worden war.


Wenn aber die Dexiosis-Reliefs von Vater und Sohn mit Mithras ihren gemeinsamen Standplatz auf Sockelanlage II gehabt haben, also einem besonders dominierenden Platz innerhalb des Hierothesions von Mithradates Kallinikos, möchte ich mein früheres Urteil nicht nur wiederholen, sondern sogar noch bekräftigen und folgern, dass es sich nicht nur „um eine bedeutungsvolle Geste“ handelt, sondern

15 Arsameia a. O. 98.
16 Vgl. zu diesem Problem auch die Ausführungen von Jörg Wagner in: Sonder-nummer KOMMAGENE a. O. 55 mit Abb. 44.
wir einen sichtbaren Beweis der Persönlichkeit des Königs Antiochos I. von Kommagene vor uns haben, der nicht hoch genug gewertet werden kann.


Die Stele, die jetzt im Museum von Gaziantep aufbewahrt wird, ist aus Basalt gefertigt und war anscheinend in einem Temenos für den Kult der Könige von Kommagene aufgestellt, die nach der Inschrift auf dem Nemrud Daği allenthalben im Lande eingerichtet waren (vgl. Z. 97). Wir kennen bereits eine Reihe dieser τεμενη (Temene), also Heiligtümer für den Königskult, die mit den Hierothesia im Lande als eine eindrucksvolle Dokumentation der Einheit von Götter- und Königskult gestaltet waren.


Nun haben sich bei den Ausgrabungen in Arsameia am Nymphaios zwei Anlagen gefunden, die eine Besonderheit im kommagischen Raum darstellen, nämlich die grosse Felsenhalle und der grosse Felsgang. Wenn auch Waldmann versucht, die grosse Felsenhalle als letzte Ruhestätte des Mithradates Kallinikos zu erweisen, so spricht der gesamte Befund der Ausgrabungen dagegen, und nach wie vor spricht alles für die Richtigkeit des durch Wolfram Hoepfner geführten Nachweises, dass auf der Höhe des Plateau für Mithradates Kallinikos ein monumental er Grabbau nach Art des Mausoleums von Halikarnassos errichtet worden war.

Die Felsenhalle dagegen mit der grossen, dahinter liegenden Felsenkammer bietet sich doch geradezu als Prototyp der späteren Mithräen an, wofür mir vor allem auch der geheimnisvolle Zugang zu sprechen scheint.

Was nun den grossen Felsgang unmittelbar bei Sockelanlage III anbetrifft, so können wir mit Bestimmtheit sagen, dass er keinesfalls für irgendwelche praktischen Zwecke angelegt war, etwa als Wassergang oder gar als Fluchtweg! Wie ich bei der Publikation gezeigt haben, ist die ganze Anlage ein Meisterwerk hellenistischer Technik; der Gang führt 158,1 m tief in einem Neigungswinkel von zunächst 35° und am Ende von nahezu 45° in das Innere des Burgberges hinein, und der Endpunkt liegt ca. 75 m unter der Erdoberfläche.

Dass diese monumentale Anlage in den Bereich der Mithraeologie hineingehört, habe ich in der Publikation zu erweisen gesucht. Es handelt sich jedenfalls bei dieser Anlage bestimmt....

---

20 OGIS 405.
22 Waldmann, Kultreformen a. O. 111f.
23 Hoepfner, AA 1965, 220.
24 Arsameia a. O. 141ff.
nicht um eine „sinnlose Anlage“²⁵! Da wir aber bisher keine schriftlichen Zeugnisse über Sinn und Zweck der Anlage besitzen, wäre es umso notwendiger, unsere bisherigen Erkenntnisse zu erweitern. Dazu bietet sich in erster Linie die Erforschung eines weiteren Felsgangs in den Hierothesia von Gerger, also von Arsameia am Euphrat, an, eine Aufgabe, die auf unserem Arbeitsprogramm für Kommagene an bevorzugter Stelle eingereiht ist.

²⁵ So beurteilt in völlig unverständlicher Weise D. Schlumberger, Der hellenistische Osten (Kunst der Welt, Baden-Baden 1969) 43 dieses antike Wunderwerk.
SYRIAN IMAGES OF MITHRAS TAUROCTONOS

The worship of Mithras was very popular in Italy and the western provinces of the Roman Empire, but the present evidence suggests that Mithras was not widely worshipped in Syria. There is evidence of the worship of Mithras at Dura-Europos (Corpus, Nos. 34-70)*, Arsha-wa-Qibar (Corpus, No. 71), Sahin (Corpus, No. 72), Sidon (Corpus, Nos. 74-87), Seeia (Corpus, Nos. 88, 89), and Lattakieh-Tartous (Corpus, No. 90), as well as in the newly discovered Mithraeum at Caesarea. Only at Dura and Caesarea¹ is the architecture of the Mithraeum known, though at Sidon niches are mentioned², and one of the two identical tauroctone reliefs from Seeia was found near the entrance to a grotto³. Only seven Syrian tauroctones are known—two at Dura-Europos, one each from Arsha-wa-Qibar, Sidon, and Caesarea, and the two identical ones from Seeia. The fragmentary relief from Lattakieh-Tartous shows only the radiate head of Mithras in a Phrygian cap. The Caesarea medallion is too small to have been the main cult relief on the Mithraeum. The two reliefs from Dura

* The full Proceedings of the First International Congress of Mithraic Studies were not available to me during the preparation of this paper. The following abbreviations are used in the notes.
Campbell, MII = Leroy A. Campbell, Mithraic Iconography and Ideology, Leiden 1968.
¹ Dura Report VII/VIII, pp. 64-80. The information about the Mithraeum at Caesarea is derived from the paper delivered by Professor Robert J. Bull at the Second International Congress of Mithraic Studies.
² Vermaseren, Corpus, I, p. 73, mon. 74.
³ Will, Syria XXIX, 1953, p. 68.
are dated to A.C. 168 and A.C. 170/71. The relief from Sidon was probably made in the second century A.C., though the sanctuary apparently continued in use until the fourth century. There is no external evidence for the date of the reliefs from Seeia. Frothingham dates them before A.C. 106, when Syria became a Roman province, on the basis of the "non-Roman treatment," but Will's date in the second century seems reasonable in view of their stylistic similarity to the Dura reliefs. There is no evidence for the date of the reliefs from Arsha-wa-Qibar and Lattakieh-Tartous, but the style suggests a date in the second century A.C. at the earliest. The inscription from Sahin is dated to A.C. 208. Bull suggests that the vault at Caesarea was turned into a Mithraeum during the third century A.C., perhaps earlier. Thus, all of the evidence for the worship of Mithras is apparently late.

The coast of Syria and Palestine is more closely linked in its culture and its art to the Greco-Roman west than to desert Syria. Sahin, Sidon, Lattekieh, and Caesarea belong to coastal Syria-Palestine, Seeia, Dura, and Arsha-wa-Qibar to the desert area. It is not at all clear that the Mithraic monuments discussed here belong to one group rather than two. The dramatic difference in style between the elegant relief from Sidon on the one hand and the rather clumsy reliefs from Seeia, Dura, and Arsha-wa-Qibar strengthens the idea that we are dealing with two different cultural regions. The medallion from Caesarea is too small and the paintings too badly damaged to allow stylistic analysis.

Since more is known about the Mithraeum at Dura than about the monuments of other Syrian sites, it will be convenient to begin the discussion with Dura. The original building of the Dura Mithraeum is dated by the inscription of the smaller of the two cult reliefs to approximately A.C. 168. The early relief, dedicated by the strategos Ethpeni, the commander of the Palmyrene archers stationed at Dura,
was followed in A.C. 170/71 by a second one dedicated by Zenobius, the strategos of the archers, probably the same Palmyrene archers\textsuperscript{11}. Thus, the early Mithraeum was apparently built with the support of commander of a company of Palmyrene archers\textsuperscript{12}. The building was reconstructed between A.C. 209 and 211 by a centurion of the Legion IV Scythica and XVI Flavia Firma\textsuperscript{13}. The late Mithraeum, ca. A.C. 240, involved little building but an extensive redecoration\textsuperscript{14}. The organization of the Mithraeum—a long room with benches on either side and the cult reliefs set into a wall at the end—is that usual for Mithraea from one end of the Empire to the other\textsuperscript{15}. The Dura building, however, was entirely above ground; it was perhaps basilical and might even have had a clerestory\textsuperscript{16}. The above ground, basilical plan is unusual, though not entirely unexampled; the Walbrook Mithraeum in London is also above ground\textsuperscript{17}. The use of an above-ground plan is probably to be explained by local conditions. Buildings at Dura seldom, if ever, had cellars, and the presence of a brook presumably made the construction of an underground structure at Walbrook impossible. The only other Syrian Mithraeum whose architecture is known is at Caesarea. There also the arrangement of the Mithraeum is of the standard type, though with some peculiarities due to its location in a vault originally built for another purpose\textsuperscript{18}.

At Dura not only the architecture but also the two tauroctone reliefs belong to the standard type, though there are some peculiarities which will be discussed below (pp. 140-143). The tauroctone reliefs occupied the cult niche, but they formed only a part of the decoration, at least in the two later periods. The early Mithraeum has been so thoroughly destroyed that it is impossible to form an idea of its decoration, but both the middle and the late Mithraea were elaborately decorated with paintings illustrating various aspects of Mithraic cosmology and theology\textsuperscript{19}.

---

\textsuperscript{11} Ibid., pp. 83f.
\textsuperscript{12} Ibid., pp. 86-88.
\textsuperscript{13} Ibid., pp. 72, 85-87.
\textsuperscript{14} Ibid., pp. 76-80.
\textsuperscript{15} Ibid., p. 82; Cumont, Dura Mithraeum, pp. 163-165.
\textsuperscript{16} Dura Report VII/VIII, pp. 80f.
\textsuperscript{17} Vermaseren, Corpus, Mon. 814.
\textsuperscript{18} Bull, "The Mithraeum at Caesarea Maritima", p. 75.
The existence in Dura in the late second century A.C. of a Mithraeum which differs in form and decoration only slightly from the Mithraea of Italy and the Western provinces naturally raises the question of the transmission of the worship of Mithras to Dura. The direct evidence indicates that the early Mithraeum was built by (or at least that the relief was dedicated by) a Palmyrene, and probably also the dedicant of the second relief, Zenobius, whose Semitic name was Eiaeibas, was Palmyrene. Therefore it has been assumed that the worship of Mithras was transmitted from Palmyra to Dura and that the Mithraism of Dura is an indication of its form at Palmyra, but since there is no unequivocal evidence of the worship of Mithras at Palmyra, it seems unlikely that this is the case. It is more likely that Ethpeni and Zenobius learned of Mithras during military service, and in fact Campbell suggests that the first Mithraeum was built as a result of the return of Roman troops, including a troop of Palmyrene archers, to Syria in A.C. 165.

A key question is whether the worship of Mithras at Dura and in other Syrian cities differed from the form of Mithraism practiced in the Western provinces of the Roman empire; in other words, whether Syrian Mithraism differed from a somewhat hypothetical orthodoxy. The idea that there existed an orthodox form of Mithraism, both in worship and in its artistic expression, which was followed with only minor deviations in the many sanctuaries of Mithras in the Roman world, was formulated most clearly and in its strictest form by Cumont in CRAI 1945. He suggested that in the Flavian period, to which he dated the statue of Mithras by Criton the Athenian found at Ostia (Corpus, No. 230), "l'art mithraïque n'obéissait pas à une tradition hiéritique partout respectée et n'était pas soumis à une norme ne tolérant plus que des variations accessoires et excluant de graves écarts individuels." Dura, he felt, showed the essential unity of Mithraism from one end of the Empire to the other, a unity which he considered impossible without a central authority, probably

---

20 Cumont, CRAI 1934, pp. 92f.
24 CRAI 1945, p. 412.
based in Rome. He envisaged an illustrated sacred book after which artists copied the images which adorned the shrines. Rostovtzeff thought of a copy book (rather than a sacred book) of Western origin from which the accessory scenes in Dura and in many European Mithraea were copied. He and Cumont both felt that in some respects the decoration of the Dura Mithraeum in periods II and III differs from a Western norm. Their discussion, then, is based on two concepts: first, the notion of a canonical form of Mithraism, and second, the idea of an East/West dichotomy. Both of these ideas are questionable.

The problem of the origins of Mithraism as it was known in the Roman Empire is confusing and is still subject to speculation. It is often considered that the mysteries of Mithras were formed in Asia Minor and passed from there to the West, carried largely by traders and soldiers. The lack of early evidence for the mysteries of Mithras in Asia Minor has led to other theories, some of which were presented at the Second International Congress of Mithraic Studies. Because of the relative proximity of Syria to Iran, some scholars feel that the new religion ought to have arrived there early, even though all of the evidence is late. Though Will considers that the development of Mithraism in Syria paralleled that in the West, other scholars have found in the reliefs and to a lesser extent in the paintings of Dura, as well as in the other Syrian tauroctones, peculiarities which have led them to consider that, as Cumont put it in 1934, Mithraism arrived directly in Syria from Asia Minor, where it underwent for some time a separate course of development in a Semitic milieu. Cumont suggests that the Syrian and Mesopotamian tauroctones form a distinct group, differing from the European monuments in a number of ways. "The traits characteristic of and common to Syria and Mesopotamia are the absence of the scorpion and of wheat ears growing out of the tail of the bull, the change in the position of the

25 Ibid., pp. 410, 420f.; Dura Mithraeum, pp. 206f.
28 Cf. especially the papers of Per Beskow and David MacDowell (pp. 7f. and 305f.).
29 Cumont, CRAI 1934, p. 96; Rostovtzeff, RM XLIX (1934), p. 186.
30 Will, Syria XXIX (1952), pp. 72f.
busts of Sol and Luna, ... and some peculiarities in the treatment of the bull and his killer. Later Cumont added to this list the fact "that the bull has not yet been thrust to the ground and it still raises its hindquarters in the air by stretching its back legs."

But do the Syrian tauroctones in fact form a distinct group? Again, it will be convenient to begin with Dura, since major support for the idea that Syrian Mithraism differed from a "canonical" form comes from certain modifications which were made in the Dura reliefs. The early Dura relief (CIMRM 37) shows Mithras tauroctonos within a simple rectangular field, a form of relief which is extremely widespread. Mithras has pulled the bull to a halt, but it attempts to regain a standing position. The dog, as usual, leaps up to lick the blood (rendered in paint) which flows from the bull's wound. Originally the snake was depicted below the dog rather than coming from behind, the usual position. The snake was removed, probably at the time of the rebuilding of the Mithraeum and in connection with a complete redecoration. The scorpion which on many tauroctone reliefs nips at the bull's testicles is missing, and the tail does not end in wheat ears as it often does. The crow flies in from behind, as usual. The dadaphores who often flank the central scene are not present. In the upper corners of the relief the sun and the moon are represented by symbols: a rosette within a crescent for the moon and a rosette for the sun. The use of aniconic symbols rather than the busts of the sun and the moon which commonly appear in European reliefs is probably due to a continuation of the old Oriental traditional representation of the planets. While on the European reliefs Sol is at the left and Luna at the right, here the crescent is on the left and the solar rosette on the right; these positions may also be connected with Mesopotamian tradition. Both rosettes were smashed in antiquity, probably in order to remove the jewels which were set into them.

32 Dura Mithraeum, p. 168.
34 Campbell, MII, pp. 16f., 86; see below, n. 38.
35 Cumont, CRAI 1934, p. 96; Dura Report VII/VIII, pp. 92f., 101; Campbell, MII, p. 25.
36 Dura Report VII/VIII, p. 93; Will. Relief cultuel, p. 274; Campbell, MII, p. 137.
37 Dura Report VII/VIII, pp. 100f.; Cumont, CRAI 1934, p. 96; Dura Mithraeum, p. 169; Campbell, MII, p. 102.
SYRIAN IMAGES OF MITHRAS TAUROCTONOS

The larger, later relief is more elaborate (CIMRM 40). The scene of the bull slaying is set into an architectural framework consisting of two columns supporting an arch. The tauroctone group is quite similar to that on the earlier relief, though the bull has been pressed closer to the ground. As in the earlier relief, the dog and the snake both leap up at the bull from the front. In this case the snake was not removed in the remodelling. Beneath the bull’s outstretched foreleg are seven small balls. The crow perches on Mithras’ cloak instead of flying as he does on the earlier relief. Instead of aniconic images of the sun and the moon, busts of Sol and Luna stood in the upper corners of the field; these busts were removed in antiquity, but traces of Sol’s radiate crown show that the sun was on the right and the moon on the left, as on the earlier relief. The field to the right of the tauroctone group is occupied by the dedicant Zenobius and members of his family; this feature, which is without parallel on other Mithraic reliefs, is doubtless a reflection of the local custom of depicting dedicants on cult reliefs. The arch above the tauroctone scene is decorated with the signs of the zodiac, beginning at the left with Aries and ending at the right with Pisces; in the center is the bust of a bearded, radiate god wearing a calathos. In the corners of the relief above the arch are two busts of indeterminate sex, in profile (most unusual for Dura), facing inward. These busts were covered with plaster, probably at the beginning of the second period of the Mithraeum, when the busts of Sol and Luna were removed. Campbell identifies them as two of the four seasons, while Rostovtzeff and Cumont identify them as the sun and moon. The presence of the busts of Sol and Luna in the corners of the field of the main scene throws doubt on the identification made by Rostovtzeff and Cumont; on the other hand, the representation of only two seasons also seems unlikely.

Thus, the second Dura relief is more complex than the first. The placement of the scene in an architectural setting, probably a grotto, is frequent in the reliefs of Middle Europe. The presence of the

38 Cumont, CRAI 1934, p. 96, and Dura Mithraeum, p. 168, states incorrectly that the snake is missing. See Francis’ comments in Dura Mithraeum, p. 168, n. 99.
40 Ibid., p. 100; Will, Relief cultuel, pp. 34f.
41 Dura Report VII/VIII, p. 96, n. 11; Campbell, MII, p. 163.
42 Ibid.
43 Campbell, MII, pp. 2, 8; Cumont, Dura Mithraeum, p. 166.
signs of the zodiac on the vault of the grotto is especially common in Germany, but is also known in Rome and at Sidon. The bearded, radiate bust in the center of the zodiac does not appear on the German monuments, but a similar bust, though not radiate, is placed at the crown of a vault on the tauroctone relief from Bologna; this god is sometimes identified as Jupiter Caelus. Cumont calls the god on the Dura relief Baalshamin assimilated to the Jupiter Caelus worshipped in the West; since Baalshamin is never radiate, as far as I know, and is apparently not associated with Mithras, this identification is unlikely. The use of a radiate figure in the top center of the relief might be an intrusion from local tradition, as seen on the Dura Nemesis relief, though the Bologna relief shows that such an image is not alien to Mithraic iconography. If the radiate bust is not Baalshamin, it might be Deus Aeternus, as Campbell suggests, or, less likely, Serapis, who wears a calathos but is not radiate. Since the only iconographic element in the Dura tauroctone which is unequivocally derived from local tradition is the presence of the dedicants, it seems best to interpret the elements of the tauroctone scene in terms of Mithraic rather than local Durene iconography.

It is difficult to identify the seven little blobs placed beneath the bull’s outstretched foreleg. Campbell originally suggested that they represented primitive stone altars, and Cumont pointed out the parallel to the seven (?) painted altars around the painted tauroctone of the third period of the Dura Mithraeum, as well as to the presence of altars on certain Danubian reliefs. However, the blobs on the Dura relief are the wrong shape for altars, whereas the altars on the Danubian reliefs are clearly shaped like altars and

---

45 Will, Relief cultuel, p. 298; Campbell, MII, pp. 44f.; the Roman monuments are Vermaseren, Corpus, Mons. 390, 695.
46 Vermaseren, Corpus, Mon. 693; Campbell, MII, p. 196.
47 CRAI 1934, p. 95.
49 Campbell, MII, p. 47.
50 Vermaseren, The Excavations of the Church of Santa Prisca in Rome (Leiden 1965), p. 136; in Corpus, Mon. 693, he identifies the bust as Jupiter.
51 Dura Report VII/VIII, p. 96.
52 Ibid., n. 13; cf. Campbell, MII, p. 363.
53 Cf. the altar on the second Dura relief; also Dura Report VII/VIII, Pls. XXXIII, XXXIV.
have flames rising from them; also, though their placement varies\textsuperscript{54},
none are crammed in beneath the bull's leg, as on the Dura relief.
In the absence of good, identifiable parallels, it is impossible to
identify the objects on the Dura relief, though presumably the number
is significant (cf. the seven planets, seven Mithraic grades, the κλήμαξ
ἐπτάπυλος). In certain respects the later Dura relief is closer to
the European monuments than is the earlier.

It is time to return to the question of whether the Syrian tauroctones
in fact form a group and represent a form of Mithraism different from
that in the West. The number of tauroctone reliefs from Syria is so
limited as to make generalizations dangerous, and in any case the
reliefs differ considerably among themselves. Apparently the only
trait common to all of the Syrian reliefs is the absence of wheat
ears growing out of the bull's tail. But while it is true that wheat
ears as a symbol of the generative power of the bull's death are
very common on Western tauroctones, they are by no means universal.
A check of Vermaseren's \textit{Corpus} shows a roughly equal number
of tauroctones with and without wheat ears, but in many cases the
end of the tail is missing and in many others there is not sufficient
information to determine whether or not they were present. Thus,
wheat ears growing out of the bull's tail were by no means an essential
part of Mithraic iconography. It may be that in Syria other gods,
for example, Baalshamin, were responsible for the growth of vegetation
and therefore this aspect of Mithraic belief was not emphasized.

In other respects the Syrian tauroctones differ considerably from
one another. On the relief from Sidon (CIMRM 75) the bust of the
moon is at the left and that of the sun at the right, as at Dura\textsuperscript{55},
but the signs of the zodiac which surround the tauroctone scene are arranged
so that the scorpion is near the bull's genitals, though in a position
to sting, which is unusual\textsuperscript{56}. Perhaps the unusual position of
the scorpion means that it is not beneficent. The dadophores are absent,
as at Dura. The snake comes from beneath the bull to lick at its
body, not necessarily at the blood. The small size and careless
workmanship of the tauroctone medallion from Caesarea (figure 4)

\textsuperscript{54} Top of grotto: Vermaseren, \textit{Corpus}, Mons. 390, 670, 1816, 1973, 2237; upper
and lower borders of relief: \textit{Ibid.}, Mon. 368; at either side of Mithras' head:

\textsuperscript{55} Campbell, \textit{MII}, pp. 137f.

\textsuperscript{56} Vermaseren, \textit{Corpus} v. 1, p. 73; Campbell, \textit{MII}, p. 26.
make analysis difficult. The dog and the snake are present, though
the snake’s body is almost vertical. It is not clear whether the raven
and the scorpion were represented, but two indistinct protuberances
in the positions normally occupied by these creatures suggest that they
were. The dadophores are present. Two almost identical busts in
the upper corners are presumably Sol and Luna; they differ from the
busts on most tauroctone reliefs, including the later Dura one, in
being virtually indistinguishable. In a lower register are scenes from
the life of Mithras. On the extremely crude relief from Arsha-wa-
Qibar in northern Syria (CIMRM 71) the scorpion is missing, as at
Dura, but the dadophores are present and the busts of Sol and Luna
are in the positions which are normal in Europe. The snake comes
from behind, as usual in Europe, but does not drink the blood.

At Seeia (CIMRM 88, 89) the bust of Sol is at the left, that of Luna
at the right, as in the majority of tauroctone reliefs; in addition, the
scorpion and the dadophores are present, though the broken relief
preserves only one dadophore. The snake, however, drinks the bull’s semen instead of its blood. Campbell argues that this emphasis
on the seed rather than on the blood shows a strong Iranian component
in Syrian Mithraism, but there seems to be no evidence to support
his view. The bull’s tail droops down rather than curling up as
it does on the majority of tauroctones. In other words, the reliefs
from Seeia differ from the majority of tauroctone reliefs in some
ways, but they also differ from other Syrian reliefs. Frothingham
took the major peculiarities of the relief known when he wrote as an
indication that it belongs to a tradition “unattached to the Hellen-
istic-Roman matrix from which the Mithraic monuments of the
imperial age were turned out in such numbers and with such uni-
formity.” Cumont’s argument that Mithras was closely associated
with Dusares at Seeia is based on false premises, as Will has demon-
strated. Thus, the various Syrian tauroctones do not exhibit con-

59 Campbell, *MII*, p. 86.
60 Frothingham, *AJA* XXII (1918), pp. 56-58, 60f.; Cumont, *RHR* LXXVIII (1918),
p. 208; Will, *Syria* XXIX (1952), pp. 67f.; Vermaseren, *Corpus*, Mons. 88, 89,
p. 96.
61 *AJA* XXII (1918), p. 57.
sistent traits which distinguish them as a group from the European tauroctones; on the other hand, intrusive elements from local, Syrian religion seem to be minimal.

In the early Mithraeum at Dura, so far as is known, the two tauroctone reliefs constituted the sole figural decoration. The situation is far different in the middle and late Mithraeum. The pictorial decoration of the middle Mithraeum (figure 1) is poorly preserved but seems to have followed essentially the pattern known from the late Mithraeum. In both of these buildings the tauroctone reliefs were surrounded by paintings showing elements of Mithraic cosmology and episodes from the life of Mithras.63

Apparently already in the middle Mithraeum, but certainly in the late Mithraeum, the cult reliefs were supplemented by a painted tauroctone above the niche. (figures 2, 3)64. Both of these paintings are very poorly preserved. It is clear that at least in the third period the dadophores flank the scene and the snake comes from behind the bull, but damage makes it impossible to determine whether the scorpion was present. Seven cypress trees and seven flaming altars are placed around the scene. A child emerges from one of the trees. Clearly the child is Mithras, but Cumont has suggested in addition a connection between this image and the relief of the child Malakbel emerging from a cypress on a Palmyrene altar in Rome65. Thus, the painted tauroctone clearly differs in at least some respects from the reliefs. In spite of the fragmentary state of the painted scene, the excavators concluded that it belonged to the “Western type”: “While the cult bas-reliefs... gave a peculiar version of this scene, the painting conforms to the Western traditions.” They also connected the removal of the “uncanonical” busts of Sol and Luna from the later relief with the rebuilding of the shrine67, thus implying that the builders were

64 Campbell, MII, fig. 11, facing p. 176, reconstructs the scene in the middle Mithraeum as a tauroctone, while Pearson and Rostovtzeff, Dura Report VII/VIII, p. 101, fig. 36.1, call it “a painting of a bull attacked by various animals.” As I know of no similar scene in a Mithraeum, I accept Campbell’s suggestion. Late Mithraeum: Dura Report VII/VIII, pp. 111f.; Pl. XVIII.2; Campbell, MII, fig. 12, facing p. 177; Cumont, Dura Mithraeum, pp. 177f.
65 Cumont, Dura Mithraeum, p. 185.
attempting to conform to a hypothetical Mithraic orthodoxy. But while Cumont and Rostovtzeff imply that the motive for the removal of the solar and lunar busts was a striving for "orthodoxy", Campbell suggests that the removal of the busts from the later relief and of the snake from the early relief was motivated by a change in Mithraic ideology connected with the introduction of the cult of Mithras _ephippos_, Mithras as the unconquered sun, to which cult the snake was originally alien.\(^68\)

But are the changes in the Dura reliefs really meaningful? It is hard to imagine that modifications in cult reliefs would not be meaningful, but harder yet to suggest a connected pattern in the changes. If the busts of the sun and moon were removed because of their "uncanonical" positions, then the even more "uncanonical" solar and lunar symbols ought to have been removed from the early reliefs, yet they were not. Likewise it is hard to understand why the snake should have been removed from only one relief.\(^69\)

While it is true that the snake is inconspicuous on the later relief, yet it is _there_, and it could easily enough have been chiselled off or covered with plaster. Again, if the removals had been inspired by a desire for a "canonical" image, it would have been possible to add a scorpion and wheat ears in plaster; in any case there is no evidence that either of these elements was present on the painted tawroctone of supposedly "Western" type. In short, it is difficult if not impossible to find a coherent pattern in the modifications of the reliefs.

In the later periods of the Dura Mithraeum the cult reliefs were framed by paintings above and to the sides; the decoration, both painted and sculptured, formed a coherent whole. In the soffit of the arch of the late Mithraeum were painted the signs of the zodiac,\(^70\) apparently arranged in the "eastern" order.\(^71\) Around the arch are scenes from the cosmogony and the life of Mithras.\(^72\) These paintings have the effect of extending the reliefs to a more complex entity—"reliefs mithraiques à scènes multiples"—which is widely dispersed throughout the Empire. It is most prominent in the upper Danube provinces,

\(^{68}\) _MII_, p. 182.
\(^{70}\) _Dura Report VII/VIII_, pp. 102, 110, fig. 36.6; Cumont, _Dura Mithraeum_, p. 181.
\(^{71}\) Campbell, _MII_, p. 48.
but is also known in Rome. Will has classified this type of relief as Raetio-Rhine from the area where it is most common. While his Rhine type is in fact confined to the Rhine, the Raetian type is more widespread; the order of the scenes on the Dura relief is that of the Raetian type. The wide dispersion of this type of image, with its concentration in the upper Danube provinces, raises the question of its transmittal to Dura, the only Syrian site where the type appears. It seems that this question cannot be resolved on the basis of the available evidence.

The painted decoration of the Mithraeum in period III is completed by the images of two *magi* and by two nearly identical scenes of Mithras as a hunter. Rostovtzeff considers that the Dura Mithraeum shows the mingling of two strains of Mithraism. In the scenes of the cosmogony and the life of Mithras the artist simply copied the images from a sketchbook of Western origin, keeping the “canonical” Western iconography. The tauroctone reliefs, on the other hand, represent an early, “Syrian” form of Mithraism. Cumont also emphasizes the “canonical” nature of the cosmogony and the life of Mithras, which he feels prove that “the ἱερός λόγος which was taught to the initiates and whose episodes they learned to perceive—illustrations from the ‘sacred book’ which could both instruct and edify the illiterate—differed in no important respect at the eastern limit of the Roman empire from the revelation of the same mysteries in the spelaeas of the West.”

A key element in Rostovtzeff’s and Cumont’s assessment of the Syrian component in Mithraism as known at Dura is the image of Mithras *ephippos*. Rostovtzeff feels that the image of Mithras as a hunter represents an eastern strain of Mithraism, since the rarity of the image in the West and the lack of a “canonical” form show

---

73 Vermaseren, *Corpus*, Mon. 390, the Barberini Mithraeum.
74 *Relief cultuel*, pp. 361-364, 373 f., fig. 71.
75 See the discussion in Will, *Relief cultuel*, pp. 413-419. Will reopened this question in his paper at the Second International Congress of Mithraic Studies (cf. pp. 527 f.).
78 *RM* XLIX (1934), pp. 186, 190-195.
79 *Dura Mithraeum*, pp. 206 f.
that it was foreign to Europe. Since images of Mithras as a hunter are rare everywhere, this argument seems weak. Cumont believes that
this aspect of Mithras' complex personality was emphasized by the
Palmyrene archers and that the portraits of the Magi and the hunt
of Mithras, which is reminiscent of the Persian royal hunts, "strongly
emphasize the Iranian character which this cult has generally preserved
and which is given further prominence by its Semitic setting so close
to the Parthian frontier." In view of the general absence at Dura
of Iranian elements and of scenes of hunting in what little Parthian
art is known in Iran, it seems unlikely that the paintings of Mithras
as a hunter actually reflect Iranian ideas. The hunting scenes at
Dura are purely secular. Gods who ride on horse or camel back
are, however, very prominent in Syrian religion, especially in the
more rural areas. These gods are very similar in appearance; they
are generally clad in some form of the local desert dress and carry
the local armament. In spite of their similar appearance, these gods
are distinct and bear various names, though many of them are called
GNY" (Genneas), which is at times the equivalent of Allah, god.
It seems that in the desert they are simply local gods, the protectors
of the nomads and leaders of caravans. In Syria, the rider god
from Hama, who has sometimes been called Mithras Ehippos, is
simply a more northern representative of the desert rider god type.
These gods do not hunt, but merely ride, and often are shown
approaching an altar; thus the context is sacrificial. It seems that the
image of Mithras as a hunter must be explained as part of Mithraic
iconography as known in both West and East, though it is possible
that the popularity of rider gods in Syria explains the prominence
of Mithras Ehippos in the Dura Mithraeum.

80 RM XLIX (1934), pp. 186, 190-195.
81 Dura Mithraeum, p. 192.
82 Ibid, p. 207.
83 Ann Perkins, The Art of Dura-Europos (Oxford 1973), pp. 65-67; M.I. Ros-
tovtzeff, "Dura and the Problem of Parthian Art", YCS V (1934), pp. 262-272,
states that there is Iranian influence on the hunting scenes at Dura.
84 Seyrig, "Genneas," Syria XXVI (1949), p. 239.
85 Dussaud, Syria V (1924), pp. 120f., Pl. XXI:4; Syria XXVI (1949), p. 278;
Rostovtzeff, "Dura and the Problem of Parthian Art," Yale Classical Studies V
(New Haven 1934), p. 225, fig. 42; Campbell, MII, p. 196; Cumont, Dura Mithraeum,
pp. 191f.
Cumont attributed the changes in the Dura Mithraeum to the increased presence of the army at Dura. However, even though it is clear that the majority of the worshippers at Dura were soldiers, many of these soldiers were probably Syrians from the XX Palmyrene cohort; there is thus no reason to attribute changes in the direction of orthodoxy to the army. In fact, it seems that Syrian Mithraic images do not exhibit traits which demonstrate a consistent form of Mithraism which differs from that in the West. Rather the images are iconographically in general like those throughout the Roman world, with a few local features such as the presence of the dedicants on the relief. What is truly local about the Mithraic images of Syria is style, not iconography.

H.J.W. DRIJVERS

MITHRA AT HATRA?

Some remarks on the problem of the Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism

The rôle of Mesopotamia is fundamental to Franz Cumont’s theory about the origin and character of the Mithraic mysteries in the Roman Empire. For Cumont, the magi came from Mesopotamia to Asia Minor as founders of the mysteries: “leur culte avait été profondément influencé par les spéculations du clergé puissant qui desservait les temples de Babylone. La théologie savante des Chaldéens s’imposa au mazdéisme primitif.... Les divinités des deux religions furent identifiées, leurs légendes rapprochées et l’astrologie sémitique, fruit de longues observations scientifiques, vint se superposer aux mythes naturalistes des Iraniens; Ahoura-Mazda fut assimilé à Bêl, Anâhita à Ishtar et Mithra à Shamash, le dieu solaire.” This view implies that the doctrine of the Mithraic mysteries is essentially identical to theological dogmas supposedly held by Syrian priests. Cumont was well aware that this view of a mutual influence between Iranian and Babylonian religious traditions depended entirely on his own interpretation of western documents which he considered to be Mithraic and lacked any archaeological support: “Le problème n’aura chance de pouvoir être résolu que quand les fouilles nous auront fait connaître la civilisation et la religion composite de l’empire des Séleucides, où l’Orient et l’Occident s’affrontèrent.”

Through this theory the phenomenon of an Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism entered the discussion and served as a significant means of interpreting new evidence and reappraising data previously available. Starting from Cumont’s views R. Dussaud thus interpreted some


Luristan bronzes as documents of such an Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism. In particular G. Widengren has championed Cumont's views: "So wurde von Cumont die Aufmerksamkeit auf die synkretistische Bewegung in Mesopotamien gelenkt, die seiner Meinung nach schliesslich zum Emporkommen der Mithrasmysterien, so wir sie kennen, führte ... Wir glauben, dass er damit wesentlich recht behalten wird, wenn auch in Einzelheiten vieles nicht standhält."

In his attempt to substantiate this point, Widengren has frequently cited a relief from Hatra which represents Nergal accompanied by scorpions, snakes, and dogs (or, according to Widengren, wolves). He interprets these attributes along with other isolated archaeological evidence from Uruk and the Hauran as Mithraic symbols. Widengren's descriptions of certain finds from Uruk and Hatra even give the impression that an actual Mithraeum established during the Parthian period has been discovered at Uruk. Indeed Widengren explicitly speaks of "Mesopotamia, where in Uruk in Parthian times a Mithraeum was found obviously possessing cult-reliefs of the bull-slaying god." There is, however, no archaeological support for this statement or for Widengren's description of another relief from Hatra depicting a scorpion and a snake: "Both these animals are seen on the cult-reliefs from Hatra in Northern Mesopotamia where we also meet with the Ahrimanian and Mithraic animal, the wolf, as a sacred animal." The evident conclusion implied by these descriptions is that several cult-reliefs with Mithraic representations exist at Hatra, providing proof for the real presence of the mysteries of the god. In fact there is only one relief on which a god is accompanied by these animals whose symbolic function is directly related to that of the god.

6 Widengren, "The Mithraic Mysteries," 436.
7 Id., 440.
Other scholars have also explained iconographical features of Hatrene monuments as evidence for the cult of Mithra in that city. J. Duchesne-Guillemin considered a relief of a sun-god on the lintel of a rectangular temple as a representation of Helios-Mithra, a view already expressed by K. Erdmann. Several scholars have described this rectangular shrine as a fire temple: C. Hopkins, J. Duchesne-Guillemin, C. Colpe and K. Brisch. Brisch not only argues that the relief on the lintel is an image of Mithra as sun-god, especially as this sun-god is accompanied by eagles, a bull and griffins. Representations of bulls on the northern part of the central temple-complex at Hatra led F. Safar to consider that part Mithraic. S. Fukai takes another relief of a sun-god in military dress to be a representation of Mithra. The relief discussed by Fukai comes from the so-called first temple at Hatra like the Nergal-relief with its supposedly "mithraic" symbolism: "There is no doubt about this being the image of the sun-god Mithra." The Nergal-relief with its scorpions and snakes plays an important rôle in A.D.H. Bivar's reconstruction of the nature of the Mithraic mysteries. On the one hand, Bivar argues, iconographic links exist between the representations of Nergal and the so-called lion-headed figure in Roman Mithraism, on the other hand "the religion of the Roman Mithraists ... remained essentially a blend of extremely ancient—indeed, pre-Zoroastrian—Iranian elements with the formidable cult of the Babylonian deity Nergal." Bivar accord-


10 J. Duchesne-Guillemin, *La religion de l'Iran ancien*, 228.


ingly regards the religion of the Roman Mithraists as centered upon a god of death due to the strong influence which the cults of Semitic underworld deities like Nergal exercised on the Iranian cult of Mithra. This Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism thus derives from the period of the Median kingdom when the Assyrian empire strongly impinged on Iran. From a formal standpoint Bivar is suggesting the same correlation between Roman Mithraism and a supposed Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism as F. Cumont does; on the other hand, Bivar's different characterisation of this syncretism brings about a new characterisation of the nature of Roman Mithraism. In both Bivar's and Cumont's views the rôle of Mesopotamia is crucial to an understanding not only of the iconography but also of the religious conceptions of Roman Mithraism.

Another Syrian relief, representing a horse-riding god accompanied by sun, moon, a snake and a thymiaterion found near Hama, is often considered an example of Mithras Ephippos. According to Cumont the type was popular in Syria and this relief is a particular modification representing Mithra as the protector of the Roman cavalry. M.I. Rostovtzeff, R. Dussaud and Leroy A. Campbell express the same opinion. Once again such a relief has been taken to exemplify the product of Irano-Mesopotamian or Irano-Syrian syncretism.

All these interpretations are based on the conviction that in Mesopotamia there was once a cultural phenomenon whereby Iranian and Semitic beliefs had been syncretised. This a priori assumption was a guiding principle in the interpretation of archaeological remains in Syria and Mesopotamia that have come to light in such enormous quantity. Such an assumption is understandable insofar as Mesopotamia was an integral part of Iran in Parthian and Sassanian times. The capital of the Parthians was located in Mesopotamia and it

19 M.I. Rostovtzeff, "Dura and the Problem of Parthian Art," *YCS* 5, 1935, fig. 42.
would be strange indeed if no traces remained of religious influence exerted by the Parthians on their Semitic subjects. F. Cumont himself stressed the important rôle to be played by excavations in this region in order to resolve the problem of this Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism and R.N. Frye has recently expressed the same opinion: "the key to many problems in contacts between Iran and the Mediterranean world lies underground in Mesopotamia." Systematic excavations carried out in Hatra and other Syrian and Mesopotamian sites now afford a better insight into the character of the culture that once flourished there and provide the appropriate framework in which all archaeological finds can and ought to be interpreted. A relief does not exist in isolation but expresses a whole religious tradition and a material and spiritual culture. It finds its interpretation only within this cultural framework. The study of the cult and mysteries of Mithra(s) is especially in need of so simple, but often neglected an approach. Since most of the Hatrene monuments in question are interpreted as Mithraic our first task is to survey the culture and religion of this famous desert city of North Mesopotamia in order to see the true character of its temples, reliefs, and other archaeological remains. It is against this background that evidence for the cult of Mithra in Mesopotamia must be reconsidered including the monuments from Uruk, the horserider relief from Hama and the reliefs from the Hauran. The relevance, extent, and limitations of an Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism can then more clearly, if tentatively, be defined.

Between 1906 and 1911 W. Andrae, director of the German excavations at Assur, performed an archaeological survey in the neighbouring city of Hatra and published his results in 1908 and 1912. Andrae and his collaborators stayed for only a few days in the ruins of the city and yet the care and detail of their observations is remarkable. For the first time insight was gained into the architecture, art, religion, and language of Hatra. Hatra flourished in the second


century and first half of the third century A.D. and, by defying the attacks of Trajan and Septimus Severus earned legendary fame. Since Andrae's publication Hatra has played a rôle in discussions of so-called Parthian art and Iran's influence on Mesopotamian culture and religion in general. Later excavations at Dura-Europos and Palmyra brought to light reliefs and sculptures comparable to the finds at Hatra. It is therefore scarcely surprising that the Iraq Department of Antiquities started an ambitious program of excavations at Hatra in 1951 with the intention of restoring one of the most important Mesopotamian cities from the Parthian period. Together with Palmyra and Dura-Europos, and to a lesser extent Edessa, Hatra forms the 'pièce de résistance' of every publication on Parthian culture and art and its influence on the hellenistic Orient. It is considered a link between the material and spiritual cultures of the Roman West and the Iranian East in the transitional region of Mesopotamia. The excavations indeed yielded many sculptures and reliefs and more than three hundred Aramaic inscriptions in a local form of Aramaic cursive script. Moreover they revealed


30 D. Homès-Fredericq, Hatra et ses sculptures parthes, Istanbul 1963, gives a catalogue of known sculptures which should be completed by later publications.
the nature and function of the buildings in the centre of the city which Andrae had believed was a royal palace. In fact the central complex within a walled rectangular area was now seen to consist of several temples where the most important deities of the city were worshipped. Although an official final Report of the excavations has not yet been published, so much is known from preliminary publications that a reliable sketch of Hatra's religion is now possible. Our sources are restricted to sculptures, reliefs, and somewhat stereotyped inscriptions; we have no more direct knowledge of myths and rituals. In this respect the study of Hatran religion is exactly comparable to that of nearly every Near Eastern religion during the Greco-Roman period, not least to the study of Mithraism in the Roman Empire.

The central temple complex at Hatra occupies a large area (ca. 437


31. The frescoes published by Hafidh al-Duroubi, “Ritual Scenes in the Fifth Temple at Hatra,” *Sumer* 26, 1970, 143-162, however, may yield important information for the knowledge of temple ritual.
by 322 metres) and is divided by a wall into two parts, a western court and an eastern court. In the western court the temples are constructed in the form of two lîwâns with smaller lîwâns on both sides. At the northern end of this complex two other lîwâns were added to the previously existing ones. At the rear of the southern lîwân there is a rectangular temple which several scholars have identified as a fire temple (vid. supr. p. 153). The so-called hellenic temple is situated in the eastern court, now completely reconstructed by the Iraq Antiquities Department. All the inscriptions indicate that the great lîwân form a temple dedicated to the so-called triad of Hatra, consisting of Marên (‘our Lord’), Martên (‘our Lady’), and Bar-Marên (‘the Son of our Lords’, that is of Marên and Martên). The building of this temple complex was begun in the beginning of the second century A.C. and undoubtedly continued over a long time. The rectangular temple at the rear of the southern lîwân was built by king Sanatruq I who was already reigning at Hatra by the year 176/77 A.C. This temple was dedicated to one god alone, Šamš. According to all evidence Šamš, the sun-god, was the most important god of Hatra. Dio Cassius (Hist. 68,31; 76,11-13) explicitly mentions the cult of the sun-god of Hatra and praises the richness of his temple (id. 66,10). Coins from Hatra bear the legend htr’ dšmš (‘sacred area of Šamš’) from which the origin of the city’s name derives. One of two inscriptions written in the typical cursive Hatran script and found at Dura Europos contains a dedication to Šamš and deals with an offering of hundred denars by a certain Malkion. As has already been mentioned, a triad coexisted with Šamš in the

34 According to inscriptions 79, 82 and 199; cf. Safar, Sumer 24, 1968, 7, for a different opinion: Aggoula, MUSJ 47, 1972, 56ss.; Milik, Dédicaces, 362.
central temple complex, a fact which implies that together they occupied the central place in Hatra’s religion. As we shall see, however, the exact identity of the members of the triad and its relation to the cult of Šams remain uncertain. The attested inscriptions and the iconography of the Hatrene sculptures have led to differing opinions on this subject and the whole question now requires thorough reexamination 38.

Three hundred and thirty-five inscriptions have so far been published and many more still await publication. The character of these inscriptions is for the most part somewhat stereotyped and follows the form of *memento*-texts: ‘Let N.N. be remembered before the god(s).’ Building-inscriptions have also been found mentioning architectural constructions; other texts accompany statues of royalty, priests, and nobles; some mention gifts to the temple and others contain titles of civil and religious functionaries. As a whole, however, though they comprise the only written sources on Hatra’s social and religious life, they yield regrettably scant information. In eight inscriptions the triad occurs alone, as is the case in one inscription in Hatrine script found at Dura Europos 39. Three of these texts were excavated in the smaller temples outside the central complex; three others are from the central temple (nos. 89, 235, 281) and two from the so-called hellenistic temple in the east court of the central complex near the *propylaeum* leading to the temples of the west court 40. In eight more inscriptions the triad is mentioned together with other deities, for example, Ba’al-shamēn, Atargatis, Allāt, and Shahiru. Of these inscriptions five come from different temples, the remaining three from the central temple complex 41. Marēn is frequently invoked alone; the majority of these inscriptions come from the central temple complex, especially from its southern *liwān*, implying that this part of the great temple was especially devoted to the cult of Marēn. The evidence of the hellenistic temple suggests a similar situation. Eighteen inscriptions from this sanctuary are now available of which thirteen are invocations of Marēn, one mentions *lh* ‘the god’, undoubtedly Marēn, three are

38 Cf. the authors cited at n. 33 and J. Hoftijzer, *Religio Aramaica*, Leiden, 1968, 52ss.
40 Inscriptions nos. 26, 50, 53 are from smaller temples; nos. 160 and 173 are from the hellenistic temple; for the hellenistic temple *vide Sumer* 21, 1965, 7.
41 Inscription no. 25 is from the Ba’al-shamēn temple; nos. 29 and 30 from temple 4; no. 52 from temple 3; nos. 74, 75 and 82 from the central temple and 151 from the hellenistic temple.
invocations of the triad, and one is a *memento-text* to Marēn nēr
‘Our Lord, the Eagle.’ Marēn thus also held a dominant position in
this temple which was most probably dedicated to him.\(^{42}\)

Like Marēn, Bar-Marēn is mostly invoked alone; we possess nineteen
inscriptions dedicated to him or mentioning special cultic functionaries
of his temple. Most of the inscriptions of Bar-Marēn come from the
northern liwān of the central complex which was most probably
designated for the practice of his cult.\(^{43}\) In sharp contrast to the
numerous inscriptions dedicated to Marēn and Bar-Marēn there is
only one which mentions Martēn (no. 138), a graffito from liwān 7
with the reading mṛtn, namely Martēn, ‘Our Lady.’ It is thus likely
that Marēn and Bar-Marēn are by far the most important deities of the
Hatene pantheon and that Martēn in comparison with them was
but a relatively shadowy goddess.

There are two inscriptions that call Bar-Marēn son of Šams. Inscription no. 107 is the first:

\[
\begin{align*}
'n' \ldots & \operatorname{br} 'bygd \operatorname{br} & \text{I, \ldots son of Abigad son of} \\
gdy \operatorname{br} & 'bygd \operatorname{br} kby \ dy & \text{Gaddai son of Abigad son of} \\
mn \ hny \ rpśnś \ 'dṛyt & \text{Kabbai, who} & \text{belong to the B'īnē Rēphašams} \\
ūs̄mś & 'lḥ' \ rb' 'bd & \text{helped} & \text{Šams, the great god, the benefactor} \\
̧pt & byt \ ḫ̄dy' \ 'iy' \ dy & \text{with the elevated house of joy of} & \text{with the elevated house of joy of} \\
ṣgyl \ ḫykl' \ rb' \ dy \ bn' & \text{S'gyl, the great temple, which has} & \text{S'gyl, the great temple, which has} \\
\brmryn \ lsṃś \ 'bwy' \ 'l & \text{built} & \text{built} \\
\hyy \ \w'l \ \hyy \ mn \ dy \ rhym \ ly \ klh & \text{Bar-Marēn for Šams, his father for} & \text{Bar-Marēn for Šams, his father for} \\
\end{align*}
\]

This inscription was found in room 4 of the central temple complex
north of the southern liwān. For the purposes of the present article

\(^{42}\) Nos. 147, 149, 152, 154, 159, 161, 167, 171, 174, 175, 178, 181, and 184 invoke
Marēn; 169 mentions ‘lḥ’ = the god; 155 is a *memento-text* to Marēn nēr’.

8: the southern liwān is likely to be of an earlier date than the northern liwān;
its construction already started in the beginning of the second century A.C., cf.
Aggoula, *MUSJ* 47, 1972, 55 ss.

\(^{44}\) I follow Milik’s reading, cf. *Dédicaces faites par des dieux*, 377-379; 386-388;
392-394, for a discussion of the problems connected with this inscription; cf. Aggoula,
*Berytus* 18, 1969, 97 ss.; R. Degen, “New Inscriptions from Hatra (231-280),” *JEOL* 23,
1975, 409, for a discussion of the word *ṣgyl* in 1.6.
the many problems presented by this text do not require detailed discussion. It is clear that Bar-Marên is called son of Šamš who is also identified with Marên. Bar-Marên has something to do with building activities, a fact which can explain his close ties with sculptors and architects in other inscriptions. The name of the great temple of Šamš was perhaps sgyl, a word whose etymology is unclear, but which is perhaps a reminiscence of esangila, the great temple of Marduk at Babylon.\(^{45}\) It is also noteworthy that this inscription connects the great temple with Šamš and Bar-Marên, but does not mention the triad.

Inscription no. 280 was found on the east wall of a room situated near the entrance of the great temple. It is written in black ink; to the right of it is a drawing of a so-called semeion, a banner, consisting of four medallions with eagles and on top a sun-disc\(^{46}\).  

\textit{smy’ dy bny ‘qlt’} \hspace{1cm} \text{Banner of the followers}  
\textit{dy brmryn br šmš} \hspace{1cm} \text{of Bar-Marên, the son of Šamš}  
\textit{’lh’} \hspace{1cm} \text{the god.}  

The expression which is translated here as ‘followers,’ derived from the Greek ἄκόλουθος, may be the name of a tribe or clan; in all likelihood it designates a religious association having special links with Bar-Marên.

From these two inscriptions we may conclude that Marên is Šamš and Bar-Marên his son. There are, however, two other inscriptions which draw a clear distinction between Marên and Šamš. The first (no. 74) is a graffito on a marble slab of the pavement of the southern livān in the central complex. Most probably the first two attested lines form the end of the text. The continuation of the inscription reads as follows:

\(^{45}\) The word sgyl or sgl with a defective writing occurs in inscriptions nos 202, 225, 240, 244, 245, 246, and 107; Degen, \textit{JEOL} 23, 1975, 409, considers sgyl to be the name of the great temple in Hatra; Aggoula, \textit{Berytus} 1969, 98: “SGYL désigne une partie de la construction”; \textit{MUSJ} 1972, 40, gives the meaning ‘théâtre’ and promises p. 14, n. 2 a forthcoming study on sgyl; Milik, \textit{Dedicaces faites par des dieux}, 386 connects sgyl or sgl with the Akkadian word sugallu (= herd) and the Hebrew s’gullah (= property); sgyl as a name of the great temple or a building construction is the best explanation; for esangila vide E. Dhorme, \textit{Les religions de Babylone et d’Assyrie}, Paris 1949, 140; cf. A. R. Millard, \textit{JSS} 21, 1976, 174ss., who draws attention to the occurrence of this term in an Aramaic inscription from the oasis Teima in North Arabia.

May NŠRY be remembered for well
and good
before Marēn, the Eagle, and Šamš
and his lady and his son and the
banners
all...... (etc.) ⁴⁷.

A clear distinction is thus made between a god Marēn nšr’ ‘Our
Lord, the Eagle’, and Šamš, the Marēn of the triad. It is also
remarkable that inscription no. 82, a building inscription from the
southern liwān dated 177/78 A.C. and mentioning Sanatruq I, makes
the same distinction between Šamš the sun-god and the Marēn of the
triad:

............... šnt 488
...... sntrwq mlk’
............... šmš ’lh’
... nšrʾ mryʾ lmrn wmrtn

wbrmrnš ’lt wsmyt’

............... (in the year 488 (177/78 A.C.)
( has built? ) Sanatruq, the king
(...servant of? ) Šamš the god
(the great, son of? ) Našru the lord
for Marēn and Martēn
and Bar-Marēn, Allāt and the
banners ⁴⁸.

Regardless of all proposed emendations of this text, one conclusion
at least is clear, that on the one hand Šamš is mentioned as a
single, individual god, and, on the other, this same god is called
Marēn when he functions as a member of the triad. In inscription
no. 74 a god Marēn nšr’, ‘Our Lord, the Eagle,’ is invoked, followed
by Šamš who is thus evidently distinguished from the eagle-god.
After Šamš the inscription then invokes his lady and his son, not
Martēn and Bar-Marēn, which would be expected to follow an
invocation of Marēn. That is also a clear indication of a ‘functional’
distinction between Šamš, the sun-god, and Marēn, the first member
of the triad.

Four other inscriptions speak of Marēn nšr’ (‘Our Lord, the Eagle’).
Inscription no. 79 found in front of sanctuary 11 originally belonged
to a statue of king Sanatruq II, the last king of Hatra. It was offered to
him by friends on the occasion of his birthday. In this inscription
the donors either express their special reverence for Marēn nšr’ or

⁴⁷ For a detailed discussion of this inscription vide Milik, Dédicaces faites par des
dieux, 401-404.
⁴⁸ ibid., 360 ss.; Aggoula, MUSJ 1972, 37 ss.
invoke him. The inscription no. 88 is a memento-text, *qdm mnr nšr* (‘before our Lord, the Eagle’), similar to inscription no. 155 from the hellenistic temple. Inscription no. 232 is a collection of five texts inscribed on a small fire-altar; one of them reads as follows:

*mrn nšr*  
*šdqh*  
*mn btqk*  
*lmn dlṣrh*

Our Lord, the Eagle,  
You have smiled (?)  
from your temple (house)  
on him who will watch over it.

Some conclusions can be drawn from these inscriptions, but certain problems are posed by them which require discussion. In the first place it is clear that the god Marēn, Our Lord, the first member of the triad, is Šams, the sun god, who, like Bar-Marēn, his son, is also venerated apart from the triad. When the sun god is considered primarily as a member of the triad he is called Marēn; when he is invoked as an individual deity his traditional name Šams is used. In all likelihood therefore the central temple complex was built for the cult of 7 Šams and his son as the most important gods of Hatra. Inscription no. 74 (vid. supra p. 162) is the only instance of a text that makes a distinction between Marēn nšr (‘Our Lord the Eagle’) and Šams. The great majority of the texts mentions Marēn and a few speak of Marēn nšr (‘Our Lord the Eagle’). It is thus unclear whether Marēn designates the sun god Šams or the Eagle-god; exact interpretation is impossible since the whole context of the relevant inscription is in most cases unknown. It is tempting to resolve the problem by positing an identity between Šams, Marēn, and the Eagle-god, as F. Cumont would have done. In Cumont’s opinion the eagle is the bird of the sun and symbolises the sun, especially in Syrian cults. According to Cumont these cults underwent a solarisation in Greco-Roman times, so that the sun is the nucleus of their theology and cult which facilitates their assimilation with the Persian Mithra. This view of the

---

49 Cf. Caquot, *Syria* 40, 1963, 2ss.; Aggoula, *MUSJ* 1972, 30ss.; the interpretation of this inscription depends on the meaning of *b* in *bmnr* in 1.9; Caquot et alii consider *bmnr* to be an invocation of Marēn; Aggoula connects the preposition *b* with a verb *ḥd* which he reconstructs in 1.7; in this reconstruction he is not to be followed.

50 Cf. Degen, *JEOL* 23, 1975, 404ss., whose reading I follow; Aggoula’s interpretation, *MUSJ* 1972, 10ss. is completely wrong.


Syrian cults must now be rejected in light of Henri Seyrig’s thorough investigation of solar cults in Syria. Seyrig has argued convincingly that solar cults in Syria are traditional and for the most part derived from the semi-nomad Arabic population of the Syrian desert. The Syrian Zeus is the ancient god of thunderstorms and rain — Hadad, Ba’alshamēn, Tēshub — and gradually develops the functions of a cosmic deity whose power manifests itself in sun, moon, and stars. As such his primary manifestation is the sun which, however, by itself is never identified directly with this cosmic deity. The eagle is not the bird of the sun, but symbolises the cosmic deity and as such represents, for example, the Palmyrene gods Bēl and Ba’alshamēn.

Both gods are escorted by sun and moon, especially in their iconography, but the sun is never unambiguously symbolised by the eagle. Some few instances which might appear to suggest the contrary can be interpreted otherwise. In accordance with this general Syrian practice Šamš and the Eagle-god or, in other words, the Marēn of the triad and Marēn nṣr, are thus identifiable as two distinct deities in Hatra’s pantheon. The first is the traditional Arab sun god, the second the god of heaven, giver of rain and fertility. Such a conclusion is completely congruent with literary sources which discuss Arab cults. Aristobulus, one of the companions of Alexander the Great, reports that the Arabs venerate only two gods, Heaven and Dionysos, as well the visible heaven and its celestial bodies and especially the sun. A similar account is attested from written reports of the pagan religion of Edessa in North Mesopotamia. In a long sermon from the Doctrina Addai — a legendary record of the beginnings of Christianity in Edessa — the apostle Addai attacks the pagan gods venerated in that city: “Who is this Nebo, an idol made by human hands, that you worship? And Bēl whom you honour? Behold, there are among you which worship Bat-Nikkal, like the

inhabitants of Harran, your neighbours, and Tar'ata, like the people of Mabbug [= Hierapolis], and the Eagle, like the Arabs; the Sun and the Moon too, like others, who are like you...". Strong Arab influence on the population and culture of Edessa is also evident: the dynasty characteristically bears Arab personal names and has strong ties with the desert people, for example, at Sumatar Harabesì and the ruler of Arab (šlyt d'rb) who resided there. Likewise the sun was worshipped at Edessa with a temple near the southern city gate which was called 'the gate of the temple of the sun' (byt šms). We may assume that at Hatra, as at Edessa, Šams and the Eagle are two distinct deities, although both are called Marēn. Along with the god of Heaven Aristobulos mentions Dionysos. The iconography of Hatrene religion may elucidate this reference: a bronze head of Bacchus-Dionysos was found at the excavation, decorated with vine-tendrils and grapes and the inscription on its neck is a dedication to Bar-Marēn (inscription no. 222). The dedication to Bar-Marēn seems to identify this god with Bacchus-Dionysos. In addition this head has been found in front of the northern livān of the central complex, assigned to Bar-Marēn. This evidence suggests that at Hatra Bar-Marēn is a deity comparable to Dusares, the god of the Nabataeans, who was also identified with Dionysos. He is a "dieu-fils" with special authority over vegetation, fertility, and cattle, and connected with particular professions, for example, those of architects and sculptors who receive their instruction from Bar-Marēn through dreams. The functions of this deity can be compared with those of Nebo and the young god Hermes at


61 Wathiq al-Salih, The Sculptures of Divinities, 146ss., however, denies any connection between the mask and Bar-Marēn, whom he wrongly identifies with Sin.


63 Inscription no. 106; cf. Caquot, Syria 41, 1964, 252; Milik, Dédicaces faites "par des dieux, 388-391.
Baalbek-Heliopolis. We do not know his actual name, but his character is generally clear: when Bar-Marên appears as a member of the triad he is represented with a radiate halo around his head and a crescent behind his shoulders, that is, as the son of sun and moon.

The most important deities of Hatra’s pantheon are thus Šamš, the sun god, the Eagle-god, who is the god of heaven, and Bar-Marên, the young god assimilated to Dionysos. Such a conclusion is in complete accordance with the description of the religion of the Arabs given by Aristobulos and our other sources for the knowledge of their cults. In comparison with these deities and the conceptions connected with them the formation of the triad as an astrological entity is secondary and must be ascribed to the second century A.C., the date of the building of the temple. The central complex was built for Šamš and Bar-Marên and not for the triad as such; Marên nšr had a temple of his own and the goddess Martên was in all probability a moon goddess whose character and personality were but vaguely defined. In one sculpture she is represented with two bearded snakes rising from her shoulders. Compared with such other female deities as the Arab goddess Allât and the Syrian Atargatis, Martên is of minor importance at Hatra. This relationship provides a further indication of the artificial character of the triad, whereas Šamš and Bar-Marên are indigenous gods with a cult of their own. It is difficult to establish the influence under which the triad was formed. Baalbek and its triad, or Babylon, are plausible starting-points for the stimulus for the formation of the triad. In any case the formation of triads with astrological significance was a common enough practice in Syria and Mesopotamia during the first centuries A.C.

---


65 Cf. the plates nos. 52, 54, 55 in Wathiq al-Salihî, *The Sculptures of Divinities*.


The predominantly Arab character of the Hatrene religion and cults is evident from the preceding discussions. Moreover there may have been a ‘theological’ influence from Babylon or from the West-Semitic area which expressed itself in the formation of the triad. Indigenous Mesopotamian gods were also worshipped at Hatra, especially Nergal to whom a special temple was dedicated. In the religious iconography strong influence from Mesopotamian traditions can be detected, for example, in the winged deities that continue an iconographical tradition originating in the land between the two rivers. Deities from the West Semitic area like Atargatis, the Dea Syra from Hierapolis, and Ba‘alshamēn, the Lord of Heaven, were worshipped at Hatra and had temples of their own. Ba‘alshamēn was called the great god, creator of the earth and was probably designated by the title Mar’alahē (‘Lord of the Gods’), similarly attested at Palmyra. The religion of Hatra must be considered a continuation of ancient Mesopotamian cults closely connected with the religious tradition of the desert-dwelling Arabs and containing an admixture of certain West Semitic elements. Exactly the same characteristics can be detected in the religion of Palmyra, Dura Europos, and Edessa, other cities of the same region which flourished in the same period as Hatra and open to the same cultural and religious influences. How strong this indigenous religious tradition was can be understood from a Latin inscription found at Hatra and dating from after 238 A.C. It is a dedication to Deo Soli Invicto later characterised in the same inscription as Religio


Loci, namely, Šamš, the most outstanding god of Hatra. No single trace of Iranian or Parthian influence on the religion of Hatra can be found. There are no Iranian deities attested at Hatra, Palmyra, or Dura Europos apart from the Mithraeum, or at Edessa.

This summary offers a background of prevailing traditions in whose context the remaining religious monuments from Hatra should be interpreted. We have already remarked (p. 153) that some monuments of Hatre have been considered in relation to the Sun temple of the rectangular temple of Šamš (Fig. 1), part of which is now in the Museum for Islamic Art in Berlin. The whole lintel is divided into three parts, a central one flanked on both sides by an identical scene. At the centre of the middle part of a bust of Šamš, the sun god to whom the temple was dedicated. He is flanked by two standing eagles with their heads turned towards him. The eagles are the birds of the heavenly vault. Next to the right-hand eagle a bull’s head is flanked by a griffin with right paw uplifted and turned towards the bull’s head. To the left is a Medusa, a gorgoneion, similarly flanked by a griffin. Both ends of the lintel show the same gorgoneion flanked by two griffins. The combination of a bust of Šamš with two eagles is clear: it is the sun god supported by the heavenly vault symbolised by the eagles. The relation of a bull’s head, a so-called bukrion, and the gorgoneion to the sun god, however, requires explanation. The bull is usually the animal that represents the heaven and as such is the symbol of heavenly deities like Hadad, Ba’alshamēn, Jupiter Heliopolitanus, and Tešub. In Mesopotamia too the bull is a symbol for the deity

---


Iškur Hadad who is called "bull", "large bull", or "bull of heaven." The gorgoneion is known mainly from the Greco-Roman world where this terrifying head has infernal characteristics and usually belongs to the underworld, the region in which the three Gorgons live. The gorgoneion to the left of the sun god possibly represents the underworld since it occupies a position opposite the bull of heaven. In that case the whole central scene is a cosmological representation of the sun between heaven and underworld. This view is in complete accordance with the symbolic meaning of the griffin which in the Mesopotamian area belongs both to Hadad and to Nergal, the deity of the underworld. A terrifying composite animal, the griffin can function in a wide variety of symbolic representations as the Mesopotamian iconography demonstrates. It has both a protecting and an apotropaic function and sometimes serves as the riding-animal of a god. Several of these functions are combined, for example, when griffins draw the chariot of the Palmyrene god Malakbêl in his function as sun-god in the reliefs on two well-known altars of the god. Other reliefs, fragments of a cult-niche, represent Malakbêl flanked by two griffins with their right paws uplifted. In summary, then, all elements of the central part of this lintel have a symbolic cosmological function and represent together the sun god as the central figure between heaven and underworld, namely, the two extremes of the sun's daily journey. Indeed, the fact that gorgoneion and bukraniion are brought into so close a relation with the sun god while the griffins have their place only at the extremities, may indicate that sun god, bukraniion, and gorgoneion belong together and represent a coherent symbolical theme.

Jupiter Dolichenus also has the bull as symbol, cf. P. Merlat, Jupiter Dolichenus, Paris 1960, 54ss. on Jupiter Dolichenus and related heavenly deities.

57 Cf. Wörterbuch der Mythologie I, 79. s.v. 'Himmelstier.'


59 Cf. H. Seyrig, Syria 22, 1941, 39-44. Pl. II, III; Collart-Vicari, Le sanctuaire de Baalshamin à Palmyre I, 160s.; II, Pl. XCIX, 2, 3; Morehart, Berytus 12, 1956-57, 64ss., fig. 18, 19.
The usual function of a *gorgoneion* in the Greco-Roman world is apotropaic and as such it occurs on sarcophagi and buildings of all kinds; it is also used as a powerful amulet. The griffin has the same protecting and apotropaic sense. Both Gorgon-heads at the ends of the lintel flanked by the two griffins can plausibly be thought to have this same apotropaic function, a function particularly understandable in the context of a temple.

In K. Brisch's opinion the griffin on the central part of the lintel is engaged in killing the bull. In that case we would be dealing with a kind of tauromachy or a mythical animal-struggle. The only support for this supposed tauromachy derives from the fact that the griffin is represented with its right paw uplifted, but this mythical animal is normally so represented, for example, on a altar from Nabataean Abda, on the plinths of cult-niches from Palmyra, and on another representation from Petra. The more plausible conclusion is that the uplifting of a paw has no specific meaning in this context except to emphasize the general impression of protection.

So far all indications point towards an interpretation of this lintel in an almost purely Semitic context, mingled only with some syncretistic elements from the Greco-Roman world, a normal phenomenon in the iconography of Semitic religions at that period. Already in 1952 when the first inscriptions and sculptures from the Iraq excavations were published, A. Caquot was struck by "l'absence apparente de tout élément oriental, iranien. Nous sommes à Hatra dans un monde purement sémitique...". Until now this first impression is fully corroborated by all other finds of inscriptions and sculptures. Thus it is highly improbable that the sun god and the bull on the lintel of the Šamš—temple have anything to do with the cult of the Iranian Mithra. There is no reason to follow F. Safar in calling those two northern parts of the central temple complex, which were perhaps later additions, a Mithraic shrine simply because they are decorated with bull's heads. These two *ihwāns* may well have been dedicated to the cult of Hadad or Ba'alshamēn whose animal is also the bull.

The second monument supposedly associated with the cult of

---

82 Caquot, *Syria* 29, 1952, 118.
Mithra is the so-called Nergal or Hades relief (Fig. 3) that shows scorpions, snakes, and dogs as the accompanying animals of the deity. It comes from the small temple no. 1 discovered outside the central temple area during the first campaign in 1951 and published for the first time in the Illustrated London News. Since then several scholars have discussed the relief, but is has never been subjected to a special investigation.

It was originally embedded on the back wall of room 13 of this house-temple. Directly in front of it an altar was found with inscriptions that mention a man called KNZYW. On one side of the altar there appears the image of a god in relief with a long beard, abundant hair, clad in Iranian dress. In his right hand he holds above his head a double axe of a peculiar form and in his left hand two snakes. We may assume, in view of the topological relation between relief and altar, that both represent the same god. Although some other solutions have been suggested, it is reasonably certain that the relief represents the god Nergal, whose name is attested in Hatra inscriptions and to whom a temple was dedicated. At Hatra the pertinent information is as follows: from temple 10 we have an inscription written along the border of a bronze plate: NRGL klb' (‘Nergal the dog’); another possibility is understanding klb’ not in apposition, but as the second part of a genitive construction which should be translated ‘Nergal of the dog.’ It is, however, more straightforward to interpret klb’ as appositional to Nergal. Inscription no. 71 comes from the same temple, a memento—text written on an alabaster socle belonging originally to a Heracles statue and calling on NRGWL klb’ (Nergôl the dog’). A small marble sculpture of a

---

84 The best picture is in D. Schlumberger, L’Orient hellénisé, 140.
84a ILN, November 17, 1951, 807, fig. 11.; Mitther Studies II, Pl. 4a.
86 Cf. Caquot, Syria 29, 1952, inscriptions 6-9, 93s.; ILN, November 17, 1951, fig. 10; Ingholt, Parthian Sculptures, 15-17 and Pl. III, 3; cf. J.T. Milik, Syria 44, 1967, 297-299; Aggoula, MUSJ 47, 1972, 68ss. and 74ss., denies the religious character of room 13 and considers it a shop, wrongly, in my opinion; for the interpretation of the relief and the altar, however, it does not make any difference.
87 A. Caquot considered the god as Hadad, Syria 29, 1952, 115f., like Safar, Sumer 8, 1952, 15; shrine 10 was dedicated to Nergal, the inscriptions 67-73 are from there; perhaps shrine 8 and 9 were dedicated to Nergal too, cf. inscriptions 60 and 214 and Milik, Dédicaces, 167; Aggoula, MUSJ 1972, 65ss.
recumbent dog found in the same temple bears the following text on the socle: \textit{tltt klbn 'n šd̄r̄m dy 'badyt̄h šš(drp')}.—‘three dogs that I Šad-ram made for Šadrafa (?)’ (or: ‘for the lady?’)\footnote{Inscription no. 72; the reading šš(drp’) was suggested by Milik, 	extit{Dédicaces faites par des dieux}, 166 and would be of interest in regard of a possible syncretism between Nergal and Shadrafa.}. On the lid of a marble cult chest from the same shrine three dogs are sculptured. The accompanying inscription is not complete: the only legible words are... ‘\textit{bd INRGL}...’—‘...has made for Nergal’\footnote{Inscription no. 73; it is noteworthy that most of the cult banks from Hatra are decorated with representations of Hercules or scenes connected with this deity which was identified with Nergal; cf. S. Downey, “Cult Banks from Hatra,” 	extit{Berytus} 16, 1966, 97-109.}. A sculptured incense altar from this shrine bears a representation of a male bearded deity with long hair, comparable to the deity on the altar from shrine 1. In his right hand he bears a double axe and in his left hand he holds a rope connected to an animal, most probably a dog. The three other sides of this altar bear images of dogs. A remarkable feature of this piece is that the deity is nearly nude, except for a \textit{chlamys} over his shoulders. Nudity is characteristic of Heracles-sculptures found in great quantity in the same shrine. The deity on this altar wears jewelry otherwise worn only by Heracles\footnote{This incense altar was published by Wathiq al-Salihi, “Hercules-Nergal at Hatra,” \textit{Iraq} 33, 1971, 113-115, who, however, calls it a miniature column, and by S. Downey, “A New Relief of Nergal from Hatra,” \textit{Sumer} 26, 1970, 227-229; for the jewelry vide S. Downey, “The Jewelry of Hercules at Hatra,” \textit{AJA} 72, 1968, 211-217; “Addendum,” \textit{AJA} 76, 1972, 77-78; for a related type of Hercules vide: \textit{Sumer} 30, 1974, c and Pl. 6b.}. The conclusion is obvious that at Hatra Nergal was identified with Heracles, a syncretism that is confirmed by another fact: in the North gate of the city a large Heracles statue was found in a cult-niche in which an inscription mentions the god Nergal\footnote{Wathiq al-Salihi, “Hercules-Nergal at Hatra (II),” \textit{Iraq} 35, 1973, 65-68.}. This inscription gives Nergal the epithet \textit{dhšpt’} which also occurs in other inscriptions (nos. 81, 145, 279, inscription of Sa’diya), and can be translated ‘chief of the guard(s)’\footnote{Cf. R. Degen, “New Inscriptions from Hatra (nos. 231-280),” \textit{JEOt} 23, 1975, 421f.; Milik, 	extit{Dédicaces faites par des dieux}, 396ss.}. It is also noteworthy that at Niniveh the North gate was called the Nergal-gate, because Nergal functioned as guardian of this gate and kept off the evil powers that, according to traditional belief, used to come from the North.

The lintel of the entrance of shrine 9 is inscribed with a text...
(no. 60) which most probably reads 'rz'...INRGL, like the foundation text on the lintel of shrine 8 (no. 214) where the same expression occurs. A possible interpretation of the word 'rz' in this context is ‘meeting-place of a thiasos’ (temple à mystères), since the usual meaning of 'rz' is 'mystery'. So far it is clear that Nergal was associated with the dog as his sacred animal—or was himself called 'dog,' perhaps in combination with his function as a guardian—and was identified with Heracles. It is also remarkable that Nergal is frequently represented with three dogs. The god likewise seem to be represented on a stele in the Istanbul museum with the images of a semeion or standard in the centre, to the right of which a dog is sitting on a pedestal in left profile, and, to the left, a god stands with the upper part of his body naked, a lance in his right hand and his left hand resting on the hilt of a sword.

The syncretism of Nergal and Heracles also occurs in the religious iconography of Palmyra, as H. Seyrig has demonstrated on the basis of the tesserae. Nergal is sometimes accompanied by a goddess sitting between two animals (on tesserae 234 and 236, probably lions). Other tesserae show a standing goddess with a lance in combination with Nergal (tesserae 233 and 235). The goddess is Atargatis, the Dea Syra, or a related type of deity.

Returning to the Nergal relief from the Hatrene shrine, we may note that it shares some characteristics in common with other pieces from Hatra. The central figure is a deity with a beard and long hair, with two horns on his forehead and crowned by an eagle with outstretched wings like the deity on the column from shrine 10.

93 Cf. Caquot, Syria 32, 1955, 263, who suggested already the reading 'rz' and connected it with the Syriac word Râzdâ (= mystery); Degen, WO 5, 1970, 223, gave the reading 'dz' and connected it with the Latin word aedes (= house, temple) an interpretation which is not satisfying.
94 Vide, Milik, Dédicaces faites par des dieux, 167; Aggoula, MUSJ 47, 1972, 65-68.
94a A lid of a marble cult chest decorated with three dogs and dedicated to Nergal, cf. Caquot, Syria 32, 1955, 269 (inscription no. 73); the incense altar from shrine 10 published by Wathiq al-Salihi and S. Downey, cf. n. 90.
95 Cf. Ingholt, Parthian Sculptures, 35f., Pl. VII, 3; Homès-Fredericq, Hatra et ses sculptures parthes, 56, no. 34, Pl. IV, 1; Downey, "A preliminary Corpus of the Standards of Hatra," Sumer 26, 1970, 201, no. 6 and note 34 (not 35); the deity on a stele in the Iraq Museum no. 56719 and identified by Wathiq al-Salihi, The Sculptures of Divinities from Hatra, 138ss as Verethragna is without any doubt Nergal.
He has a double axe in his uplifted right hand, one blade of which is replaced by a snake. The double axe may be compared to the weapon which the bearded deity on the altar from shrine 1 bears in his right hand. His left hand rests on the hilt of a Persian dagger and he is girded with a snake-like rope to which three dogs are connected. An image of a young lion is visible between the legs of the dogs. The tail of the dog is in fact formed by a snake. Snakes rise from the waist of the deity to the right and the left and again from his shoulders; another snake rests on his feet. To his right a standard, or *semeion*, is represented, like the one on the stele in the Istanbul museum where the standard occupies the central position. Near the foot of the standard a snake and a scorpion are represented. To the left of the deity a goddess sits between two lions, with fishes (dolphins?) at her feet and a sacred standard in her right hand. She is crowned by an eagle with outstretched wings. This goddess is undoubtedly Atargatis, who may be Nergal’s companion at Hatra as on some Palmyrene tesserae. A small statuette of Atargatis from Hatra is now at the Istanbul museum and can be compared with the goddess on our relief\(^{98}\). Between Nergal and Atargatis two snakes are visible and above them a scorpion.

Dogs, snakes, scorpions, lion, a double axe, and a sword are the god’s attributes and as such require explanation that brings them into a coherent pattern which characterises the godhead.

The Mesopotamian godhead Nergal has several aspects. First of all he is the ruler of the realm of the dead and the underworld, as his name expresses. He is, however, also a deity who causes epidemics and, because he is also a life-giving god, one who is able to cure them. He has the character of a warrior and makes war against hostile countries\(^{99}\). Nergal also has close connections with other deities...

---

\(^{98}\) Cf. Ingholt, *Parthian Sculptures from Hatra*, Pl. VI, 1 and p. 33; cf. other Atargatis sculptures with dolphins: N. Glueck, *Deities and Dolphins*, pl. 11, 23b, 1, 2, 3; and 315 ss., 359 ss.

with whom he is sometimes identified, for example, with Meslamta’ea, another god of the underworld who was worshipped together with Nergal at Kutha; with Ninurta, brother of Nergal, a warrior—god and also a vegetation god who overcomes mythical enemies in the mountains, including the seven-headed Hydra. Nergal is closely connected with Erra, a warlike god of the underworld, who causes pestilential epidemics and is associated with Ningizzida, likewise an underworld deity whose symbol is the snake or Hydra. At the present state of our knowledge, while we can collect all sources about Mesopotamian deities, we are not always able to interpret them as a coherent complex, even supposing that we are entitled to assume that there was something like a rational theological conception in this area of Mesopotamian culture. “The attributes of one god have to be evaluated against those of other gods and goddesses;” it will then be clear “how far Assyriology is from the stage where a history of religions could be written.” The first impression from all our sources, however, is that Nergal is a militant life-defending deity who rules the underworld that belongs to the well-ordered human world, defends the human world against its enemies, has something to do with illnesses and their cure, and represents the ambiguity of human life.

We have only scanty information regarding Nergal’s iconography and the pictorial representations of the deities related to him, but on the whole they confirm the god’s character as we have summarised it. On the other hand, we must recognize that a clear connection between iconographical and literary information about certain deities is not consistently available. This fact has important consequences for the interpretation of our sources and is one of the major problems in the study of Mesopotamian religion. As the interpretation of the Nergal relief depends on the meaning of its pictorial symbols, we are therefore justified in taking the available iconographic information as our starting-point.

The only god in the Mesopotamian area who is represented with two snakes rising from his shoulders is Ningizzida, the protector of

Gudea of Lagas, and represented as such on a seal of Gudea103. On this seal Ningizzida is accompanied by Dumuzi with whom, according to the myth of Adapa, he functions as guardian of the gate of heaven. On a bas-relief at Berlin the god wears a long beard and a horned crown; two snakes grow out of his shoulders104. Ningizzida is a god like Dumuzi who dwells temporarily in the underworld, brings fertility and, in particular, is a healing god, son of Ninazu 'Lord physician.' The healing aspect of Ningizzida also appears in two intertwining snakes on a cult-vase of Gudea105. It is noteworthy that the iconographical characteristics of Ningizzida are likewise found on the Nergal relief: the god is bearded, wears a horned crown and two snakes rise from his shoulders. On the other hand these features occur on the Palmyrene tesserae of Shadrafa who was also a healing god with a militant character106. On the tesserae dedicated to him two snakes, or a snake and a scorpion, are rising from his shoulders, and two intertwining snakes even occur107. Two bas-reliefs of Shadrafa are known from Palmyra, representing the deity with a lance in his right hand and a snake winding around it. He is dressed in military costume with shield and sword, and accompanied by snakes and scorpions108. On a beam from the peristylium of Bél's temple at Palmyra Shadrafa is among the gods who fight the Hydra-like monster109. The Palmyrene

104 G. Contenau, Manuel d'archéologie orientale, Paris 1947 I, 95, fig. 43; II, 738, fig. 520, cf. Dhorme, Religions, 135.
107 Ingelst-Seyrig-Starcky, Recueil, tesserae, 317, 326, 327, 319, 320.
108 Cf. P. Collart, "Nouveau monument palmyrénien de Shadrafa," Museum Helveticum 13, 1956, 209, fig. 1; Collart-Vici, Le sanctuaire de Balashamin à Palmyre I, 225ss.; II, Pl. CVIII, 4; H. Seyrig, Berytus 3, 1936, 137, Pl. XXX; Morehart, Berytus 12, 1956-57, 63s. fig. 14, 15; H. Seyrig, "Quatre images sculptées du musée d'Alep," Syria 48, 1971, 115-120 published inter alia a relief from Mabbug-Hierapolis representing Shadrafa with a lance in his right hand and a snake winding around it and flanked by two lions! These lions can be considered a link between the iconography of Shadrafa and Mesopotamian Nergal and thus the whole representation of Shadrafa confirms our views.
Shadrafa has the character of a healing god, characterised by snakes and scorpions, and of a warrior fighting a mythological monster. The combination of snakes and scorpions also occurs on the Nergal relief and is one of its most conspicuous traits, thus linking it with the iconographical tradition surrounding both Ningizzida and Shadrafa, and accentuating the healing and militant character of the deity.

The warrior qualities of Shadrafa appear too on the so-called stele of Amrith, ancient Marathus, on the Phoenician coasts. The stele, now in the Louvre, dates from the 5th or 4th century B.C.E. and depicts a god in Egyptian dress standing on the back of a lion that is itself represented as standing on the top of mountains. The deity holds a harpè in his uplifted right arm and a young lion in his left hand grasping it by its hind-legs. The standing deity is Melqart, the god of Tyr, who like Nergal was identified with Heracles. The inscription on the stele, however, identifies the standing deity with his harpè and young lion as Shadrafa, a reading adopted a long time ago by Clermont-Ganneau and now confirmed by J. Starcky. Although some egyptising elements are present on the stele of Amrith, the stele as a whole should be compared to the iconography of Nergal with whom Melqart has much in common. If our interpretation of Shadrafa is convincing this deity belongs to the same type of militant bringers of fertility who are at the same time healing and protecting gods and are connected with the underworld.

The lion that occurs on the stele of Amrith and on our Nergal stele is distinctive for the iconography of Nergal in the Mesopotamian area. The symbol of the god is a mace ending in a lion’s head that occurs on the kudurru. A seal from Larsa pictures a god with his right


111 Seyrig, “Héraclès-Nergal,” 69ss.; Herodotus II, 44 already attested this syncretism.


113 Seyrig, “Héraclès-Nergal,” 73ss. gives all arguments for this identification.

114 Vide von Weher, Nergal, 45 and PI. 1, 1-4. Von Weher, PI. 1, 3 is identical with P. Calmeyer, “Zur Genese alt-iranischer Motive II. Der leere Wagen,” Arch. Mitt. aus Iran, NF 7, 1974, 49-77, PI. 17, 4; cf. 74, n. 112, where the author states: “die Gottheit ist unsicher: Seidl, BM 4, 1968, 33ff. Taf. 19c Nr. 48.” Calmeyer draws attention to the standard in the chariot of Sargon II and other kings that symbolises Nergal as a warrior god, p. 77; vide esp. F. Pompeonio, “‘Lowenstab’ und ‘Doppel-
foot on a foe stretched on a mountainside. He holds a sickle-sword or harpé in his lowered left hand and a mace with two branches ending in lions' heads in his right hand. The accompanying text is a dedication to Nergal who is thus identified as the deity represented on the seal. A deity on an Old Babylonian seal with a triple-headed mace and his right foot on a lion has similarly been considered to represent Nergal. A seal from the time of Shulgi pictures Nergal with a long beard and a horned crown, and, in his right hand, a three-headed mace. Other representations on seals of deities with a mace or sicklesword in their lowered left hand also seem to depict Nergal since his name is mentioned in the seal-texts. Other Akkadian seals with Heraclean deities in all likelihood, however, represent Ninurta and not Nergal. In any case the lion, the mace, and most probably the sickle-sword are the pervasively characteristic features of Nergal. On the Hatranene Nergal stele the lion is linked with the three dogs; the god's weapons are a double axe that may be interpreted as a substitute for the double-headed mace, and the sword that replaces the harpé. Although the sword does not occur in any of the known older iconography of Nergal it is a common theme in literary sources; especially in the area of the Kassites, Nergal's name is written with the sign UGUR = nam-ya-ru = 'sword,' so that the god can indeed be considered a 'sword-deity,' a war-god.

The dog is the only remaining symbol that requires explanation. One possible account has been suggested by M.K. Schretter: 'Die


115 E. Porada-F. Basmachi, Sumer 7, 1951, 66-68; A. Parrot, Glyptique mesopotamienne, Paris 1954, no. 260; W. Nagel, Afo 18, 1957-58, 323, fig. 1; Von Weiher, Nergal, 46; Seyrig, "Héraclès-Nergal," 74, n. 1.; the examples adduced by Bivar, in Mithraic Studies II, 283, Pl. 8c, 9a belong in this context.


117 Cf. Ch.-F. Jean, La religion sumérienne, pl. XII, fig. 41; Thureau-Dangin, Inscriptions de Sumer et d'Accad, 278s.; cf. Dhorme, Les religions, 44, 52; Nergal appears here as Meslamta'ea.

118 A. Moortgat, Vorderasiatische Rollseiegel, Berlin 1940, Pl. 66; Von Weiher, Nergal, 46f. and the seals mentioned; Pl. III-IV, 11-15.


120 Cf. Von Weiher, Nergal, 41s. 45, 70, where the relevant texts are to be found.
stark mit Herakles verknüpfte Gestalt des Höllichenwesens in ihren verschiedenen Ausgestaltungen dürfte ihren Vorwurf in der altpersischen Dämonologie haben, vgl. z.B. die in der ‘Unterweltvision eines assyrischen Kronprinzen’ (von Soden, ZA 43, 1936, 1ff.) geschilderten Mischwesen.” Nergal’s dog or dogs would thus be the result of his syncretism with Heracles. Nevertheless it is remarkable that Heracles in the Hatrene iconography is never represented with a dog and that Nergal himself is called ‘dog’ in the Hatrene texts. This fact plausibly indicates that the dog belongs to Nergal’s own identity and is not coincidental. H. Ingholt suggested that the dog represents Gula, the goddess of healing who is usually depicted as a sitting dog; Gula was Ninurta’s wife and this warlike deity shows great similarity to Nergal.\(^{121}\) Ingholt tried, however, to interpret the dog in an astrological context. Moreover, at Hatra, we are not dealing with simply one dog, but actually with three, and in the inscriptions dogs or sometimes three dogs are mentioned. Further material is also available regarding a ‘Lord of the dogs’ and his cult, for example at Harran.\(^{122}\) The dog has a guardian function and can be related to the epithet of Nergal ಡैप्त ‘chief of the guards’.\(^{123}\) Moreover, Nergal is also a hunter and the dog may thus represent the hunting animal. It should be noted that a panel from Beth-Shan, representing a lion and a dog in two different positions is linked with the cult of Mekal, the god of Beth-Shan, who is identical with Nergal, as the etymology of Mekal’s name may suggest.\(^{124}\) The three dogs on our Nergal relief may have been influenced by Greek conceptions regarding Cerberos, the dog of Hades, but the snake-like tail indisputably links them with the other characteristic qualities of Nergal.

We may thus conclude that the Nergal relief from Hatra depicts the deity with all his qualities as the militant guardian of human life,

---

\(^{121}\) Schretter, *Alter Orient und Hellas*, 235 n. 62; Ingholt, *Parthian Sculptures*, 36, where he suggests that the relief with a standard (semeion) flanked by a god and a sitting dog could represent Ninurta and Gula.


\(^{124}\) For a discussion of the etymology of the name Mekal vide, Thompson, *op. cit.*, 180-192, who does not reach firm results; for the identity in character of Mekal and Nergal, vide Thompson, 117-127.
not only as god of the underworld but also as a healing god and a warrior against the enemies from abroad. The iconographical elements are only comprehensible in their mutual relationships from this Mesopotamian background where Nergal's different characteristics form an organic whole. There is no question of any influence from the cult of Mithra, especially since the scorpion and the snake have a different symbolic significance in the Western cult of Mithras. On the other hand, there is no clear indication that this Mesopotamian cult influenced Roman Mithraism in any way. Nergal's character is entirely different from that of both Roman and Iranian Mithra. The occurrence of the snake and the scorpion on this relief therefore cannot be considered an instance of an Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism.

Another well-known instance of this supposed Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism makes the situation still clearer, namely, the hunter relief from Hama. According to Cumont such a solar god existed in Syria prior to Mithra's arrival. To support his argument, he cited the Palmyrene rider-gods: "On several bas-reliefs found on the edge of the desert he (i.e. the mounted solar god) wears the typical costume and armour of the Palmyrene cavalry, that is to say, his accoutrement is of Persian origin." Assuming assimilation between Mithra and the rider-god Cumont concluded "that the sculptor has adopted a type popular in Syria before his time and modified it to represent Mithra as the protector of the Roman cavalry." The relief from Hama would thus represent a Mithra ephippios surrounded by specific Mithraic symbols, but is au fond a stele of a mounted Syrian solar god. Two points are essential for the consideration of this kind of assimilation: what was the character of the mounted Syrian gods and what did the symbols accompanying them signify? The hunter-relief from Hama depicts a horseman in oriental costume, wearing a cuirass decorated with a gorgoneion and a paludamentum.

124 Cf. the convincing arguments in support of an astrological interpretation of the various symbols on the bull-slaying scene adduced by S. Inslor, "A New Interpretation of the Bull-Slaying Motif," see introd. note to J.D.G; the alleged relations between the iconography of Nergal and the lion-headed figure as stated by Bivar, in Mithraic Studies II, 275ss., will be discussed elsewhere.


126 Cumont, in Mithraic Studies I, 191.
across his shoulders. He has a whip knotted to his right wrist, a bow and a quiver attached to the saddle. On the stele the busts of sun and moon are represented in the upper left and right corners. In front of the horse a *thymiatierion* is visible and beneath the feet of the horse a snake. The position of sun and moon is the one normal in Mithraic iconography. Leroy A. Campbell, who tentatively accepts Cumont’s and Rostovtzeff's interpretation of the relief as Mithraic remarks that this god is not exclusively a solar god on account of the presence of Luna and Sol.\(^{127}\)

Today about twenty reliefs are known which portray horse- or camel-riding gods. Most of them derive from the Palmyrene region and its rural sanctuaries, but some have also been found at Dura Europos and other places on the edge of the Syrian desert. They often occur in pairs, like Aršu and Azizu, Abgal and Ashār, Ashlām and Ashār, Shalman and 'RGY'. All have Arabic names, and are mostly dressed in indigenous costume though some wear Parthian dress. They are equipped as soldiers with sword, lance, bow, and quiver. On several reliefs that picture these deities a *thymiatierion* is also represented with or without the dedicant of the stele whose name is sometimes mentioned in the accompanying inscription.\(^{129}\) On some reliefs symbols occur which place the gods in a cosmic context. One relief from Khirbet-Semrin in the Palmyrene portrays the horse-riding

\(^{127}\) Campbell, *Mithraic Iconography*, 196.


\(^{129}\) For example Schlumberger, *Palmyrène du Nord-Ouest*, Pl. XXI, 1, 2, 3: XXII, 1: *thymiatierion* with the dedicant; XXVII, 3, XXXIV, 1: *thymiatierion* with the dedicant; XXXVII, 2, *thymiatierion* without the dedicant, like Perkins, *The Art of Dura-Europos*, Pl. 40.
gods Abgal and Ashâr to the right and left of a thymiaterion and
dedicant. In the upper right and left corners of the relief a rosette or
star is represented in a crescent and above the head of the dedicant
a winding snake symbolises the vault of heaven. The rosette is a symbol
of a star or the sun. A relief of a camel-riding god from Dura
Europos pictures the god on his camel turned to a thymiaterion without
a dedicant. A rosette with four leaves is depicted above the head of
the camel to the right of the deity. A crescent on a standard is depicted
to his left. The rosette is most probably again a symbol of the sun.
A horse-riding god on a relief from Khirbet Ramadane is portrayed
in front of a thymiaterion without any dedicant. Above the thymiaterion
an eagle symbolises the heaven. The eagle with a crown in its beak
is depicted on a fragmentary relief from Khirbet Marzouga. The
same eagle with a crown in its claws and a laurel in its beak accompanies
the horse-riding god on the stele from Djubb el-Djerrah, and is
also present on a stele of Ashada and Sa’d(r) from Dura Europos. Two rosettes in the upper left and right corners of the so-called
Gennesas-stele from the Louvre may likewise represent heavenly
bodies.

The function of these mounted gods should be explained from
their cultural setting, namely, the milieu of the semi-nomadic desert
dwellers of Syria in need of protection on their long journeys through
the desert. In the first place these gods therefore have a protecting
function as armed escort of the caravans and isolated travellers.
They have no solar character and, despite arguments to the contrary,
the horse has nothing to do with the sun: "le cheval ...n’est pas un
attribut mythique, c’est le reflet d’un milieu social... le dieu est à cheval
pour les besoins de son action, mais n’est pas nécessairement un dieu
cavalier par nature." Solar gods in Syria are always represented
with the nimbus or other solar attributes and there is no attested
relief of a mounted god with such a decoration. The cosmic

134 Seyrig, "Gennesas et les dieux cavaliers en Syrie," *Syria* 26, 1949, 232, Pl. XI.
136 Seyrig, "Gennesas," 234, Pl. XII.
138 Seyrig, "Gennesas," 242s.
139 Seyrig, "Gennesas," 239; *idem*, "Le culte du soleil en Syrie à l’époque romaine,"
*Syria* 48, 1971, 337-373, esp. 345-351.
setting in which these divinities are placed reflects their function as escorts where sun, moon, and stars are guiding principles whose aid is needed and sought. A combination of both aspects can be found in the cult of Azizos and Monimos at Edessa who, according to Julian the Apostate, escort the sun on its daily course.\textsuperscript{140} The fragmentary marble relief of Castor, depicted as an armed horseman, from Khirbet Semrin, where Abgal and Ashâr may have been assimilated to Castor and Pollux, perhaps reflects a similar cult.\textsuperscript{141}

The horse-riding god on the Hama relief belongs to this category of mounted deities with a protecting and escorting function that has no relation to the cult of the sun, but sometimes appears in a cosmic setting. The \textit{thymiaterion} is a normal attribute on these reliefs and the sign of the dedicant. Dussaud’s interpretation of the \textit{thymiaterion} “le pyrée...marque que le dieu solaire atteint le point culminant de sa course”\textsuperscript{142}—lacks any support.

All these parallels make it clear that the stele from Hama does not represent a hunting solar god identified with Mithra, but is instead an image of a divine horse-riding escort who belongs to the Arab population of the Syrian desert. A Mithraic interpretation is therefore absolutely excluded.

Two final instances of a supposed Mesopotamian cult of Mithra during the Parthian period demand brief discussion. In 1954 H. Lenzen claimed to have discovered a Mithraeum at Uruk-Warka. The building is a hall with an \textit{apsis} and benches surrounding the walls. In their original situation these benches were about two metres wide so that it is doubtful if they were ever used for sitting. In later building phases the width of the benches is also too great for such use. Were the benches designed for reliefs and sculptures to rest upon them as in some of the Hatrene temples? In any case it is extremely doubtful that this building was ever used as a Mithraeum.\textsuperscript{143} Widengren’s


\textsuperscript{142} R. Dussaud, \textit{Syria} 5, 1924, 120.

claim that “in Uruk in Parthian times a Mithraeum was found obviously possessing cult-reliefs of the bull-slaying god” has no support in archaeological evidence. In the building alleged to be Mithraic no reliefs, sculptures or other cult objects were found: “unsere Erwartung, dass weitere Untersuchungen Kleinfunde oder gar Inschriften erbringen könnten, die uns Aufklärung über die Zweckbestimmung dieses Gebäude geben könnten, hat sich nicht erfüllt.” Nearly thirty years earlier elsewhere a fragmentary clay-mould was found with the body of a bull and two legs of a person on the back of this bull which bears some resemblance to the attitude of the bull-slaying Mithras. There is, however, no evidence of any dagger, or of any other characteristically Mithraic symbols. It may be an image of a bull with a human being on its back, for example, seizing the bull’s horns; all characteristic features of a cult-relief of the bull-slaying god are absent. Moreover, the mould is rather small (11 by 7.5 cm., its original size perhaps 11 by 11 cm.), much smaller than the usual measurement of a Mithraic cult-relief. The only prudent conclusion from this evidence is that no Mithraeum existed at Uruk in Parthian times.

Another of Widengren’s suggestions which connects the cult of Mithras with that of the Nabataean god Dusares as an Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism is also very doubtful. At Si’ in the Hauran two Mithraic reliefs have been found. The first was found as a pavement slab in front of the temple of Dusares, and its originally provenance is unknown: “le lieu de la découverte, le temple de Dusarès, ne revêt ainsi—malgré Cumont—aucune signification particulière.” The second, very similar to the first, was found near the entrance of a cave, perhaps the Mithraic spelaeum, from which the first relief may have been removed. The second relief bears a Latin inscription DIS (viz. Deo invicto Soli) an indication that, at Si’, the cult of Mithras belonged to the Roman inhabitants, namely the soldiers. Cumont’s conclusions, based on the discovery of the first relief are not confirmed by the second one: the spelaeum was situated at a considerable distance from the Dusares-temple and there is no indication of any cultic relations with Mithras. We can only

144 Lenzen, XIV; Vorläufiger Bericht, 20. In this context Lenzen mentions the clay-mould, found in 1928/29, Tafel 45a; Mithraic Studies II, Pl. 7c.
146 Vermaseren, CIMRM 88, 89.
conclude that the cult of Mithras in Syria is in no substantial way different from its practice in other provinces of the Roman Empire and mainly belonged to the religious practice of the Roman legions.\footnote{Cf. E. Will’s conclusions, \textit{Syria} 29, 1952, 72s.: “l’évolution du mithriacisme en Syrie, à la lumière des dernières découvertes, semble avoir été très semblable à ce qu’elle fut dans les autres provinces de l’Empire.” Cumont also gave Mithraic interpretations of other monuments and inscriptions from Syria that cannot stand criticism, e.g., he considered the \textit{θεός ὕψιστος οὐρανός} of a bronze \textit{ex voto} to the god of Baitokaikai to be Mithra; in reality he is Ba’alshamén, cf. \textit{IGLS VI}, no. 4027.}

Our investigation has afforded no evidence to support any hypothesis of Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism as a fundamental phase in the development of the Mithraic mysteries and their religious conceptions. On the contrary, all religious documents from Syria and Mesopotamia show clear signs that they represent an unbroken indigenous tradition and should be interpreted and explained within and from that tradition. We may observe a certain influence from the West Semitic area and a syncretism with Greco-Roman deities, but no sign of Iranian religious influence in the theological conceptions or their cultic and iconographical representation in the religions of the big cities in the Syrian-Mesopotamian desert can be substantiated.

In the architecture of that area, however, there is Iranian influence; moreover, Iranian words entered Aramaic dialects spoken in Syria and Mesopotamia and the Iranian dress was in fashion for the upper classes.\footnote{On Iranian influence in the architecture \textit{vide} H. Seyrig, “Ornamenta palmymrena antiquiora,” \textit{Syria} 21, 1940, 64-115, \textit{passim}; \textit{idem}, “Remarques sur la civilisation de Palmyre,” \textit{Syria} 21, 1940, 115-124; on Parthian influence on the dress of the upper classes: H. Seyrig, “Armes et costumes iraniens de Palmyre,” \textit{Syria} 18, 1937, 4-31; \textit{idem}, “La grande statue parthe de Shami et la sculpture palmyrénienne,” \textit{Syria} 20, 1939, 177-183; on Iranian words: G. Widengren, \textit{Iranisch-semitische Kulturbegegnung}, 25ss.: “Die sprachlichen Verhältnisse;” there are only very few Iranian words in the Aramaic dialects of Syria-Mesopotamia, as Widengren himself states, p. 32. In dealing with the question of Iranian words in Syriac it is of the greatest importance, if the words in question occur already in Official Aramaic of the Achaemenid Empire or if they are later borrowings connected with the spread of Christianity in the Sasanian Empire; \textit{vide} also D. Harnack, “Parthische Titel, vornehmlich in den Inschriften aus Hatra. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntnis des parthischen Staates,” in: F. Altheim-R. Stehli, \textit{Geschichte Mittelasiens im Altertum}, Berlin 1970, 492-549 and R. Schmitt’s critical review, \textit{WZKM} 67, 1975, 31-91, esp. 85ss.; M.A.R. Colledge’s expositions on this subject, \textit{The Parthians}, 102ss. are rather superficial and partly wrong: the alleged relation between the Palmyrene tomb-towers and the Zoroastrian ‘towers of silence’ does not exist as the Palmyrene towers are a development of a Semitic tradition, cf. M. Gawlikowski, \textit{Monuments funéraires de Palmyre}, Warszawa 1970, 9ss.} It is very doubtful that the special characteristics of so-called
Parthian art have anything to do with Parthia itself. The real Iranian influence in Syria and Mesopotamia and its results therefore requires fresh investigation. Perhaps this influence was limited to external signs in this area. The situation at Commagene is not comparable with that in Mesopotamia where the indigenous tradition was much older and stronger. In any case we cannot establish any historical links between Mesopotamian cults and Roman Mithraism. There was, to be sure, a certain typological similarity. Cults at Hatra and Palmyra had some characteristics that made it easier for their adherents to embrace the cult of Roman Mithras. Palmyrene soldiers knew the cult of Malakbêl, their own Sol Invictus, and venerated mounted protector gods. There is therefore no question of an Irano-Mesopotamian syncretism, but only of the interpretation of unknown religious symbols by means of known ideas.

Groningen, the Netherlands

H. J. W. Drijvers

---

150 Colledge, *The Parthians*, 107s., only repeats Cumont’s views without any argument, the alleged Mithraic figure from Beirut published by R. D. Barnett in *Mithraic Studies II*, 466ff. and Pl. 32a, b, requires a new investigation in the light of our conclusions, as Barnett did not try to connect it with indigenous religious iconographical traditions but assumed without further question that it was Mithraic, though there are significant differences between this bronze figure and the Mithraic lion-headed figure. The same is the case with a gold piece published by Déon, “*Dieu solaire du Musée de Genève,*,” *RA* 1912, 354ss., that shows similarity to the iconography of Shadrafa. The alleged evidence for direct Zoroastrian influence in the Dura Mithraeum in the figures of the two Magi, whom Cumont, in *Mithraic Studies I*, 182ff. supposed to be Zoroaster and Ostanes, cf. too M. Speidel, “Parthia and the Mithraism of the Roman Army,” (p. 479ss.) is completely unproven. These two persons represent in all likelihood two *patres patrum* or other Mithraic dignitaries in a costume also worn by the Palmyrene priests and aristocrats who are also represented with a roll. That implies that these figures are pictured in the parade dress of the Syrian aristocracy which was borrowed from the Parthians and may therefore represent local officials of the Mithraic community. Wearing an Iranian dress is no proof for Iranian religious influence! One point deserves further research: Palmyrene soldiers had a strong part in the cult of Mithras at Palmyra, cf. Francis in *Mithraic Studies II*, 424ss., 430ss., who assumes that they were converted to Mithraism during their service to the Roman army, so that there is no direct relation between Palmyrene religious conceptions and the cult of Mithras.
JACQUES DUCHESNE-GUILLEMIN

IRAN AND GREECE IN COMMAGENE

Commagene lies North of the Upper Euphrates within a great curve of the river where it marks the border between Anatolia and Mesopotamia. In Mesopotamian times it was called Kummuh, of which Commagene is a Greek adaptation.

Just across the river was the land of Mitani. Mitani was inhabited by the Hurrites, whose presence and influence spread far to the SW and the NW. Tablets in the Hurrite language have been found at Ras Šamra, the ancient Ugarit, on the Mediterranean coast of Syria opposite the isle of Cyprus. They date from the 14th century B.C. Some of them have music noted according to Babylonian musical theory. This most ancient of all musical scores has recently been interpreted in an article published by my wife in the Revue d'Asyriologie, 1975, p. 159 sq.

To the NW, the Hurrites expanded both culturally and politically into Anatolia. The Hittites adopted religious beliefs and ceremonies and the technique of horse-training from the Hurrites, who for some time dominated them. The Hurrites in turn were ruled by a minority with a language indistinguishable from Sanskrit, the language of the Aryas of India. Sanskrit terms of hippology thus became current in Hittite.

In the 14th century a peace-treaty was concluded between the Hittite emperor Suppiuliuma and his vassal of Mitani Satiwaza (formerly read Ma-, then Kur-tiwaza). At the end of this treaty each of the two parties invokes as guarantors his own gods: on the Mitani side are named Mitra and Varuna.

Indra

The (2) Nasatya.

These are well-known gods of Vedic India: Mitra and Varuṇa are the great sovereign gods, Mitra coming first in the pair although he is the less important of the two, simply because in Sanskrit the shorter term in a compound always comes first; the real order being, then, Varuṇa and Mitra.

Indra is the god of war and of the warrior-class of the kṣatriya. The Nasatya are healing gods and are invoked in peril.
We shall refer to this list of gods later. Now to return to Comagene.

The country’s highest summit is the Nemrud Dagh (Turkish for Mount of Nemrod). It is a truly remarkable place, not only as the highest point in the Taurus mountains but because it is crowned by a funerary tumulus adorned with colossal statues, a monument of Graeco-Iranian syncretism and the cult of god-kings, half a century before Christ.

It was first described less than a century ago by the German road-engineer Sester, a self-made man, and was explored in the following years by two German archaeologists, Humann and Puchstein, as well as by the Turk Hamdy Bey who devoted a book to it in 1883, whereas the result of Humann and Puchstein’s excellent work did not appear until 1890.

Around the tumulus they had discovered, on two terraces, statues of gods and heroes, reliefs of a king shaking hands with gods (the so-called δεξιωσίας), a sort of sculptured horoscope, and several inscriptions, the longest of which designated the place as Antiochos’ ἵππο-θεόσιον, a word not met before in Greek literature or epigraphy.

This inscription aroused immense interest and was studied by numerous scholars, amongst whom my countrymen occupy an honourable place: it was quoted by Franz Cumont, the author of the two volumes Textes et Monuments relatifs aux Mystères de Mithra, because Mitra is named in it, and Charles Michel, Professor at the University of Liège at the beginning of this century, included it in his Recueil d’Inscriptions grecques.

In Germany, Eduard Norden had recognized in it the most remarkable specimen of Hellenistic solemn prose and reproduced extracts of it in his Antike Kunstprosa.

It appears from the inscriptions and the sculptures that Antiochos, not content with adorning his own tomb with portraits of ancestors, and with representing himself in the act of δεξιωσίας, put his own statue among divine colossi and, above all—since, as Bickerman writes, “rien n’empêchait dans les mœurs grecques de se proclamer dieu; la difficulté était de se trouver des fidèles”—instituted sacrifices and banquets and made endowments for the priests and girl-musicians who, on this high ground, were to maintain his cult perpetually.

This Antiochos is otherwise little known. His titles, revealed in an inscription at Ephesus, include that of θεός. According to ancient testimonies—Cicero cites him in his letters—he practised towards
Rome and the Parthians a shrewd policy of balance, the only one feasible for a small buffer-state between the Big Two of the time. He had to do successively with Lucullus, Pompey and Antony, the latter once besieging his capital of Samosata, out of lust for its treasures...

There has been speculation about the origin, in such a mountainous and—apart from its forests—hardly fertile country, of these riches, the reality of which is put beyond doubt by the erection of such a huge monument—the tumulus alone, 42 meters high, absorbed more than 250,000 cubic meters of stone—and by the founding of frequent and lavish ceremonies. One source of wealth was trade, favoured by the situation of the country at crossing points over the Euphrates between Mesopotamia and Anatolia; a second, even better source was probably industrial, since Jupiter Dolichenus, the god of one of the chief towns of the country, Doliche, was said to be natus ubi ferrum nascitur. The existence of an iron industry has recently been proved by archaeology from metallurgical installations.

Antiochus was conscious of mixing Greek and Iranian traditions. He boasts in his inscriptions of having erected the divine images with all the art taught by the παλαιός λόγος Περσών τε καί Ἐλλήνων and he knows that all his ancestral gods, πατρῴοις ἀπαντάς θεοὺς, come from Persia, from Macedonia and from Commagene. But can we discover the reasons behind the choice of Antiochus’ gods, who all—but for Commagene, a personification of the country—bore both Greek and Iranian names: Zeus Oromasdes

Apollo Mithra Helios Hermes
Artagnes Herakles Ares?

Artagnes was the Iranian god of war, Vērōrayna in the Avesta, Behram in Persian.

The gods represented almost always wear a headgear marking them as Iranian. Zeus-Oromasdes and Apollo-Mithra-Helios-Hermes wear the Persian (or Armenian) tiara. Only Herakles is often naked, Greek fashion, but in the other instances he is dressed and wears a pointed tiara, probably Iranian. On the whole, the three gods look like Greek gods in Iranian attire. We shall return to them later.

What, in the beliefs professed by Antiochus and in the cult he instituted, is of an Iranian character?

He speaks somewhere of his personal Tyche in terms that could apply to his χ'αρανό, the Iranian term for royal Fortune, but which, nevertheless, have, I think, nothing specifically Iranian.
When speaking of his birth, he says "the birth of my body", implying that his soul already existed before. This could be his fravaši but, again, this is not specifically Iranian since the belief in the preexistence of the soul was current in Greece, witness Pythagoras, Plato, Aristotle, the Stoics.

When Antiochos expects his soul, at his death, to rise towards the heavenly thrones of Zeus-Oromasdes, πρὸς οὐρανίους Διός Ωρομάσδου θρόνους, we are tempted to see there, with Cumont, a reflection of the Iranian belief in the soul's being led (by Vohu Mano) to the golden throne of Ahura Mazda. This seems to have no exact counterpart in Greece. The opinion on this subject of the great scholar H. Dörrie, author of Der Königskult des Antiokhos von Kommagene im Lichte neuer Inschriften-Funde, Göttingen 1964, seems fluid, for we read p. 54 "Wie sollte man sich die Apotheose anders vorstellen, als dass der Vergöttlichte unter die Götter aufgenommen wird? Da man sich seit alters die Apotheose des Herakles gerade ebenso vorstellt, kann an Hand dieses Details nicht entschieden werden, ob eine Iranische Komponent vorliegt". This is leaving out of account the characteristic detail of the throne of Oromasdes, a detail which Dörrie then remembers when writing, p. 190, that "der einzige Zug echter Religiosität, der in diesen Texten erkennbar wird, weist nach Persien: die Seele eines Königs steigt nach dem Tode zum Throne des Zeus Oromasdes empor".

What did Antiochos promise to the faithful?

As Dörrie observes, there is here something contrary to what was usual in late Antiquity. Generally, underneath the concrete, obvious sense of a text, poetical or otherwise, an allegorical one, loftier and more moral, was often looked for and sometimes discovered. In the Kommagene hierothesia it is the other way round, Dörrie says in substance. The faithful are addressed in a lofty language, they are promised a good life (βίον ἀγαθὸν), the fulfilment of their hopes (ἔλπιδας ἱδίας) or of their pious acts (ἀγαθῶν ἔργων). But we soon become aware of the fact that the king only cares for his own immortality, for the perpetuation of his cult, and that he promises nothing to anyone in the hereafter. The ὅσια ἔργα are but acts of partaking in the cult, i.e. in the sacrifices and banquets. The βιος ἀγαθὸς, Dörrie concludes, is what we in familiar language call the good life, la dolce vita; the hopes only refer to good food, good drink—and the rest; for Dörrie suspects the girl-musicians appointed by the king of prostituting themselves. The text, it is true, foresees that
these slaves will bear children who shall be taught music in order to succeed their mothers. But is this enough to make us consider them the chance fruits of sacred prostitution? If Nemrud Dagh had been, among other things, a temple of love, would not this be reflected in its pantheon, from which Aphrodite is conspicuously absent?

But let us close the parenthesis.

Towards the end of the great inscription [in its Arsameia and Gerger versions], two phrases occur which do not fit with a strictly cultic, coarsely sensual interpretation of the text. The last two sections of the great inscription deal successively with the criminals who will not respect the hierothesion and with the honest people who, on the contrary, will take part in the cult with just prayers, holy sacrifices, etc. These are told, as an encouragement, to consider Oromasdes-Zeus as a benevolent fellow-fighter in their good actions, εὐμενὴ συναγονιστήν ἄγαθῶν ἔργων. Now if it were only a question of partaking of sacrifices and banquets, if such were the meaning of ἄγαθῶν ἔργων, would one need a fellow-fighter, συναγονιστήν? Must we not see here an allusion to the fights of moral life? This would seem to be confirmed by the second occurrence of this term συναγονιστής: “Consider”, the faithful are told, “these statues of benevolent divinities as sincere messengers, ἀγαθὸς προφήτας, of a fortunate life, εὐτυχοῦς βίου, and as fellow-fighters in your τόλμῃ ἄγαθῃ, a term which I hesitate in translating: good audacity, laudable endeavour? but which would certainly be totally out of place, like the συναγωγησταί, if it were only a question of carousing.

Now this idea of invoking divine assistance in a moral fight, though it seems natural to us because of our Christian heritage, was by no means so to the Greeks. “Soviel ich sehe, writes Dörrie, p. 125, ist innerhalb griechischer Ethik nie der Gedanke aufgetaucht, dass ein verdienstliches Werk einer Heldentat gleiche, die darum auf Beistand der Götter rechnen kann”. If this idea does not come from Greece, then, should we not turn to Iran, to the great Mazdaean drama of the fight of gods and men against evil?

Let us look at the cult instituted by Antiochus. This cult, involving incense-burning, coronation of statues, sacrifices with common meals and the participation of musicians, has not a single specifically Iranian trait: no magians, no fire-altar, no sacred twigs, no sacred liquor. Only the garments are Persian and the king repeatedly insists that the priest shall be clad in the Iranian fashion—as if this was all there was Iranian to it!
We must therefore ask ourselves if the Commagene gods (except of course for the local deity) ought not to be explained first of all as Greek or Macedonian gods with a slight Iranian varnish.

The gods of the Seleucids were those of the kings of Macedonia: the two principal ones were Zeus and Apollo. Seleucus was indeed deified by his son under the name of Zeus Nikator and his son was in turn deified as Apollo. Then came Herakles: his characteristic epithet *kallinikos* was born by several Seleucids and by the father of our Antiochos. Herakles was also (with Zeus and Athena) one of Alexander’s favourite gods, and the favourite god of the Greek kings of Bactria, who represented him on their coins either seated (on coins of Euthydemos) or standing (coins of Demetrios).

As may be seen in the table (Fig. 1), the gods of Commagene, named in the Nemrud Dagh inscription, are none other than the three principal Graeco-Macedonian gods. But then why are there three Greek correspondents to Mithra and two to Artagnes (Verethraghna), as if the starting point had been on the Iranian side, an Iranian pantheon of three gods being given, to whom equivalents in Greek were looked for, and found in various numbers: one for Ormazd, Zeus; two for Artagnes: Herakles and Ares; three for Mithra: Apollo, Helios and Hermes?

Some scholars sought the solution in the direction of the Iranian religion of Zurvan, the god of time.

Hans Heinrich Schaefer and other iranologists interpreted the gods named by Antiochos as a manifestation of Zurvan, the four-faced god of Time; but there was disagreement as to which gods. According to Junker, Zurvan’s four aspects are designated by the four names

- Apollo Mithra
- Helios Hermes.

According to Schaefer, followed by Nyberg, Christensen and others, Zurvan’s four aspects are represented respectively by the three gods and the goddess:

- Zeus Oromasdes
- Apollo Mithra Helios Hermes
- Artagnes Herakles Ares
- Commagene my all-nourishing country.

But why, if those were Zurvan’s four aspects—be it as four different gods or as four names of one—why was Zurvan himself not named? As Arthur Darby Nock the Hellenist wrote in the *Harvard Theological Review*, 1934, p. 8: “Why is this divine unity so veiled”? 
Nock’s objection seems to have escaped he notice of Dörrie, who, citing in his book the scholars who from Meyer to Schaedler and my countrymen Bidez and Cumont thought they had found Zurvan in the Nermrud Dagh inscription, says that their thesis was almost generally accepted, adding in a foot-note that only F. Krüger, Orient und Hellas in den Inschriften des Königs Antiochos von Kommagene, Greifswald 1937, p. 29, “hieran vorsichtige indes nicht grundsätzliche Kritik übti”. Dörrie’s ignorance of Nock’s criticism is the more surprising as he knew Nock’s work on the phrase σύννοος θεός. More excusable perhaps is his ignorance of the refutation offered in a book on La Religion de l’Iran ancien, published only two years before his. You will permit me to quote myself—une fois n’est pas coutume—since he does not do it: “On a prétendu décélér la présence de Zurvan sur le monument de Commagène, dans trois passages de l’inscription. Mais la distinction qui est faite dans deux d’entre eux, entre aion apeiros et chronos apeiros, ne doit rien à l’Iran”. This was perhaps a little succinct, but one could not say it was not grundsätzlichlich. I meant, of course, that if aion apeiros and chronos apeiros were translations of Iranian Zurvan akarana “Infinite Time” and Zurvan darxó.x’αδάτα, why should a difference of epithets, akarana and darxó.x’αδάτα, be replaced by one of substantives, aion and chronos, qualified by the same epithet?

It is therefore agreed that the Nermrud Dagh deities cannot be interpreted as reflexes of a religion of Zurvan. The way is free for other hypotheses.

Georges Dumézil, a few years after promulgating his theory of the Indo-European tripartition of the gods and so-called “functions”, applied this, in his book Jupiter Mars Quirinus, 1941, to the Commagene pantheon. He noticed the remarkable correspondence between this pantheon and the list in the Mitanni treaty: the first two gods represent the function of sovereignty, the third one the warrior function, and Commagene, “my all-nourishing country, is not a bad substitute for the ancient Nasatyas, gods of health.

After Dumézil’s book was published, however, work resumed in Commagene for the first time since the publication of Humann and Puchstein’s book began to produce results, bringing to light new documents which have repeatedly modified the data of the problem, as I shall now try to show.

We now have no less than four or five hierothesia: one dedicated to Antiochos on Nermrud Dagh; one to royal ladies at Karakuş—per-
haps one also at Sesōnk; one to his father Mithradates Kallinikos at Arsameia on the Nymphaios; one to his grandfather Samos and his great-grandfather Ptolemaios at Arsameia on the Euphrates (Gerger).

The different hierothesia show the same great inscription by Antiochos, with some variations in the pantheon, some of which we shall comment on later.

Moreover, the one at Arsameia on the Euphrates, Gerger, mentions the fact that the sanctuary is built on the precincts of Argendene, a goddess otherwise unknown, but apparently some local equivalent of the goddess Commagene of Nemrud Dagh. And in a place called Ancoz further down the river between Arsameia and the capital Samosata there has been found, besides a basalt fragment with a short Greek inscription, one with an inscription in hieroglyphic Hittite containing the name of Kubaba, the fertility goddess later called in Phrygia Kybebe or Kūβέλη, perhaps yet another name of the same deity. The site at Ancoz was not another hierothesion, but only a temenos.

Other τεμενη existed elsewhere in Commagene, notably at its capital Samosata (the birth-place of Lucianos) where two inscriptions were found, one of which has the same gods as on Nemrud Dagh; moreover a relief found at Adıyaman but probably transported from Samosata nearby shows the king with a naked god, probably Helios.

Last not least, in 1974 at Sofraz (south-east of Bahasa/Besni) a stele was unearthed near a Turkish minaret; it shows Antiochos and Apollo and has a complete inscription of the utmost importance; but we must leave a more detailed treatment of this document until we have spoken of two major books published before the Sofraz discovery.

One is the book by Dörrie, already mentioned, Der Königskult des Antiokhos von Kommagene im Lichte neuer Inschriften-Funde, Göttingen 1964; the other is Helmut Waldmann’s Die kommagenischen Kulturreformen unter König Mithradates I. Kallinikos un seinen Sohne Antiokhos I., Leiden 1973. They differ as to the chronological sequence of the different versions of the great inscription.

Dörrie’s chronological reconstruction is based upon the relationship between Arsameia on the Nymphaios and Nemrud Dagh. He thinks that, like the town Arsameia itself, with its hierothesion dedicated to Mithradates Kallinikos, the father of Antiochos, the great inscription found there was anterior to its Nimrud Dagh version. There are several differences in the pantheon. At Arsameia we find instead of the
goddess Commagene, Hera Teleia; and Artagnes, the Iranian god of war, has only one Greek equivalent there, namely Herakles, whereas on Nemrud Dagh he has two, Herakles and Ares.

Dörrie thinks he can explain why in the Commagene version Hera has yielded to Commagene and the name Ares been added. The reason was suggested to him by a new interpretation of the relief with the so-called horoscope offered by O. Neugebauer and H. B. von Hoesen in their book *Greek Horoscopes*, Philadelphia 1959. These two scholars, taking account of the traditional position of the vernal point according to the Babylonians and consequently of a shift in the limits of the zodiacal signs (compared with the actual situation in the 1st century B.C.), have shown that the planetary configuration represented on the relief, with Jupiter, Mars and Mercury, as well as the moon, in the constellation of the Lion can only have occurred in the time of Antiochus on July 7 62, i.e. long after his coronation and a fortiori his birth. This astral event may very well have been interpreted by Antiochos as a signal from heaven if, by identifying himself with the Lion (or Alpha of the Lion: Regulus) he understood the coming together in this constellation of Jupiter, Mars, Mercury and the Moon as the visible proof of his own divinization.

This gives the reason, Dörrie submits, why Ares was introduced on Nemrud Dagh: because the name designated a planet (Mars), just like Zeus (Jupiter) and Hermes (Mercury). Secondly, if Hera was discarded,—to be replaced by all-nurturing Commagene—it was, according to Dörrie, because there was no planet named after her.

Moreover, the planetary conjunction of July 7 62 may also have been the motive, Dörrie writes, behind Antiochos' erection of his hierothesion. This would fit nicely with the arrangement of the five colossi on each of the two terraces of Nemrud Dagh, for these represent from right to left (as recently shown by the American scholar J. H. Young):

Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, the Moon (Commagene) and Antiochus.

But whatever we think of this last suggestion, which seems very plausible, we cannot ohne weiteres accept the reason adduced for the addition of Ares and the suppression of Hera. For there was no need to add the name Ares as that of a planet, since, according to a school of astronomers, inspired by the Chaldaean doctrines, the planet Mars bore the name not of Ares but of Herakles; this is attested by several Greek and Latin authors, quoted by F. Cumont in his article "Les Noms des Planètes chez les Grecs", *L'Antiquité classique*, 4, 1935,
Similarly, Hera cannot have been discarded for not designating a planet since, according to the same authors, Hera was another name of the planet Venus. In this case, however, Dörrie might answer that Hera had no place on Nemrud Dagh because the planet Venus did not participate in the configuration of the “horoscope”. But before discussing the problem any further we must see how its terms have been altered as a result of recent research and discoveries.

Helmut Waldmann, in his book already mentioned, published in 1973, arrives at a double conclusion. Firstly, the initiator of the Graeco-Iranian syncretism in Commagene was not, according to him, Antiochos, but his father Mithradates Kallinikos, who already had statues of Mithra, Artagnes, etc. erected at Samosata, at Arsameia on the Nymphaios and on Nemrud Dagh. This conclusion has been disproved, as we shall see later, by the Sofraz discovery.

Waldmann’s second conclusion, on the contrary, seems unassailable. It concerns the chronological order of the inscriptions. In order to prove that the great Nemrud Dagh inscription is anterior to all others, Waldmann makes use of no less than seven different arguments, frequency of itacism, assimilation of ex, phrasing, abridgments, etc. We don’t have time to go into all these; but at least one of them, already adduced by an Italian scholar, Musti, in 1966, seems sufficient. Antiochos says, on Nemrud Dagh as well as at Arsameia and at Gerger, that he has had the law engraved on stelae, on inviolate stelae, ἐν στήλαις ἁμύλαις. This fits perfectly with Nemrud Dagh and the τεμένη, where the text is on stone slabs, στήλαι, but not with Arsameia, where the text is engraved on the rock face. Obviously the Arsameia version is a copy, unadapted to the new location, of the Nemrud Dagh text.

That the inscriptions in the temene at Samosata follow in time the Nemrud Dagh’s accords with the fact that their purpose was to spread all over the country the royal cult instituted on Nemrud Dagh. It is to be noted that in the inscription Sx the gods are the same as on Nemrud Dagh, except for Commagene, and that the one called Sy has Hera instead, and no more Ares.

Then come the Arsameia inscriptions. The great one at Sockelanlage III, a version of the great Nemrud Dagh inscription, also has Hera. How can we account for this variation? I think, at this stage of our inquiry, in the following manner. Antiochos built the Nemrud Dagh hierothesion as a national monument; hence the presence of
a deity personifying the country. And since this goddess was seated beside Zeus, there was no room for Hera, his usual πάρεδρος or παραστάτης who everywhere else is named along with Zeus (just as, in the Sofraz inscription, as we shall see presently, Apollo is accompanied with his sister Artemis).

The Sofraz relief, discovered two years ago, represents Antiochos with the god Apollo-Helios not dressed as Mithra. The inscription on the back and the two sides of the stele does not mention any Iranian names: only Apollo and Artemis Dikyynthia. Concerning the latter, Jörg Wagner in his contribution to a recent Sondernummer, entitled Kommagene, of Antike Welt, Zeitschrift für Archäologie und Urgeschichte, published in 1975, writes that we are not surprised to find Artemis honoured in Commagene since an inscription of Antiochos found in Ephesus, as I said before, was probably connected with the great Artemision there; and, secondly, that the epithet Dikyynthia was especially appropriate to a land of forests such as Commagene; thirdly, that the cult of Apollo and his sister were also attested in Commagene in the imperial period.

The most interesting point about the Sofraz monument is that it reflects a phase in Antiochos’ religious attitude as yet untouched by Graeco-Iranian syncretism. That this was an early phase in his thirty years of reign is corroborated by two facts. On the one hand he calls himself in this inscription simply king, basileus, not as in all his other, great king, basileus megas. On the other hand, he boasts of being the first to adopt the κητὰρις, which as J. Wagner justly remarks, p. 58, points to the Armenian tiara (the one represented on the relief) and to the “noch bestehende politische Abhängigkeitsverhältnis von Tigranes von Armenien”.

This discovery entails the elimination of the first of Waldmann’s two theses. As Wagner writes: “So werden die von Waldmann ohne hinreichende Begründung vorgelegten Rekonstruktionen der von Mithradates I. Kallinicos über das ganze Königreich verstreut errichteten temene durch den Neufund vollends unhaltbar”.

This of course removes the ground under Waldmann’s explanation of the grouping of the names Mithra Apollo θεὸς Helios Hermes in several inscriptions, as resulting from the desire, on the part of Antiochos, to compromise with his father’s own syncretistic views.

But Waldmann’s second thesis remains unsathed: the great inscription on Nemrud Dagh is the original version of the foundation charter of the syncretistic royal cult in Commagene, two subsequent versions
of which are found in other heraieis. The ordo of gods on Nemrud Dagh is therefore part of the first manifestation of Graeco-Iranian syncretism in Commagene, and it can be explained as reflecting the old tetrads of Aryan gods attested in the Mitani treaty.

Admittedly, between the Mitani evidence and the Commagene one the distance in time is enormous: we certainly need something to bridge the gap. Well, we only have to look to Iran. Which were the principal gods in Iran in the time of Antiochos?

The answer is found not in sacred books undated and prone to reflect religion as it should be, not as it actually is, but on the coins of the Parthians and their successors the Sasanians, and other contemporaneous data. They were

Ohrmazd, Mithra, Varhran, Anahita.

The only point in need of an explanation is why Anahita was dropped, when she had a Greek equivalent, Artemis, who was present, as we have seen, in Commagene: at Sofraz. Was it perhaps to avoid confusion with Artemis of Ephesus whose cult was too particular? Or because Artemis-Anaïtis was connected with prostitution? More probably she was eliminated because she could not be seated beside Zeus Oromasdes. This is why she was replaced, on Nemrud Dagh by Commagene my all-nurturing country, and elsewhere by Hera.

To recapitulate. We can distinguish the following phases in the development of the religious situation under Antiochos.

1. At the beginning of his reign, when still calling himself simply basileus and following the religion of his mother Laodike, a descendant of Alexander, he pays homage to Apollo and Artemis Diktyne.

2. After the astral event of July 7, 62, he creates, in consultation with astrologers-magi, the Nemrud Dagh heraieis. There, in order to constitute a pantheon reflecting both his Macedonian and his Iranian origins, they start from the four principal Iranian gods—as attested on Parthian coins, etc.—and they find Greek equivalents for them. To Oromasdes they equate Zeus; to Mithra they find a triple equivalent, not only Apollo but also the two astral gods Helios and his close companion Hermes (the planet Mercury). Perhaps some influence of a Semitic solar triad attested at Palmyra and Hatra is involved. Anyhow a special priest is attached to this quadruple god Mithra Apollo Helios Hermes. To Artagnes they find as equivalent, besides the usual one, Herakles, the more specifically astral Ares (the planet Mars).

Anahita is discarded for the reasons we have just stated. Still another
reason may be because a deity was needed to represent the moon. A personification of Commagene is chosen both to replace Anahita and to continue the tradition of the ancient fertility goddess Kubaba, not to speak of the local Argandene.

3. In a third phase at Arsameia and elsewhere this pantheon is slightly modified for reasons not quite clear: Commagene, perhaps in order to reserve her for the central national sanctuary of Nemrud Dagh, is replaced by Hera. Ares is dropped, perhaps on account of his purely astral role by the side of the very popular Herakles.

There remains to assess the bearing of the Commagene documents on the vexed question of the origins of the Roman Mithra Mysteries.

The importance of Mithra in Commagene is obvious. For one thing, as Elmar Schwertheim remarks in the special number of Antike Welt, Mithra is the only god to have a special priest attached to him—at Arsameia on the Nymphaios (Sockelanlage II); secondly, the king calls himself δίκαιος, a favourite epithet of Mithra; thirdly, the King wears the costume of Mithra, and his necklace. Moreover, we have seen how the Nemrud Dagh institution was influenced by astrology, which played such a prominent role in the Roman Mysteries too.

Nothing specifically mithraic has been found at Arsameia either in the Felsengang or in the Felsenkammer, and moreover, although the inscriptions speak abundantly of the cult, there is not the slightest allusion in them to mysteries.

The origin of the Mithra mysteries remain shrouded in mystery.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Graeco-Macedonian</th>
<th>Commagene</th>
<th>Semites</th>
<th>Iran</th>
<th>Mitani</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Zeus</td>
<td>Zeus Oromasdes</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ohrmazd</td>
<td>Varuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apollo</td>
<td>Apollo Mithra</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mihr</td>
<td>Mitra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herakles</td>
<td>Herakles Artagnes</td>
<td></td>
<td>Varhragn</td>
<td>Indra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hera</td>
<td>Commagene</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anahita</td>
<td>2 Nasatyay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Athena</td>
<td>Hera</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artemis</td>
<td>Kubaba</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Argandene</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
MARCELLE DUCHESNE-GUILLEMIN

UNE STATUETTE ÉQUESTRE DE MITHRA

La statue équestre que j'ai l'honneur de vous présenter — admirez l'habileté du modél, le port majestueux du cavalier et la vigueur réaliste de sa monture (fig. 1) —, est conservée dans la grande villa pompéienne récemment construite face au Pacifique, à Malibu, au nord de Los Angeles, pour abriter les collections du Musée Paul Getty.

Elle n'a encore fait l'objet d'aucune étude ni publication, ayant été acquise à la suite d'une fouille clandestine. Le docteur Jiří Frel, le distingué conservateur de la section antique du musée, attira notre attention sur cette pièce unique, lors de notre première visite, en avril de cette année et, apprenant que nous allions participer à un congrès consacré au dieu Mithra, il eut l'amabilité de proposer que nous la fassions connaître au monde savant à cette occasion. C'est ce que je vais faire succinctement.

M. Frel a eu la gentillesse de nous procurer deux photos et, au cours de notre seconde visite, d'extraire l'objet de sa vitrine et de l'examiner avec nous. La statuette, qui ne mesure que 61 millimètres de hauteur, a été fondu en bronze en deux pièces, le cavalier et sa monture, ensuite soudés ensemble par du plomb, ce à quoi un fausseur n'aurait probablement pas songé, mais qui, me dit M. Frel, était d'usage courant dans l'Antiquité.

La physionomie du cavalier, joues rebondies et chevelure ondulée sous le bonnet phrygien, est d'un jeune homme, ce qui concorde avec le caractère de dieu jeune — enfant ou adolescent — encore récemment mis en lumière par le professeur Martin Schwartz, dans l'interprétation qu'il a présentée au premier Congrès Mithra des termes Cautes et Cautopates. Plus précisément, la figure joufflue du jeune cavalier s'apparente par le style aux portraits qui nous sont conservés du jeune Caracalla (selon Jiří Frel) ou d'un prince, frère de Commod, dont on peut voir le buste au tombe II, pl. lv, de Bernouilli, Römische Ikonographie. Ceci permet de dater approximativement notre statue de la fin du 2e s. ou du début du 3e siècle.

Le cheval est du type aryen décrit par A. Martin dans l'article equus du dictionnaire de Daremberg et Saglio. Le culte de Mithra paraît avoir en tout temps fait une place spéciale au cheval. Le dieu
était censé donner de nombreux chevaux à ceux qui l’adoraient; et la grande fête des Mihragān, connue depuis l’Antiquité jusqu’au temps de Biruni, comportait l’immolation de quantité de ces animaux.

Dans l’Avesta, Mithra est décrit comme allant en char; l’idée de le faire monter à cheval n’apparaît que plus tard et est peut-être due à des Iraniens nomades, Scythes ou Parthes. En tout cas, Mithra est représenté à cheval sur quatre reliefs de Germanie et sur deux fresques de Dura-Europos, à quoi il faut peut-être ajouter un relief de Hama, dont nous allons reparler (fig. 3).

Sur presque tous ces monuments, Mithra est figuré chassant des bêtes sauvages, soit à l’aide d’un arc:
- à Dura-Europos (la plus claire des deux fresques; toutes deux reproduites en couleurs dans les Actes du premier Congrès Mithra: *Mithraic Studies*, II, 1975, Plate 24);
- à Dieburg (Vermaseren, mon. 1247);
- à Osterburken (Vermaseren 1292; courtesy of Badisches Landesmuseum);
- ou d’un lasso:
  - à Rückingen (Vermaseren 1137).

Fait exception le relief de Neuenheim (Vermaseren 1289), où Mithra tient dans la main droite ce qui passe généralement pour un globe (comme c’est le cas du Mithra du relief du Viale Manzoni (Vermaseren 334), mais qui est peut-être une patère.

C’est certainement une patère, coupe à libation, que tient en sa main droite le personnage équestre du relief de Hama — quelle que soit l’identité de ce personnage.

Notre statuette, exemple unique de Mithra cavalier en ronde bosse, le montre tenant, lui aussi, de la main droite une telle coupe, reconnaissable à son umbo central.

La main gauche (fig. 2) devait tenir les rênes, faites en un matériau périssable.

Que signifie ce geste? Pourquoi montrer quelqu’un tenant solennellement, à bout de bras, une coupe à libation, sinon pour suggérer l’acte même de verser la liqueur sacrificielle?

La patère, en grec φαῦλη, était l’instrument nécessaire de toute libation. On en a diverses représentations. Nous venons de la voir dans la main du cavalier solaire du relief de Hama. Elle figure aussi sur un bronze de Spire étudié par A. Menzel, *Römische Bronzen*, 1960, fig. 12, et qui montre un prêtre portant une couronne radiée et ayant en main une patère. L’objet seul est figuré parmi les insignes et
UNE STATUETTE ÉQUESTRE DE MITHRA

emblèmes mithraïques : dans l’un des mithraea d’Ostie, le Mitreo di Felicissimo, Vermaseren 299, il est au nombre des insignes du Pater ou de Saturnus, avec la faux, le bonnet phrygien et la baguette (fig. 4). Becatti l’a bien reconnu comme une patère, et à sa suite Vermaseren dans le Corpus, I, p. 141. Je ne sais pourquoi le même Vermaseren, dans son petit livre Mithra, ce dieu mystérieux, paru quatre ans plus tard que le Corpus, en 1960, y voit au contraire un anneau. L’objet est trop grand pour cela. C’est bien une patère, avec son umbo central.

En cherchant un texte qui pût expliquer notre statuette, je suis tombée sur un passage de l’Avesta susceptible d’en être utilement rapproché.

Il s’agit là, au paragraphe 11 du Yašt à Mithra, non pas directement de Mithra lui-même, mais de guerriers lui offrant sacrifice : « Nous faisons sacrifice à Mithra », dit le texte, « auquel les guerriers font sacrifice bārašāešu paīti aspaŋm. »

Ce dernier vers (qui n’est pas le dernier de la strophe ; nous verrons la suite tout à l’heure) a prêté à différentes interprétations, toutes réunies par le dernier éditeur du Yašt, le professeur Ilya Gershevitch, dont je vous traduis la note (p. 169 sq.) :

Wolff donne « sur les dos des chevaux », Lommel « sur le dos », Darmesteter de même. Hertel a « sur les coux de leurs destriers », imaginant les guerriers debout à côté de leurs chevaux ; de même Herzfeld donne « (debout) au cou de leurs chevaux ». Pagliaro traduit « sur le cou de leurs chevaux » mais comprend que « la divinité est invoquée pour exercer sa bénéfique influence sur l’animal qui doit conduire les guerriers à la victoire ». Hertel insiste sur le fait que barāša ne signifie pas « dos », mais « cou ». En fait, conclut Gershevitch, il signifie « crinière », comme le montrent ses correspondants d’autres dialectes iraniens, cf. arménien baš et barš, sogdien buš, baloci bušk, pašto wraž, ossete barc, etc. Et il traduit « whom the warriors worship at the manes of their horses », ce qui me paraît (ou plutôt à mon mari, qui m’a aidée dans toute cette philologie, naturellement) tout à fait exact. Mais Gershevitch ajoute une parenthèse pour expliciter l’expression « at the manes » : il écrit : « = bending down close to the manes », supposant que l’acte d’adoration consiste à s’incliner en avant, vers la crinière du cheval.

Il me semble que notre statuette, que nous cherchions à expliquer par ce texte, l’éclaire en retour. Car, que fait notre cavalier ? Il offre une libation au dieu près de la crinière (ce qu’exprime bien la préposi-
tion, ou postposition, païti). Il n'a pas à se baisser sur la crinière de son cheval : il tient près d'elle la patère d'où s'écoule la libation.

S'il en est ainsi, il faudra ajouter ce trait aux quelques-uns qui attestent l'origine iranienne de la religion des Mystères de Mithra. Et l'on remarquera à quel point était appropriée, dans une religion de soldats comme l'étaient ces Mystères, la référence à une strophe dont voici la traduction complète :

« Mithra ... auxquels les guerriers font sacrifice à l'encolure de leurs chevaux, en demandant la force pour leurs attelages, la santé pour eux-mêmes, une grande vigilance envers leurs adversaires, la riposte aux ennemis, la mise en déroute d'opposants, d'adversaires sans foi. »

Mais, dira-t-on peut-être, notre statuette nous montre le dieu lui-même, et non un dévot, accomplissant le rite ? À cela nous pouvons répondre que tel est aussi le cas des scènes où Mithra sacrifie le taureau, modèles, après tout, modèles mythiques pour la liturgie que célébraient les fidèles.
RICHARD N. FRYE

MITHRA IN IRANIAN ARCHAEOLOGY

Shortly after delivering a lecture on Mithra in Iranian history at the First Congress of Mithraic Studies in 1971, rumours of the discovery of a Mithraeum in Azerbaijan reached me in Shiraz. In the summer of 1974, I sought out the caves which had been reported as Mithraic cult spots. Unfortunately, these caves near Marageh overlooking Lake Rezaieh proved to be only caves which had once been inhabited, probably by nomads, and which were similar to other caves found in many districts of Iran. It seems to me that one must from the outset distinguish between the cult of Roman Mithras, which had a distinctive iconography, and any vestiges of another kind of Mithraism, on the Iranian plateau. As far as I know, no Mithraic relief, as known from within the borders of the Roman Empire, has ever been found on the Iranian plateau. We should concentrate our efforts on the existence of other material remains relating to Mithra in both western Iran (Persia) and eastern Iran (including Central Asia). These remains could be divided into various categories: rock reliefs or statues, coins and seals, and other indications of Mithra's presence, such as place names, proper names on inscriptions, and so on. Only by assembling all of the evidence relating to Mithra in Iran can we have a basis for making any conclusions. We should look first at rock reliefs in western Iran, those which are said to refer in all likelihood to the god Mithra, and secondly at any in which the identification is less certain.

The following rock reliefs have been considered representations of Mithra: Qizkapan (Achaemenid or later), Tang-i Sarwak II (Seleucid) and Taq-i Bustan (Sasanian). The first site is located in the Shahrizor valley of Iraqi Kurdistan, northwest of Sulaimaniya. It is not our purpose to discuss the date and nature of this rock tomb, which are controversial, but only the symbols represented on the rock over the entrance to the room carved out of the rock, presumably a tomb chamber. A number of scholars have claimed that the three symbols from left to right, a square with a figure and four wings, a circle with a priest inside standing or sitting on a crescent, and finally a circle with geometric figures including an eleven-pointed star around a central
circle, are respectively the symbols of Ahuramazda, Mithra and Anahita. This suggestion is just a guess because we do not know what the symbols meant. To make an alternative suggestion, the rays of the many-pointed star would seem to point more to Mithra than to Anahita since clear references to Mithra have him with rays emanating from his head, either wearing a "Phrygian" cap, for example, at Nimrud Dagh and at Arsameia, both in Commagene, or wearing a diadem or crown on Kushan coins. Without more data one is on shaky ground; we should turn to other reliefs and keep Qizkapan in mind.

The reliefs at Tang-i Sarwak, in the mountains between Khuzistan and Fars, show many figures in an unpolished style of the second century A.C. and in a much worn condition. On one relief two seated deities, both holding spears, are carved to the left (when facing the relief) of a seated king of Elymais. Although some scholars have identified the deities as Athena and Artemis, others have seen Anahita and Mithra in them. The latter identification was proposed because of the rays coming from the crown of the figure farthest on the left. Both figures, however, would be best characterized as feminine, and in any case the rays, with knobs on their ends, coming from the crown, may be only a part of the crown and not divine rays. The religious beliefs of the rulers of Elymais are unknown, but the deity with the radiate crown seems to be the one represented on the reverses of coins of the kings of Elymais, usually identified as Artemis. So we should not accept an identification with Mithra unless new information supports this view.

3 A photograph of the relief in question may be found in Ghirshman, Iran, Parthians and Sasanians, p. 54, plate 67. For a complete bibliography see E. de Waele, "Nouvelle introduction aux reliefs rupestres de Tang-e Sarvak", Proceedings of the 1nd Annual Symposium on Archaeological Research in Iran (Tehran, 1974), pp. 254-266, esp. p. 259 and note 17.
Finally, we come to Taq-i Bustan near present day Kirmanshah. We are fortunate in having a good series of photographs of the relief in a book devoted to Taq-i Bustan which enables every student to examine the details of the relief. Many people have written about this relief and there is general agreement that Ardashir II (379-383 A.C.) is portrayed in the center with Ahuramazda on the right handing him a ribboned diadem while on the left Mithra stands, holding long balsam stalks in his hand and standing on a lotus flower. In spite of earlier suggestions that the central figure is Ardashir Papakan, it is now generally accepted that the central figure is Ardashir II because of his crown or headdress. Since the king is receiving a ribboned diadem or wreath, the sign of investiture by Ahuramazda on early Sasanian rock reliefs, we may accept the figure to the right as the god, and possibly the figure under his feet as Ahriman, if it is not some conquered foe of the king. All these features are normal for royal Sasanian reliefs in Naqsh-i Rustam and Bishapur. The third figure, however, is new and without parallel. An old tradition, probably Zoroastrian in origin, identified the figure as Zoroaster, and it was used as an idealized portrait of the prophet in many Parsi publications. It should be emphasized, however, that the tradition is probably indigenous to Iran and old, since Sir John Malcolm reports it from at least the beginning of the nineteenth century. The identification of this figure as Mithra was probably first explained by F. Justi who wrote, “the genius who, with a club in his hands and a halo round his head, stands on a star-lotus flower (an old symbol of the Sun-worshippers on account of its Heliotropism), is the sun-god Mithra. He appears with the same halo on the coins of the Turushka (i.e., Kushan) kings and with the inscription of his name, and most prominently at Nimrud-dagh”.

This identification with Mithra was accepted by Herzfeld, who added, “the left figure (in the relief), according to the conception of space (i.e. balance) in this art, accordingly is a deity.” The identification with Mithra entered most writings on the subject and only the nature of the flower was disputed since the lotus was more properly

---

5 Taq-i Bustan II, ed. S. Fukai and K. Horiuchi (Tokyo, 1972), plates 74 to 92.
7 In his History of Persia, 1 (London, 1829), p. 545.
an Indian rather than Iranian symbol. Jackson wrote, "the sunflower beneath the feet of the image, an early symbol of sun-worship, is a triple flower, and the stem from which it rises is clearly marked." Questions of ornament and decoration, including the flower, I leave to art historians, but the figure of Mithra requires more investigation since, as far as I know, it is the only representation of the deity we have in Iran. One must also ask why Mithra is portrayed here, whereas in the rock reliefs of Fars province from the time of the early Sasanian kings only one deity, Ahuramazda, is shown giving the diadem to a king (except probably Anahita to Narseh at Naqsh-i Rustam), and no other deity is represented on the reliefs. Perhaps an examination of the history of Ardashir II may throw some light on this question.

When Hormizd son of Narseh died, he left no heir, and many sources related that Shapur II was still in his mother's womb when the nobles declared him their ruler. It would seem that succession in the Sasanian family was restricted to the offspring of a chief wife or one with royal blood, since we know from a Middle Persian inscription at Persepolis that Shapur, king of the Sakas, was also the son of Hormizd. Either the king of the Sakas was a son by a concubine or an inferior wife, or he was adopted by Hormizd according to Zoroastrian adoption practices. Of these two hypotheses, the former is more likely. In any case, the Persian epic tradition, reported by Firdausi, Tabari and other authors, tells us, in the most complete version recorded by al-Tha'alabi, that Shapur II had a brother called Ardashir, born a month after him from a concubine of King Hormizd. He also had two young sons, one called Shapur and the other Bahram. He named his brother Ardashir his successor, on condition that he would only hold the throne until Shapur III was ready to succeed him. This was done and Ardashir retired after four years of rule to be succeeded first by Shapur III and then by Bahram IV. There is a problem, however, in the relationship of Ardashir to Shapur II since many sources, such as Agathius, Agapius, Moses of Khorene and

---

10 A.V.W. Jackson, *Persia Past and Present* (New York, 1906), p. 218. The sunflower is a dubious suggestion since it may have been a flower native to the Western hemisphere, as I have been informed by Dr. Georgina Herrmann.

11 An Armenian text, which I have been unable to find, gives the name of the "first queen" of Shapur II; cf. the French translation in V. Langlois, *Collection des historiens anciens et modernes de l'Arménie*, 2 (Paris, 1869), p. 33.

Hamza al-Iṣfahānī, claim that the former was a son of Shapur II. If Ardashir were in truth a brother of Shapur II, he would have been at least seventy years old at his accession, and neither the figure at Taq-i Bustan nor the coins of Ardashir II appear to represent an especially aged person. A number of explanations are possible. First, the representation of Ardashir II at Taq-i Bustan and on coins may be idealized, representing the king when he was younger. Second, Ardashir II may have been a son of Shapur II, rather than of Hormizd, from a concubine, hence only holding the throne as a kind of regent until Shapur III came of age. Third, Ardashir II might have been a son of Shapur the Saka king, whose name in the sources was then changed to Shapur II. Finally, one should not exclude the adoption practices of the Zoroastrians as an explanation of relationships, witness the founder of the dynasty Ardashir called Papakan, yet probably the real son of Sasan, adopted by Papak, his maternal grandfather, after the death of Papak’s own son Shapur in Persepolis. It is also not certain whether or not Ardashir II was the former king of Adiabene mentioned in the Syriac acts of martyrs as a brother of Shapur II. In any case, Ardashir II was apparently not a normal or natural successor of Shapur II, and this may be a reason for the inclusion of Mithra in his relief, not so much, as Herefeld suggested, to strengthen his claim to the throne, but rather in recognition of Mithra as the deity of contract—his contract with Shapur II to turn over the throne to Shapur III at the proper time.

There is no lack of evidence in Armenian and Syriac sources from the Sasanian period that Persians swore oaths by Mithra, and there is no reason to deny an anthropomorphic representation to Mithra while granting one to Ahuramazda. One may therefore, postulate the circumstances of elevation to the throne of Ardashir II as a reason for representing Mithra on his relief as well as Ahuramazda. Another possibility, suggested by Vladimir Lukonin, is a connection of Ardashir II with the east, where Mithra was especially venerated by the Kushans. This proposal requires a separate study.

---

13 One would need to assume that Shapur II’s favourite son was born after the monarch was at least fifty-five years old, which may raise doubts on the tender age of Shapur III at the time of his father’s death.

A corollary task would be to see if the iconography of Mithra at Taq-i Bustan served as a model for representations of Mithra on seals or sealings. An examination of Sasanian seals with the name Mithra on them, in various catalogues which have been published, soon reveals that none, as far as I can see, portrays the deity or angel Mithra. Rather a lion, mountain goat, or a man, with the legends bwrz mtry “high Mithra”, twr mtry “fire of Mithra”, and so on, all seem to indicate that Mithra was not portrayed on seals. It would seem that the relief at Taq-i Bustan, if it is indeed Mithra, is the only representation we have of the god in Sasanian times.

Since we do not find a widespread iconography for Mithra in Iran, let us turn to symbolism and return to Qizkapan. Mithra is identified with the sun, hence any representation of rays of the sun might well refer to the god. In Qizkapan the third symbol, to the right of the onlooker, would seem to be a better symbol for Mithra rather than the central symbol, a man in a half-crescent. Since Qizkapan is west of the Kurdish mountains, it is very difficult to determine not only what the religion of the local people was, but even just who the inhabitants of this area in pre-Achaemenid times were. Without going into detailed discussion, it would seem that Mithra in the Parthian and Sasanian periods of Iran’s history, if not earlier as well, was regarded by some as an angel or hypostasis of Ahuramazda.

There is one symbol, mostly found on seals, which may relate to Mithra, and that is a chariot pulled by two or more winged horses. One such seal in Berlin shows a bust with rays coming from the head above the chariot and flying horses, with an inscription giving the name Humitra. Because of parallels elsewhere, one could readily assign this iconography in an Iranian context to the “sun god” Mithra. In the Mithra Yasht the deity is described in terms understandable as riding on a chariot or quadriga, and the iconography of the seals could thus refer to the Yasht. Unfortunately, two factors cause some problems. First, the iconography, in the form of winged horses pulling the chariot, does not seem to date before the Sasanian period when the original meaning on the significance of the representa-

---

15 It should be noted that sources do not refer to temples or statues of Mithra as they do, for example, of Anahita. This would indicate a different conception of the rôles of the two deities in the minds of Iranians.


tion were probably forgotten, and, in the second place, winged horses (e.g., Pegasus and Equaleus) have many associations, including constellations in classical art from which the Sasanians probably drew their inspiration for this particular iconography. In the West, winged horses pulled the chariots of the dead, while in Iran horses were associated with the star (and angel) Tishtriya in Zoroastrianism. Furthermore, the *quadriga* pulled by winged horses in the cave of the small Buddha of 35 metres in Bamiyan was declared by several scholars to represent the moon god rather than the sun god. All of this is controversial and there is no space here to study the problems of winged versus unwinged horses pulling a chariot. Suffice it to say that the iconography would fit Mithra very well, but ambiguities would indicate that by the late Sasanian period, people probably thought as little about any original meaning of the *quadriga* as Frenchmen did about the *quadriga* of Louis XIV, “the sun king”.

This, it would seem, is the answer to the question of the role of Mithra in Iranian archaeology. Persians would swear oaths by Mithra, decide legal cases in the fire temples, hence possibly the terminology for the fire temple, *dar-i-mihā* (see also the *dādgāh* fire temples), where justice was meted out, and they recited the Mithra Yasht in rituals. Even the existence of a separate cult of Mithra, with temples dedicated to his worship alone, while conceivably plausible for the third century A.C., especially in outlying areas such as Armenia, may be doubted for the later Sasanian period. The question of local shrines dedicated to Mithra raises problems which cannot be discussed here. Obviously, we should turn to border areas of the Iranian cultural area and to an earlier period to continue our investigations, but Armenia and Central Asia are large areas to be investigated in separate studies.

---

18 See the *Tir Yasht*, VI, 18-20 et passim. One might say that the form of a horse which Tishtriya took did not mention wings, but the frequency of winged horses on seals together with stars, would at least point to an identification.


20 There are many topics which need investigation, such as the folk legend of Meher among the Armenians, *meheun*, the Armenian word for pagan temple, and the adoption of the word *mihrajan* for “festival” by the Arabs and some Syrians. Also the allegories, or the meaning of the symbolism for the spectator on viewing the tauroctony in Western Mithraism, may well have Iranian precedents as John Hinnells suggests.
R. GHIRSHMAN

LE CULTE DE MITHRA EN IRAN


A Masjid-i Solaiman, la terrasse abrite, sous les Parthes, les sanctuaires des quatre divinités, ce qui donne une situation semblable à celle de la religion d’Antiochos de Commagène, à savoir : religion zurvaniste. Ainsi les sanctuaires fonctionnent jusqu’à l’arrivée des Sassanides, mais ne disparaissent qu’au milieu du IVe siècle, sous Chápour II.


(Communication avec projections).
JOHN HANSMAN

A SUGGESTED INTERPRETATION OF THE MITHRAIC LION-MAN FIGURE

Statues and reliefs of the fantastic Mithraic creature often given a human body and lion's head have been recovered from numerous Mithraea. Cumont suggested that this composite figure represented a time god of Egyptian origin adopted and called by the Greeks Aion. According to Cumont the figure could also be identified with the Graeco-Phoenician deity Kronos and with the Zoroastrian yazad Zurván. Legge and others believe that the creature should be identified with Ahriman, the Zoroastrian Devil. Duchesne-Guillemin offers the view that both Aion and Ahriman are represented. Bivar suggests a connection with the Mesopotamian underworld god Nergal. Hinnells sees it as a being who presides over the ascent of the planetary ladder by the souls of men. In the opinion of the present writer, for reasons which will be discussed below, the figure may represent a kind of divine soul inspired in part by the speculative writings of classical Greek philosophy.

In the Republic Plato discusses what he considers to be implied by the statement that "wrongdoing is profitable when a man is completely unjust but has a reputation for justice". To illustrate his interpretation Plato likens the soul of man to a fabulous monster which "combines the forms of several creatures in one". There is first the figure of a many-headed beast and this is joined with two other forms, those of a lion and a man. The three grow together into one being, with the outside moulded into the likeness of the man so that the whole may look like a single creature.

This description could be used in interpreting the several forms of the Mithraic lion-man. There is the statue at Castel Gandolfo which

1 F. Cumont, *TMM II*, 44f.
has a human body with lion’s head and shows further monster heads extending from the chest and from each knee (CIMRM 326). A statue from Ostia shows the more common Mithraic type; this has a human body with a lion’s head but displays no additional heads. (312). Finally we may mention the figure on a relief from Modena which has a human body and head (695). A lion-like head is placed below the chest and two monster heads appear at either thigh. Many scholars have accepted these three figures as being Mithraic and see them as being variant representations of the same subject. On the other hand, it has been suggested that the Modena relief with human head and the Castel Gandolfo statue with animal heads placed about the body are not of Mithraic origin or have only a fringe connection. This view is held because the iconography of these two examples is not thought to accord with that of the standard Mithraic type which shows only a lion-headed human figure. If, however, as the present writer suggests, the sculptures could be seen to give visual form to Plato’s description of a soul, we may consider that, in using this description, the creators of the several statues may have variously interpreted the appearance of the figure from Plato’s account. This would in no way detract from the authenticity of the figures in terms of Mithraic understanding of them or of Mithraic beliefs. If then these beliefs do reflect concepts influenced by Platonic speculation regarding the souls of man as suggested by the present proposal on the Mithraic lion-man motif, it will be helpful for our discussion to consider further the image of the soul as described by Plato. He states:

We can now reply to anyone who says that for this human creature wrongdoing pays and there is nothing to be gained by doing right. This simply means, we shall tell him, that it pays to feed up and strengthen the composite beast and all that belongs to the lion, and to starve the man till he is so enfeebled that the other two can drag him whither they will, and he cannot bring them to live together in peace, but must leave them to bite and struggle and devour one another. On the other hand, to declare that justice pays is to assert that all our words and actions should tend towards giving the man within us complete mastery over beast under his care and tame its wildness, like the gardener who trains his cherished plants while he checks the growth of weeds. He should enlist the lion as his ally, and, caring for all alike, should foster their growth by first reconciling them to one another and to himself.

7 Hinnells, op. cit., 346-47.
8 Plato, Republic, IX.588.
From every point of view, then, whether of pleasure or reputation or advantage, one who praises justice speaks the truth; he who disparages it does not know what it is that he idly condemns. In contrasting the principle of good and evil Plato sees evil “as always being the thing that corrupts and destroys” and good “as that which benefits and preserves.... Everything has its peculiar evil as well as its good.... Everything is destroyed by its own peculiar evil or corruption.... The body is destroyed by the evil engendered by its own diseased state”.

Plato suggests that “...if bodily evil does not engender in the soul’s peculiar evil, we must never allow that the soul is destroyed merely by an evil peculiar to something else”. Moreover, since “its own evil and depravity cannot kill the soul, it is hardly likely that an evil designed for the destruction of a different thing will destroy the soul or anything but its own proper object.... So since the soul is not destroyed by any evil either its own or another’s, clearly it must be a thing that exists for ever, and is consequently immortal.”

Plato holds that to understand the soul’s real nature we must look at the soul not as we see it now “marred by association with the body and other evils, but when she [the soul] has regained that pure condition which the eye of reason can discern; you will then find her to be a far lovelier thing and will distinguish more clearly justice and injustice and all the qualities we have discussed.”

In the final chapter of the Republic Plato considers the rewards and punishments awaiting the just and the unjust after death. He claims that, when the soul leaves the body, it comes before the Judgement of the Dead. The unjust were commanded to pass downward through an opening in the earth. The just were directed upward through an opening in the sky. Thereafter, those who returned from out of the earth were travel-stained and dusty and had suffered on their journey. The souls of the worst offenders never reappeared from below. Those returning from the upper regions appeared clean and bright and spoke of the joys of heaven. Lots were scattered before the reassembled souls and each soul took up a lot falling near him. This represented his new bodily life.

9 ibid., IX.588-9.  
10 ibid., X.609-11.  
11 ibid., X.611.  
12 ibid., X.614-18.
Plato urges all to learn to distinguish "the good life from the evil, and always and everywhere to choose the best within his reach... One should seek to understand what is the effect, for good or evil, of all conditions of life so he may choose always the middle course that avoids both extremes, not only in this life, so far as he may, but in every future existence; for there lies the greatest happiness for man... This is the supreme choice for a man, both while he lives and after death."  

If the Mithraic lion-man is compared with the Platonic description and condition of a soul, these may both be understood to express a dualistic concept which recognizes the conflict between good and evil in every man and in the soul of man. Given this connection we may consider the possibility that Mithraic theory followed that of Plato in urging man to seek to understand good and evil so as to choose the middle way that avoids extremes. By these means man is assured of greater happiness in this life and in after life.

We turn next to the various symbols associated with the lion-man and consider any connections which they may suggest in support of or against the present line of enquiry. For this discussion the symbols of the representative statue from Ostia will be used (312). In the first place, there is the serpent which is shown encoiled about the body of the figure. This is a common feature of the lion-men.

Now in considering the various evils of the soul, Plato explains why certain faults have always been condemned in man. Profligacy is disapproved "because it gives too much license to the multiform monster; self-will and ill temper, when the lion and serpent part of us is strengthened till its sinews are overstrung". The reference to the "serpent part of us" does not occur elsewhere in Platonic speculation. However, Plato clearly intends this as a symbol for the faults described. Given the association of the figures considered above, it is suggested that the serpent which is depicted with the Mithraic lion-man could equally be borrowed, in the first instance at least, from Plato. Accordingly, as in the latter case, by encoiling the body of the Mithraic figure the serpent may be seen to give strength to certain failings of man and soul, a condition emphasized by the phrase "till its sinews are overstrung".

At the foot of the Ostia statue there is a kerykeion, a rod flanked by entwined serpents. This is a common attribute of Hermes who is no

13 ibid., X.618-19.
14 ibid., IX.590.
stranger in Mithraism. He is equated with Mithras in perhaps the earliest surviving Mithraic inscription — that of Antiochus of Commagene from Nimrud Dagh.\textsuperscript{15} As \textit{Mercurius Invictus} and \textit{Deo Invicto Mithrae Mercurio}, Hermes appears in other Mithraic inscriptions\textsuperscript{16}. A connection of Hermes/Mercurius with Mithraic beliefs would seem to be suggested. It is perhaps relevant in discussing the Ostia lion-man which shows the \textit{kerykeion}, to note that, according to Joannes Lydus, Mercurius was recognized as the guide of souls\textsuperscript{17}. Moreover Homer states that Hermes held in his hand the fair golden \textit{rhabdos} or rod when he summoned forth souls\textsuperscript{18}. Hermes is shown with this device in his role of guide of souls and watchet of the portal of life in a painting on a \textit{leythos} which dates from the fifth century B.C. (Fig. 1). Here the god is depicted with \textit{kerykeion} in the left hand and with \textit{Rhabdos} raised in the right hand. Through the power of this latter implement, according to the interpretation of Verrall and others, Hermes directs the exit of souls from the mouth of a \textit{pithos} which represents the opening of the underworld\textsuperscript{19}. One unfortunate soul tumbles downward toward the open rim, and this would seem to symbolize Hermes in his further role as a guide of souls of the dead entering the underworld. We may note that the Ostia lion-man, together with other representations of this figure, holds a long staff. If we are to identify the lion-man as a soul, it is legitimate to suggest that the staff could represent the \textit{rhabdos} of Hermes intended here as a symbol of the bringing of a soul to its judgement or possibly of its pending release into physical being.

The key which the Ostia figure holds at left could be the key to the portal of life or to the realm which dead souls enter after death of the body.

Attention is also drawn to the cock which stands at the base of the Ostia statue. This could be interpreted as the cock that crows at the dawn of a new day, the beginning of new life, the birth of souls into physical being. We find the cock as an attribute of Hermes, the guide of souls, on an ancient bronze figure of the god in the British Museum.

\textsuperscript{15} M. J. Vermaseren, \textit{CIMRM} I, No. 32.
\textsuperscript{16} ibid., I, No. 171; II, No. 1210.
\textsuperscript{18} Homer, \textit{Odyssey}, XXIX, Lines 1-4.
\textsuperscript{19} A. W. Verrall, \textit{JHS}, 20, 101.
The wings of the psychei shown in the lekythos painting enable these figures to rise out of the portal of life. In a Mithraic context, if the lion-man is to be associated with Platonic theory, one set of wings of the Ostia figure could be seen as symbolizing the good of man which carried the soul from the Judgement of the Dead to its ultimate purification in heaven. The second set of wings could equally symbolize the failed life which brings the soul of evil man down from his judgement into an underworld of torment.

It may also be intended that the statues of the Mithraic figure showing a lion’s head are meant to emphasize, in this way, the evil part of the soul. On the other hand, the figure on the Modena relief given a human head with noble features and showing a small lion’s head on the chest, could suggest that the dominant position of the human head is intended to emphasize the good part of the soul as opposed to the evil part represented by the lion.

Finally, we may suggest that the single eye placed on the chest of the lion-man figure from Castel Gandolfo (326) could represent “the eye of reason” which Plato believes to be able to discern the “pure condition” of the soul of man.

If we accept the above finding, at least as a theoretical possibility, we may ask whose soul the lion-man is intended to represent. It is certainly not the soul of just any human. Here again Plato may offer an answer to our question.

In the Timaeus Plato says that the creator (demiurge), a divine being who is otherwise left unidentified, mingled and blended the universal soul. The creator also made the universe a sphere in a circle revolving and set soul in the midst thereof and spread her through all its body and even wrapped the body about with soul from without. It is perhaps of interest to note, in this regard, that the Mithraic lion-man is sometimes represented standing on a sphere. We may mention the relief at Torlonia (543) as an example. It would seem possible to view this globe as the sphere-shaped universe described by Plato. Moreover, if we allow that the lion-man may be a soul, the figure in relation to the sphere, could equally be intended to identify the universal soul.

Now, in the Laws, Plato argues that soul is the source of all matter and it resides and keeps control anywhere where anything is

---

20 Plato, Timaeus, XIV.
21 ibid., VIII.
22 Vermaseren, CIMRM I, No 543.
moved. It is the cause of all things, of good and evil, beauty and ugliness, justice and injustice. It stirs into movement everything in the heavens or on earth and in the sea. Plato holds that it is the "best kind of soul that cares for the entire universe and directs it along the best path... If however these things move in an unbalance and disorganized way, we must say the evil kind of soul is in charge of them" 23. Here again we may suggest a Platonic connection in the use of a human headed figure in Mithraic iconography to depict "the best kind of soul" and the lion-headed creature "the evil kind of soul".

Plato observes that "some" hold soul to acquire its own body of fire or air and by these means it drives the sun by external control 24. Here it may be useful to note a drawing of a relief of the Mithraic lion-man found in Rome (383). This shows the figure holding a flaming torch in each hand and also blowing what appears to be air onto a fire. A special device of the lion-man was the fire shovel and this also suggests a connection with providing its own body of fire 25. Tertullian says that the philosophical nature of the lion grade in Mithraism was the "dry and fiery nature" 26. According to Plato whether the soul impels the sun in the way indicated above or provides us all with light by some other means, "every single one of us is bound to regard it [soul] as a god" 27.

Because soul controls the course of all things, both good and evil, and if, as suggested, a connection between Mithraic theory and Platonic speculation is allowed, we may understand Mithraists to have honoured the divine soul who according to Plato directs the universe "along the best path". As the soul governs all movement in heaven and on earth the adherents of Mithras could in accordance with the present suggestion, have invoked the divinities of good and evil for assistance in helping them to follow a course of moderation in their bodily state and thereby give encouragement for the universal soul to guide them along a safe course during their worldly life and to direct the soul of dead suppliants to a better existence in afterlife 28.

24 ibid., 898-9.
25 Vermaseren, CIMRM II, No. 1123.
28 Merkelbach has suggested that the Mithraic doctrine of the soul is to be considered in terms of Platonic philosophy, although his comparison, drawn largely from the Timaeus, is confined to a consideration of the cosmology of the individual soul; its
We consider next a motif found on several of the Mithraic tauroctones. This shows a snake rushing toward or entwined about a large, two handled *amphora*-type vessel which is usually placed below the bull at the right. On some of the reliefs, as those from Brigetio (1727) and Hedernheim (1083) a lion in a threatening attitude faces the vessel on the right. It is suggested that the jar on the Mithraic reliefs could symbolize the portal of life as does the jar rim shown in the painting on the Greek vessel considered above (Fig. 1). In keeping with the proposal that the serpent and lion of the Mithraic composite figure may reflect Plato’s use of these devices to symbolize faults of the human soul, it may be further suggested that the lion and snake depicted at either side of the jar of present discussion, could bear a similar meaning. That is to say that according to one line of reasoning they could be seen to represent temptations of evil which attack or attract the soul after its rise to birth in a human body.

We may note also a relief from Ostia which shows the Mithraic lion-man standing above a large bowl-like jar (314). Dangling at the mouth of this vessel are the head and tail of a snake. In keeping with the suggestion that some Mithraic theology and its related iconography reflect Platonic speculations, we may perhaps compare the jar of the relief with the bowl in the *Timaeus* in which the creator (*demiurge*) mixes and forms the souls of mankind and out of which the souls would rise.

Numerous sculptured representations of the birth of Mithras show a serpent extended around the rocks from which the child god bursts forth (1492). It could be suggested, on the one hand, that these sculptures are intended to show Mithras breaking free from the menacings of an evil force embodied in the encircling serpent. On the other hand, the snake could be viewed as a beneficent guardian creature as perhaps

progress to a bodily state through the seven spheres of the planets and the subsequent task of man to liberate his divine part (the soul) from the body. Merkelbach does not treat, in a Mithraic context, the Platonic concept of a divine, universal soul of good and evil parts which guides the souls of man; nor does he connect the soul in Mithraism with Plato’s charge that man should care for both aspects of the human soul in seeking a middle course between extremes of good and evil. The Mithraic lion-man is not compared by Merkelbach with the Platonic description of soul but is viewed as Chronos — Time — a divine being who is master of the earth or also of the heavenly plain. According to this theory the lion head is the symbol of all consuming time or of the soul’s fire. See R. Merkelbach, “Die Kosmogonie der Mithrasmysterien”, *Eranos-Jahrbuch* 34 (1966), 219-57.
could also the serpent positioned at the jar on the reliefs. However, if
the second possibility is allowed in this latter case, it is an explanation
which does not account for the fact that on some reliefs the snake is
moving toward the jar rather than stationed at it. Nor would it
account for the presence of the menacing lion. Clearly the question
of these additional serpents motifs and their possible relevance to
the snake of the lion-man merits further study. For the moment we may
say that if there is a connection of symbolism and if the snake
entwined about the lion-man is intended as a creature of evil, the
other serpents could have similar associations.

To sum up, the available evidence would seem open to an interpre-
tation that the lion-man figures, however modified in Mithraic assimila-
tions, could have been inspired by the Platonic description of a soul.
If so, it may be further suggested that the theorists of Mithraism would
not have adapted the Platonic figure without also accepting elements
of the Platonic dualism which the figure was intended to represent. In
this speculation the body and soul are considered mutually indepen-
dent substances; the body was merely the prison house of the soul
and the soul was pre-existent and also immortal. The soul is in part
inherently good and in part evil, as is the body of man. Plato
implores all to distinguish the good life from the evil and to choose
a course of moderation which will give the greatest happiness. It is a
choice for man while he lives and after death. Plato sees the necessity
for the soul at death to undergo purification and ultimate return to
its original home, the body, through re-incarnation or metempsychosis.

The dualism of Plato, insofar as it relates to a conflict between
good and evil, could have been influenced by similar beliefs held by
the Zoroastrians. If we accept the statement of later classical writers,
that Plato learned Zoroastrian doctrine from the Magi he met while
visiting Phoenicia, we may find a basis for such influence\textsuperscript{29}. Whatever
the case, the \textit{First Alcibiades}, ascribed spuriously to Plato, does
contain the earliest definite mention of the name Zoroaster in Greece,
and here also the interest which [Plato] seems to have taken in the
doctrines held by the Magi first manifests itself\textsuperscript{30}. In a late work, the
\textit{Laws}, Plato shows the importance which he gave to the distinction
between the opposing realms of Good and Evil\textsuperscript{31}.

\textsuperscript{29} \textit{Vitae Platonis (Prolegomena to Platonis Opera VI)}, ed. Hermann, 194, 199;
\textit{Apuleius, De dogmate Platonis}, 112.
\textsuperscript{30} [Plato], \textit{First Alcibiades}, 37.
\textsuperscript{31} Plato, \textit{Laws}, X. 896.
Several scholars have commented on a statement preserved by Pliny\textsuperscript{32} and ascribed to both Eudorus and Aristotle, which claims that Zoroaster had lived six thousand years before the death of Plato. Benveniste is of the opinion that this reckoning was given by these two disciples of Plato because they were “urged by a desire to find an origin for themselves as far back as possible” and, having considered the relationship between Zoroastrian and Platonic dualism, “had made Zoroaster a precursor of Plato or Plato a reincarnation of Zoroaster”\textsuperscript{33}. Jaeger takes a similar view. He considers that “it heightened the historical self-consciousness” of the Athenian academy to think that Plato’s doctrine of Good as a divine principle had been revealed to Eastern humanity by an Oriental prophet thousands of years earlier\textsuperscript{34}. Since Mithraism has undoubted connections with Iranian religious beliefs, it could follow that Zoroastrian concepts of good and evil underlie Mithraic theology, but on the evidence of our identification of the lion-man with Plato’s description of a soul, it may be suggested that these beliefs have been assimilated under Western influence to the Platonic response to this theory and to the further theory of body and soul. Thus we may see the lion—man and its proposed twofold connection—good and evil, body and soul—as a symbolic object intended to represent these concepts.

It may be argued that any Mithraic understanding of the soul would not necessarily also need to incorporate a belief in resurrection after death. If this were the case it could follow that the soul in Mithraic theology would not have the power of the body to choose an after-life of heaven or an eternity of suffering. Yet, given the present interpretation of the symbols associated with the lion-man and also the presence of this figure in Mithraic cult structures, the indications would seem to suggest that the creature had an important significance for Mithraists, possibly best understood in terms of a future existence either in heaven or on earth.

Much attention has been given in past discussions to a dedication to Ariman\textit{(i)}/(Arimanius) found at York on a statue of a Mithraic creature displaying the rod and wings of the lion-man. One line of inquiry sees this name as a Latin form of Ahriman, who is the Zoroastrian Devil, and from this it is deduced that the figure represented is

\textsuperscript{32} Pliny, \textit{Natural History}, 30.3.
\textsuperscript{34} W. Jaeger, \textit{Aristotle}, Oxford, 1934, 34.
Ahriman. Other dedications to Deo Arimanio are known from several Mithraea. If we consider that the lion-man represents a divine soul which, according to Platonic theory, contains both good and evil elements, we may deduce that the dedications on the statue does not identify the statue as that of a devil, but is rather addressed to an evil being whose iniquity is, in part, inherently present in the soul represented by the statue.

With reference to the dedication to Arimanius which occurs in different Mithraea, Plutarch confirms that ‘Arimanius’ is indeed the devil of Zoroastrianism. Plutarch’s text reads as follows: “some believe that there are two gods who are rivals, as it were, ... the one being the creator of good, the other of evil; others call the better of these a god and his rival a daemon, as, for example, Zoroaster the Magian, ... He used to call the one Horomazes [Ahura Mazdå] and the other Areimanius, and showed also that the former was especially akin, among objects of perception, to light, and the latter, on the contrary, to darkness and ignorance, while in between the two was Mithras; and this is why the Persians call Mithras the Mediator. He also taught that votive and thank offerings should be made to Horomazes, but gloomy offerings to Areimanius, and those intended to avert evil”.

In the Zoroastrian religion, the idea of calling the devil Ahriman a god or of making offerings to him would be considered an intolerable heresy. When Plutarch claims that “some” believe there to be rival gods of good and evil and that “others” hold the evil one to be a daemon and not a god, he clearly places Zoroaster in the latter group. On the other hand, we have noted that Mithraic inscriptions explicitly give Arimanius the title deus. From this would seem reasonable to conclude that the Mithraic concept of good and evil accords with Plutarch’s description of those who believe in a good and in an evil god, and further that in this instance Plutarch was referring to Mithraic concepts. In keeping with these findings we may possibly connect Mithraic theory with Plato’s advice that man “should enlist the lion part of the soul as his ally, and, caring for all alike both good and evil, should foster their growth by first reconciling them to one another and to himself”.

35 Vermaseren, CIMRM I, No. 834.
36 Ibid., I, No. 369; II, No. 1773, 1775.
37 Plutarch, De Iside et Osiride, 46.
38 See note 8.
Mithraic lion is inherently evil, and therefore a proper representative for the evil Arimanius/Ahriman, we may understand the Mithraic dedications to Arimanius as reflecting Plato’s advice, in that they are attempts to appease the ‘beast’ or the evil part of us, for the benefit of our well being. This is in keeping with the Platonic theory of following a course of moderation between extremes.

According to Plutarch, Mithras is the Mediator who stands between the two extremes of good and evil. This is certainly not true in the Zoroastrian religion, in which Mithra is set clearly on the side of righteousness. Zechner thinks that the intermediary position given to this Mithras by Plutarch is “reminiscent of the essentially earthy role of the hero-god Mithras” as he appears in the mysteries of Roman Mithraism. The present writer would agree with this assessment, and add also that our findings suggest that Roman Mithraists may have looked to Mithras in the special sense of seeking through him support in determining a reasonable course between extremes. In this event we may understand that in making Mithras an intermediary figure, Plutarch was reflecting Mithraic rather than Zoroastrian practices.

To be considered possibly in parallel to the theory of Mithras the mediator, we may note the comments of Farnell on Hermes. Farnell observes that “from the function of Hermes as the messenger of God, an idea of value for religious thought might have arisen. The divinity who proclaimed to men the will of the High God, might also convey to him [God] the prayers and aspirations of men and like Mithras become the mediator”. Farnell points out that such a connection for Hermes is at least suggested by Aeschylus who has Electra uttering in a prayer: “O mighty messenger of the gods of the upper and the lower world, Hermes of the dark realm, aid me by herading my prayers, that the powers below the earth may hear them”. If this a valid function of Hermes in Greek religion, we may perhaps understand that in Mithraic assimilations and through the influence of Hermes the messenger, Mithras the mediator became a kind of neutral divinity replacing Hermes in the task of relaying the prayers of devotees to the good and evil gods. Hence a possible reason for the equation of Hermes and Mithras in Mithraic inscriptions.

39 Benveniste has suggested that Mithra as a mediator between the forces of good and evil, was a Zurvanie concept. See E. Benveniste, The Persian Religion, 112 sq.
To sum up our present findings, it is suggested that the Mithraic lion-man figure may be seen to symbolize both good and evil aspects of the soul, and at the same time, to reflect Iranian and non-Iranian concepts. If we allow that Mithraism could ultimately have absorbed the Platonic notion that man’s choice of behaviour would lead to a better existence in heaven or on earth, we may consider this to have been a doctrine which would have held considerable attraction for humanity.
HELMUT HUMBACH

MIΘRA IN INDIA AND THE HINDUIZED MAGI

We are indebted to the efforts of John R. Hinnells, that the proceedings of the First International Congress of Mithraic Studies, held in Manchester in 1971, could recently appear in print. Glancing at the order and contents of the contributions to that congress, we can see that the Indological participants were chiefly concerned with determining the Aryan aspect of Iranian MiΘra-worship. It was once more hoped that the characteristics of the Old Indian Mitra, as far as they could be traced in the Rigveda, might throw light on the prehistory of the Iranian MiΘra, and thus provide a secure basis for the study of his later derivative — the Roman Mithra. Not enough attention, however, was paid to the fact that we not only need to investigate the prehistoric Aryan relationship between the Iranian MiΘra and the Indian Mitra but should also consider the actual process by which the Iranian MiΘra had been borrowed, in his function as a Sun God, from the Iranians by Sun-worshipping Hindus much later in the historical period. In this process of Iranian influence on Indian religion we can distinguish at least two phases. In the first phase, the name of the Old Iranian MiΘra was substituted in Sanskrit by that of his relative, the Old Indian Mitra, whereas in the second phase, Mihr, the Middle Iranian development of Old Iranian MiΘra, was taken over as a loan-word into Sanskrit where it appears in the form Mihira ‘Sun’.

1. The Substitution of Skt. Mitra for OIr. MiΘra

The first phase is linked to the legendary activities of a group of Hindu Sun-priests called Maga, under certain conditions also Bhojaka, or, after the continent of their origin, Śākadvīpiya Brāhmaṇa, i.e. ‘Brahmans originating from Śākadvipa, the continent of the Śāka

tree', a term which has survived to the present day. Although the information found in the Hindu sources concerning the distant continents is generally complete phantasy, F. Wilford (1808), p. 75 ff., was undoubtedly correct in seeking a historical reality behind the name of the Magas and in identifying it with that of the Iranian priest caste of the Magi (OP. magur-, Av. moryr-, MP. moy, Sogd. mwy).

In the Mahabharata and the Puranas the Maga are recorded as the Brahmins of Sakadvipa along with three other castes, the Māsaka or Māgadhā, the Mānasā and the Mandaga, which correspond to the Hindu castes of the Kṣatriyas, the Vaiṣyas and the Śūdras, respectively. Yet, according to a legend preserved in the Samba-Puraṇa (SP.) and expanded in the first book of the Bhaviṣya-Puraṇa (BhP.), eighteen


3 Mbh. (Crit. Ed.) 6, 12, 33-35: Tatra punyā janapadātī ca tvāro lokasamudrātāh Madgaṣ ca Māsakās caiva Mānasā Mādagagās tathā. Madga brāhmaṇaḥ śūnyoṣṭhāḥ svakarmaniratā nṛpa. Māsakeṣu tu rājāya dharmikāḥ sarvakāmadaḥ, Mānasau mahārāja vaiṣyāḥ karmopajīvināḥ sarvakāmānasāṃyuktāḥ sûrā dharmārthaniṣṭrāḥ, Śūdras tu Mandaṅga niyam puruṣaśa dharmasīlānaḥ. ‘As heard by all men, (in the island of Sākadvipa) are found four sacred provinces. They are the Magas, the Māsakas, the Mānasas and the Mandagas. The Magas for the most part are Brāhmans devoted to the occupations of their order. Amongst the Māsakas are virtuous Kṣatriyas granting (unto Brāhmans) every wish (entertained by them). The Mānasas, o King, live by following the duties of the Vaiśya order. Having every wish of theirs gratified, they are also brave and firmly devoted to virtue and profit. The Mandagas are all brave Śūdras of virtuous behaviour’. (Trsl. Roy). — Viṣṇu Purāṇa 2, 4, 69-71: Madgaṣ ca Māgadhā caiva Mānasā Mādagagās tathā. Madga brāhmaṇaḥ śūnyoṣṭhāḥ, Māgadhāḥ kṣatriyōs tu te, vaiṣyās tu Mānasāh jhayeḥ, Śūdras teṣām tu Mandaṅgahā. Sākadvipeṣu tair Viṣṇuḥ sûryarājā-pradharo iṣyaṭe. ‘The caste of Maga is that of the Brahman; the Māgadhas, the Kṣatriyas; the Mānasas, of the Vaiśyas; and the Mandagas, of the Śūdras: and by these Viṣṇu is devoutly worshipped as the Sun’. (Trsl. Wilson). — As to the readings of the other Purāṇas see Kirfel (1920), p. 120; Hazra (1958), p. 41, n. 22; Prakash (1961), p. 254, n. 4. The SP. and BhP. parallels are quoted below, note 11. Cf. Śāmbaṇīya 2 (ed. Weber, 1880), p. 32 (Māgaska) and Khalavakacapēṭikā, ib. p. 53 (Māsaka). Madaga comes from MP. bandag ‘servant, slave’ as seen by Schefelowitz (1933), p. 316. Māsaka and Mānasā are less clear. Māsaka seems to have been replaced by Madadhā as a result of the transfer of the Maga tradition to Māgadhā for which see below, notes 14.17. The further replacement of Māgadhā by Māgadhā is influenced by the caste name Māgadhā attested in the Manusmṛti, e.g. 10, 11: ‘From a Vaiśya by females of the royal and the Brāhmaṇa castes spring a Māgadhā and a Vaiśeṣa’; 10, 47: ‘To Māgadhās (belongs) trade’. — The Bṛhatavāra Māsaka who are located by Ptolemy, Geography 7. 1. 74 in the south of the unidentified Mount Bittigō in India should, perhaps, be discarded.
members of the Maga caste of Śākadvīpa migrated to India in order to devote themselves, as Brahmans, to the worship of the image of the Sun-God. The course of the legendary events is roughly as follows: Śāmba was struck by leprosy as a result of a curse uttered by his father Kṛṣṇa who resided in his royal residence Dvārakā on the edge of the salt sea. Since fasting and asceticism brought no relief from the disease, Śāmba journeyed to the Candrabhāgā River in the Panjāb, to the sacred bathing place of Mitravana, named for Mitra, one of the Ādityas, who are twelve in number according to the Purāṇic concept and who, being considered variant forms of the Sun, are associated with the twelve months of the year. Through extolling the Sun God he regained his health.

Until this time the Sun God had been worshipped only by means of holy circles (mandala). Then, bathing in the waters of the Candrabhāgā River, Śāmba was cured and went back home to his father, with whom he continued to live.

---

4 SP. 3, 50 (~ BhP. 1, 73, 43): Saśtah...pitra putraḥ...prāptavaṃ kusṭharogirvam 'The son, having been cursed by his father, contacted leprosy'.

5 SP. 24, 5-7 (~ BhP. 1, 127, 6-8): Sūndhur uttarakālasah gatvā santiyāyāmāsa Candrabhbāgām... Tato Mitravanan gatvā tirtham... Ārādhāntāh Sūryasya guhyan stotram... jagau 'Śāmba left the northern shore of the sea and crossed the Candrabhāgā. He went to the sacred bathing place of Mitravana. With the intention of adoring the Sun (Sūrya) he sang a secret song of praise'. — SP. 4, 20-22 (~ BhP. 1, 74, 22-24): Candrasaritarṣe... Tatra Mitraḥ sīhito yasvat tasmān Mitravanān śrītām 'At the bank of the Candrabhāgā... Since Mitra is standing there, (the place) is called Mitravana'.

6 SP. 24, 29f (~ BhP. 1, 127, 28): Bhāṣkareṇa... tan muno ca malaṃ Sāṃbo dehā tvacam ivoragah 'With the help of the Sun (Bhāṣkara) he peeled off the filth from his body in the same way as the snake peels off its skin'. — Cf. also Herodot 1, 138: 'Oς οἶν δὲ τῶν ἀσθενῶν ἐλπίλην ἢ λεύκην ἐχόν, ἐς πόλιν οὐκ οὐκ ἀκατέργατο οὐδέ συμβεβηκτε τοιαύτα ἔδωκεν Πέρσῃ. Φοβεῖ δὲ μὲν ὅτι τὸν ἤλιον ἐμπόλεμον τι τις ἄλλος ἐτέσσαρα ἐπὶ Περσαί (In Persia) the citizen who has leprosy or the white sickness may not come into a town or consort with other Persians. They say that he is so afflicted because he has sinned in some way against the Sun'. — Fihrist (ed. Flügel), 1, p. 348, l. 11-14: 'People come to (the Sun idol), who are stricken with diseases, with elephantiasis, leprosy, chronic ailments and other revolting illnesses. They remain with him, spending the nights there prostrating themselves and beseeching humbly that they be cured. They do not eat nor drink, but fast before him. The sick person does not cease until he experiences in a dream that a speaker says to him: You are cured and have realized your wish. The sick person says that the idol spoke to him in a dream and he convalesces and recovers'.

7 SP. 29, 2: Na purā pratiṃma hy āsīt pājyate mandale Raviḥ 'In ancient times there was no image (of the Sun), the Sun (Ravi) was worshipped in a circle'. — BhP. 1, 129, 3: Kṛtvātmamāndalākāram...sasnaḥ 'he made the figure of the Ātīmmandala, then he took a bath'. — Cf. Bānā (first half 7th cent.), Hariṣcaraṇa (ed. Kane), chap. 4, p. 3, l. 3-8: Nisargata eva ca sa neppatī Ādityabhaktō babhāva. Pratidinam udaye Dinakṛṣṇa snātāḥ
bhāgā, Sāmba discovered a statue of the Sun, carved out of the wood of the Kalpa tree by the God Viṣvakarman, which the river had swept down from the snow-covered mountains. At the Sun God's request Sāmba recovered the image and set it up in Mitravana. There he then constructed a Sun temple. Since no Brahmans were available who could have carried out the worship of the image, Sāmba, upon the advice of the Sun-God, invited eighteen families of the Magas of Śākadvīpa who were said to distinguish themselves by wearing a special girdle called avyaṅga. He brought them to Mitravana where he established for them the city of Sāmbapura.

sitadukuladārī dhavalakarpaṇaprayārtāraḥ prāṇamukhaḥ kṣīṣau janaubhyāṁ sīhitvā kuṇku-
apaṅkānāpīte mandalaṁ pavitra padmarāgapārīnḥhitena svahṛdayena Sūryāṇaraktena
raktakamasanjanarācānām dadau. Ājapac ca jūpyān sucaritaḥ pratyupasi madhyamadine
dināte cāpatyayeto prādhiyaṁ prayatena manasā jājāpāko mantram ādityahṛdayam. 'The King (Prabhākara-vardhana, Harṣa's father) was by natural proclivity a devotee of the Sun. Day by day at sunrise he bathed, arrayed himself in white silk, wrapped his head in a white cloth, and kneeling eastwards upon the ground in a circle smeared with saffron paste, presented for an offering a bunch of red lotuses set in a pure vessel of ruby and tinged, like his own heart, with the Sun's hue. Solemnly at dawn, at midday, and at eve he muttered a prayer for offspring, humbly with earnest heart repeating a hymn having the Sun as its centre'. (Trit. Cowell and Thomas, p. 104).

9 SP. 26, 11 (~ BhP. 1, 129, 13f.): Kalpayaykkā tu nirmitā pratimā...Himavatāḥ
prṣye 'The image had been shaped (by Viṣvakarman) from (wood of) the Kalpa tree, on the ridge of the snowy mountains'. — Cf. Alburni, India (trsl. Sachau), 1, p. 116: 'A famous idol of theirs was that of Multān, dedicated to the Sun, and therefore called Āditya. It was of wood and covered with red Cordovan leather; in its two eyes were two red rubies... When Muḥammad Ibn Alaqīsin Ibn Almunabbih conquered Multān,... he hung a piece of cow's flesh on its neck... On the same place a mosque was built... Ibn Shaibān, the usurper, broke the idol into pieces'. — Contrarily to this, Ḥusain Tā'āng (7th cent.; = Yūn Ch'u'ang, trsl. Watters), 2, p. 254, reports that 'the image was of gold ornamented with precious substances'. — Sāmbavighaya 2, 10 (ed. Weber, 1880), p. 32, n. 1. mentions 'the statue of the Sun God in the midst of the Candrabhāgī river, adorned with jewels Candrabhāgīnadāryade prāmitir maṃṣayati mama.'

9 SP. 26, 3-4 (~ BhP. 1, 129, 4-6): Sa snātah...paśyati...uyamāṇān jalaghena
pratimāṁ unmukhiṁ Raveh. Sa tāṁ uttṛyā...Mitravatocē aṣṭāpayāṁsa tāṁ tadda 'After having taken a bath, he noticed an image of the Sun (Ravi) which, its face upwards, was swept down by the flood. He rescued it and set it up in Mitravana. — BhP. 1, 129, 7 adds: Mitram Mitravane...aṣṭāpayiṁ 'After having set up the Sun (Mitra) in Mitravana.'

10 SP. 26, 15: Kṛvā devaghrham Sāmbh Sāmba constructed a temple'.

11 SP. 26, 30f. 35.38.46-48 (~ BhP. 1, 139, 73f. 78.82.90-92): Magasā ca Māgadās (v. 1. Māmagās, Magasās, Magasās) caiva Mānasā Mandaṅgās tathā...Avyaṅgadhārīnāṁ sarve...Tāṁ Māgān mama pājāthāin Śākadvīpāḥ iḥānaya...Aṣṭāpaida kuṇāṭhā Māgānam
vedavādmān yāsyante ye itvāṃ sārdham...Saputradārasaṁvyukto...prāpto Mitravanān
Undoubtedly, this legend has a historical core, as already seen by Wilford (1808), Windischmann (1832), Reinaud (1848), Aurecht (1859) and especially by A. Weber, who dealt with the Magas in a number of publications (1857-1888) which are still today indispensable. Maga priests worshipping the idol of the Sun, the latter being clad in the dress of the Northerners and wearing a special girdle called avyāṅga, are attested already in the iconographical part of the astronomical treatise Brha-Samhita, which was written by the famous astronomer Varahamihira (died 587) who himself was a Sun worshipper, perhaps

punah ‘The Magas, the Māñgasas, the Mahanagas and the Mandagas... All of them wear the Avyāṅga... Thou shalt bring those Magas hither from Śakaṅdvipa to perform my worship... There are 18 families of the Maga who know the Veda, who will go with you... Together with (the Magas) and their accompanying wives and children, Sāmha returned to Mitavana’. — The number of eighteen agrees with that of Sūrya’s attendants as given in BhP. 1, 124, 35 (~ SP. 16, 19), see below, note 49. It seems to consist of the number of the signs of the zodiac (i.e. 12) and that of the planets (i.e. 6, according to western calculation, not 8, as calculated in India).

12 SP. 3, 7 (~ BhP. 1, 72, 12): Sāmbara...Tendayam sthāpitah Sūryah svanāmm ca puraṁ kṛtsam ‘Śāmba... This image of the Sun (Sūrya) was set up and a city bearing his name was constructed by him’. — SP. 3, 54 (~ BhP. 1, 73, 49 f.): Sūmanvadādāhā Bhāskarān punah sanprāyya tad rāpan svanāmm. Ārko nivesattah ‘After having adored the Sun (Bhāskara) and having recovered his beautiful appearance, Śāmba set up the image of the Sun (Arka) that is named after him’. — SP. 24, 33 (~ BhP. 1, 127, 31): Sthāpayasa ca mūm...Candrabhāgaśate...Tava nāmm ca Sāmbedaṁ puraṁ khyāthin gamisyati ‘Set me up at the bank of the Candrahāgā... Through your name, Śāmba, this city will attain fame’. — BhP. 1, 140, 1-4: Sāmbar Čandrabhāgasaritātare puraṁ nivesayāmāsa. Sthāpayasya Divākaram...Bhojakāndana sadāparaya. Tat puram...tasmā Sāmubarānam sruṣṭam. Tasmin pratijāhito devaḥ puramadhye Divākaraḥ ‘At the bank of the river Candrahāgā Śāmba founded a city. He set up (an image of) the Sun (Divākara) and enthroned it to the Bhojakas. For this reason, the city is named Sāmubarā. The Sun God (Divākara) is set up in its centre’. — BhP. 1, 141, 7: Sāmabarāram.

13 Brh. Saṃh. 58, 46 f.: Kuryād udīcyaveṣam...pralambahārū ’vyāṅgavrtaḥ (Mss. vyādga) ‘(The idol of the Sun) ought to be made... clad in the dress of the Northerners... a necklace hanging down, a girdle (avyāṅga) round his waist’. This is understood as vyāṅga (Mss. vyādga) and glossed sūrasanam ‘girdle’ by Bhaṭṭotpala (10th cent.). The form avyāṅga (or: vyāṅga) is found in Viṣṇudharmottara-Purāṇa 3, 67, 3: Kartavyā raṣānā čāsyā yāvyāṅgeṇi saṁjñitā ‘One should prepare for it (the image of the Sun) a girdle called avyāṅga’. — Brh. Saṃh. 60, 19: Viṣṇu bhaṅgavaṃti Maṇiṃi ca Savitūḥ Śambhoh sabhasnadvijān... viduh ‘The priests of Viṣṇu are generally styled Bhāgavatas, those of the Sun (Savitṛ), Magi, of Śiva, ash-smereaded priests’. Bhaṭṭotpala glosses Maṇi by Magabrāhmaṇaḥ ‘Maga Brahmans’. 
even a Maga. In addition, we have a series of later testimonies in which the Magas are mentioned.

In a few more recent passages of the SP. and BhP. the story of Sāmba is brought into connection not only with the sanctuary of Mitravana in the West but also with that of Kālapriya at the border of the Yamunā (i.e. Mathurā?) and with that of Tapovana or Mūndira/Suṇḍira/Sutīra/Puṇḍira in the east (i.e. Koṇārk in Orissa). The Magas (and the Bhojakas) are also frequently located in Magadha, as if the similarity between the two names, Maga and Magadha, had caused them to consider that country as their legitimate place of residence. However, it was definitely the sanctuary of Mitravana from which the Maga Sun-worship spread all over Northern India.

---

14 The text of the Bṛhat-Samhitā commences: Jayati...Saviṭā 'Victory to the Sun (Savyīt)' . Cf. Bhāṭotpala's Introduction, p. 2, 1. 13: Avantikācārya-Magadhadvijā-Varāhamihira 'rkaladhabhavaraprasāda...Śrīyām adav eva prasādāma 'Varāhamihira, the teacher from Avantikā (= Ujjayini in Avanti or Mālwa), the Brahman from Magadha (!) who has been shown the highest favour by the Sun (Arka)... at beginning (of his work) he bent down before the Sun (Śrīyā). — Magadhadvijā 'Brahman from Magadha' is, perhaps, a blunder for Maga-dvijā, see Biswas (1949), p. 176f., but also below, note 17 on the transfer of the Maga tradition to Magadha. In an inscription from Hund (Peshawar District, N.W.F.P.), dated Samvat 169 (Harṣakāla, = 774/5) and published by Suhni (1933/6), Jayantarāja, a Sun worshipping Brahman from Ujjayini, is more correctly called Avantiko Śrīyādviṇa.

15 Alciruni, India (tsl. Schau), p. 21: 'There are some Magians (Μαγια) up to the present time in India, where they are called Maga (Μαγα). The passage looks like a sort of annotation which has crept into the text dealing with the Zoroastrian mission in the east, whereby the Achaemenian and the Sassanian periods seems to be confounded with each other. — An inscription from Ghatiyā (Jodhpur District, Rajasthān), dated Samvat 918 (Vikrama, = 861/2) and published by Bhandarkar (1907/8), is liktitaṇ Magena Mātramiva 'written by the Maga Mātraṇi'. (Mātraṇi = 'measuring the Sun')?

16 BhP. 1, 72, 4-5: Sthānaṇi triyā devasya dvipe 'smin Bhāskarasya tu. Purvam Mitravanam...tathā Mūndiram...Kālapriyaṇi triyām tu 'On this continent there are three abodes of the Sun God (Bhāskara). The first is Mitravana... then Mūndira... the third is Kālapriya'. — BhP. 1, 129, 16 (~ SP. 26, 13 f.): Sūnnidhyam mama pūrvāne Suṭire draksyate janaḥ Kālapriye ca madhyāne 'parāhne cātra niyasiḥ 'People will always see my proximity at Suṭira in the forenoon, at Kālapriya at midday, and here (at Mitravana) in the afternoon'. — BhP. 1, 55, 26: Suṇḍira, Kālapriya, Mitravana. — Hazra (1958), p. 99-108; v. Stienecron (1966), p. 222.

See above, note 14, on Magadhadvija—Magabrāhmaṇa. — The inscription of the poet Gaṅgādhara from Govindpur (Gayā District, Bihār), dated Śāka 1059 (= 1137/8) and published by Kiellhorn (1894), refers explicitly to the Maga legend. Verse 2: Śākadvipah...yatra vipre Magākhyāḥ...Śambo yān ānāyā svayam iha Śākadvipa where the Brahmins are named Magas...whom Samba himself brought hither;' verse 3:
The site of Mitravana and that of the city of Sāmbapura founded there, are more or less identical with the present-day Multān (< Skt. Mūlāsthāna ‘basic place, base’). The identity is verified by a BhP. passage in which the name of Mitravana has been replaced by that of Mūlāsthāna, and by a testimony of Varāhamihira’s commentator Bhāṭottpala (10th cent.), according to which Multān had, in earlier ages, been known under the names of Kāśyapapura, Hāṁsapura,

TeXam sa prathamah... Bhāradvājamanur... Magadraja mahāvānīvatan sopamaḥ ‘The first of them was... the sage Bhāradvāja... like a garland of the great race of Maga twice-born’. The poet who claims to be a descendant of Bhāradvāja, records the genealogy of his own family and that of the dynasty of certain rulers of Magadha called Māna. Thereby he seems to allude to the names of the Śākadvipa castes Māgadha and Mānasā (above, note 3), cf. e.g., verse 11: Mānapater... grhe ‘In the house of the Māna Lord’, and also verse 15: Śrī Magadheśvarah ‘the illustrious ruler of Magadha’. As to the etymological connection between Maga and Magadha cf. BhP. 1, 117, 53 f.: Magan diśyāyant tē yasmnat tēna te Magadhāḥ sṛṣṭāḥ, bhōjayanti ca mān niyayin tēna te Bhojakāḥ sṛṣṭāḥ ‘They are called Magadhas since they mediate upon the Maga, they are called Bhojakas since they always nourish me’. — According to the Sāmbavijaya (ed. Weber, 1880), p. 31-39, the Magas after having performed the sacrifice at the Candrabhāgī river went from Dvārankā to Gayā in Magadha, where they cured the Māgadha (!) prince Suloman from leprosy. A more modern version of this legend is found in H. H. Risley: The Tribes and Castes of Bengal, 1 (1891), p. 159 f.: “The Śākadvipa or Sakaldwipa Brahmans are supposed to have been brought by Rāma from Ceylon for the purpose of practising medicine. According to another opinion they were the indigenous Brahmans of the country of Magadha. Some say that it is for this reason that they were formerly called Magas. The name, however, has dropped into disuse, and the Śākadvipa themselves prefer the legend associating them with Rama’s famous invasion to that connecting them with a part of the country proverbial among Hindus for its ceremonial impurity. At the present day the bulk of the sub-caste are employed as priests in Rajput families; some are landholders, some practise Hindu medicine. It is a curious fact that, although the Śākadvipa have the standard eponymous gotras of the Brahman caste, their marriages are regulated not by these, but by ninety five puris or divisions of the local or territorial type; that is to say, a Śākadvipa man may marry a woman of his own gotra who in theory is descended from the same mythical ancestor (ṛṣi) as himself, but may not marry a woman whose forefathers are shown by the name of her put to have come from the same village or the same tract of country as his own. To abandon the gotra altogether and to substituted for it exogamous divisions based on a wholly different order of facts involves so serious a departure from orthodox usage that one is inclined to doubt whether the Śākadvipa can ever have been organized in the regular lines’.

19 SP. 4, 1 f. (~ BhP. 1, 74, 1 f.): Śhāpito... Sāmbena Sāryāś Candrasaritvaḥ... Adyān sthānam idain Bāhuḥ ‘The Sun (image) was set up by Samba at the bank of the Candrabhāgī... This (place) is the original abode of the Sun God (Bāhu)’.  

18 BhP. 1, 189, 23-26: Puṇḍra, Kālaṭriya, Mūlāsthāna. For further references see v. Stietencron (1966), p. 222.
Bhagapura (in which Kāśyapa, Harīsa, Bhaga are names of the Sun) and Sāmbapura. Even in the time of Albiruni (1st half 11th cent.), an annual festival called Sāmbapurayātra was celebrated by the inhabitants of Multān. Indeed, through its geographical location, the famous city of Multān was well-suited to the role of a gateway to India for Iranian cultural influences, and the extreme climatic conditions prevailing there would have made the worship of the Sun God especially appropriate.

A. Weber (1857) was certainly right when suggesting that Skt. Mitra, the name of the Sun God of Mitrvana, worshipped by the Magas, had been substituted for the name of the Iranian deity Miθra. Yet, I. Scheftelowitz (1933a) and H. v. Stieteneron (1966) erred in expanding this suggestion to the point of interpreting every reference to Mitra and to the Maga Sun worship in India as evidence for the survival of an Iranian Miθra religion in that country. As a matter of fact, in our Sanskrit sources the Maga religion is presented in a completely Hinduized form. As customary in Sanskrit, the Sun God of Mitrvana bears many different names, and thus he remains entirely within the framework of Purānic concepts. The only reminiscence of the Mithraic background is the fact that, in giving a name to the sanctuary, the name of Miθra’s cousin, the Indian Mitra, has been selected from a large scale of possibilities.

20 Bhātottpala, quoted by Albiruni, India (trsl. Sachau), p. 298: ‘The names of the countries change, and particularly in the yugas [i.e. ages of the world]. So Multān was originally called Kāśyapapura, then Harīsapura, then Bhagapura, then Sāmbapura, and then Mīlasahāna, i.e. original place’.

21 Albiruni, India (trsl. Sachau), p. 184: ‘the Hindus of Multān have a festival which is called Sāmbapurayātra; they celebrate it in honour of the Sun, and worship him’.

22 SP. 3, 2-4 (~ BhP. 1, 72, 6-8): Candrabhāgātaṃ rāmye purāṇaḥ yat Sāmhasanijītam… Sthānam tatra Sūryasya… Tat Arko… ṣṭhitā dvādasābhaṃgena Mitra Maitreṇa caṅkṣusā ‘At the pleasant bank of the Candrabhāga a city named for Samba is situated… There lies the abode of the Sun God (Arka) who is standing there with the twelfth part of himself, (in the form of) Mitra with the Mitra eye’. (Cf. Maitreṇa vaṃśaṇīviṣṭaḥ, v.l. Maitreṇa karunāviṣṭaḥ, one of the 108 names of the Sun, Mbh. (Crit. Ed.), 3, 3, 28, for which see also below, p. 241). — SP 4, 1-21 (~ BhP. 1, 74, 1-23): Candrasaritaṇaḥ… Mitrav śvaṅhiḥ devaṁ tapas tepe… Sahasrānūṣaḥ… kṛtvā dvādasāṁśam Adityāṁ udapadyata Indro Dārā ca Parjanyah Pāśā Tvasṭā ‘ramā Bhagah Vivasvat Viṣṇur Ānīśa ca Varuṇo Mitra eva ca… Mūṁ śvaṅhiḥ Bhaṅor nāmato Mitravān alright… śhitō Candrasaritaṇaḥ… śhitō Maitreṇa caṅkṣusā ‘At the bank of the Candrabhāga… having assumed the form of Mitra, the (Sun) God went into fasting… After having divided himself in twelve parts, the Sun God (Sahasrāniṣu) was born in Aditi as Indra, Dārā, Parjanya, Pāśā, Tvasṭā, Arīman, Bhaga, Vivasvat, Viṣṇu, Ānīśa (for Ānīśa),
Avyaṅga, the name of the sacred girdle of the Magas, affords us some assistance in determining the religion of the Iranian ancestors of the Magas of Multān more precisely than has hitherto been done. Skt. avyaṅga literally means 'having non-incomplete limbs' (a-vi-aṅga). In the Sāmba legend this evidently was understood as referring to Sāmba’s healing from leprosy. Yet, A. Weber (1879), p. 457, already recognized that this would be nothing more than a popular etymology and that the meaning 'sacred girdle' of avyaṅga was borrowed from the Avestan aifṣišāḥhana 'sacred girdle of the Zoroastrians' (= MP. kustī). He believed that in the name of the continent of the Sāka tree (Skt. Śākadvipa) that of the Saka people (Skt. Śaka) was disguised, and he suggested that the wearing of the avyaṅga was not so much a specifically Zoroastrian as a general Iranian custom, in which case the Magas could have been non-Zoroastrian Mīrā worshippers of Saka origin. This hypothesis was accepted by Scheftelowitz (1933a) and by v. Stietencron (1966), although it should have been recognized by the middle of the 20th century that it was based on invalid arguments. The main objection is of a linguistic nature. Judging from the internal -ṇh-, Av. aifṣišāḥhana is a typical Avestan form. From this one cannot but draw the conclusion that the meaning 'girdle' of Skt. avyaṅga must have been borrowed from the Zoroastrian context, i.e. the Iranian predecessors of the Hindu Magas must have been Zoroastrians. The Medo-Persian term Maga and the devotion of the Magas to the celestial bodies permits us to be more specific: Skt. avyaṅga originated in that Zoroastrian tradition

Varuṇa and Mitra... The twelfth form of the Sun is known by name as Mitra... standing at the bank of the Candrabhāgā... standing (there) with the Mitra eye'. A divergent list of ‘Ayitiyas is given in BhP. 1, 78, 51-54 (~ SP. 9, 1-4), see below, note 47.

23 Kātyāyana-Śrautasūtra 6, 3, 22 glosses avyaṅgam 'having non-incomplete limbs' by vīyatam aṅga ca kṣaṭḥ kuruṇḍikāṁ yasyāyā payaṅgāḥ 'who has lost a limb, an eye, an ear etc., that (man) is payaṅga (i.e. with incomplete limbs). Similarly 7, 6, 14: avyaṅgā = unyaṅgahīnā 'she who has lost no limb'.

24 In BhP. 1, 142, 19 the Bhojakas are said to be avyaṅgaḥvayaṅga 'having non-incomplete limbs by virtue of the avyaṅga'. — In Sambhavijaya 1 (ed. Weber, 1880), p. 31, Sāmba is cursed by his father Kṛṣṇa with the words 'vaṅgo bhava 'Thou shalt have incomplete limbs'.

25 In this connection it may be noted that the use of the Śaka era in the inscription from Govindpur (above, note 17), in which it is spelled Śaka, may be due to the same sort of etymological speculation as the predilection of the Bhojakas for the seventh day of the month Māgha in BhP. 1, 147, 22: Māghamāse ca saptamī.
which had its centre in the Persis during the later Achaemenian and the Sasanian periods and which apparently dominated throughout the Persian Empire.

The phonetic structure of Skt. Maga, as compared with MP. Moγ (Sogd. Moγ), suggests that the word may have been borrowed from Iranian quite early, i.e. from Late Old Persian or Early Middle Persian. If there should be any historical relationship between the variant form Magu, attested in the BnP. only (not in the SP.), and the OP. Magu ‘member of the Iranian priest caste’, we would even have to go back to the times of Darius and Xerxes. On the other hand, the introduction of the worship of an image of the Sun God, as ascribed to Samba, would point to Greek rather than Persian influence. Thus the historical kernel of the Samba legend should more likely be dated to the period of the syncretism of Greek, Iranian and Indian traditions under Alexander the Great and his early successors. One could, perhaps, identify the legendary Samba with King Sambos (Sabos, S Abbas) who, according to the Greek and Latin historians, ruled in the Indus area, upriver from Pattale (the delta), and who initially submitted to Alexander but then revolted against him.

26 BnP. 1, 140, 32: Magahā, Maguhbhīḥ, Magunā; 47: Maguḥ. However, the authenticity of these passages is open to grave doubt as they hitherto are attested in the Oxford manuscript only, see Aufeicht (1859), p. 33, and cf. also below, p. 250. — The derivation of Skt. Magu from the Old Persian Magu would be corroborated, if A. Cunningham’s (1871), p. 198 f., identification of Kāyapapurgā (= Mullān, see above, note 29) with the city of Kasparyros/Kaspityros would be right. The name of the latter was reported to Darius by his explorer Skylax of Karyanda. Skt. Kāyapa ‘tortoise’ being one of the names of the Sun, it would not be impossible that at the site of the later Mitavāna/Mullān there was a Sun sanctuary as early as in the 6th century B.C., which in the time after Darius’ conquest of the Indus valley (about 518 B.C.) might have come under the control of the Persian Magi. As to this, cf. also Srivastava (1966), p. 12. However, Kasparyros/Kaspityros is located not in the Panjab but in Gandhāra and Paitya. See Hekataios FGrHist. 1, F 295: Kaspāpīρος πόλις Βανδαρική ‘Kasparyros is a Gandharian city’; Herodot 4, 44: ‘Εκ Κασπατύρου πόλεως καὶ τῆς Παντικής γῆς (they set out) from the city of Kaspityros and the Paityc country’.

27 Diodor 17, 102: ‘Ἐξῆς δὲ τὴν τε Σάμβου βασιλέαν ἐξεπόθησε ... Ὄ δὲ βασιλεὺς Σάμβος ... φύγαν εἰς τὴν πέραν τοῦ Ἰνδοῦ χώραν διάφορας τόν κίνδυνον ‘Next (Alexander) ravaged the kingdom of Sambos... King Sambos fled ... into the country beyond the Indus and escaped’. — Strabo 15, 1, 33: Προς αὐτῇ δὲ ἡδη τῇ Παταλίνῃ τὴν τε τοῦ Μουσικανοῦ λέγουσι καὶ τὴν Σάμβου τῷ συνδοκαλικήν καὶ ἔτι τὴν Πορτικανοῦ καὶ ἄλλους, ἐν εἰρήσει ἀπάντων ἀλέξανδρου, τὴν τοῦ Ἰνδοῦ παρουκόντων ποτηρίων ‘Near Patalēnē, they say, one arrives immediately at the country of Musicanos, and at that of Sabos, *Sindonalia by name, and also
It is not the first phase of influence of Iranian Sun-worship in India (connected with the immigration of the Maga) but a distinct second phase which can be ascribed to the period of the invasion of the Sakas and Kushāṇas (beginning in the middle of the 2nd cent. B.C.). This second phase is characterized by the borrowing of the Middle Iranian Mihr (Mihira) ‘Sun’ into Sanskrit where it appears as Mihira ‘Sun’. As already perceived by Weber (1857), p. 104, Skt. Mihira is likely to originate in the Bactrian form of the name of the Iranian Hēlios, viz. Miiro (also written Miuro, Mioiro, Mirom etc.), which appears for the first time on the coin emissions of the Kushāṇa ruler Kaniška (1st half of 2nd cent.).

At least some indirect information as to the chronology of the borrowing of Bactr. Miiro (etc.) by the Indians can be found in a few Iranian names containing the element Mihira (Mira) and attested in early Indian inscriptions, such as the Kharoṣṭhī Inscription from Takht-i Bāhī (Miraboyana) or a Kharoṣṭhī inscription from Baluchistan (Šahi Yolamira) or a couple of Brāhma Inscriptions from Mathurā (Vakamihira etc.).

It is not unlikely that at the same time Mihr began to be used as a common noun meaning ‘Sun’ in Sanskrit. In any case the name of the Hephthalite ruler Mihirakula (1st half 6th cent.) was understood by its bearer (and also by his contemporaries) as meaning ‘originating in the family of the Sun’.

at the country of Porticanos and others, who, one and all, were conquered by Alexander, these peoples dwelling along the river lands of the Indus'. — Arrian, Anabasis 6, 16, 3: ‘Ο δὲ ἐπὶ Σάμβου διὰ ἤν τὸν όρειον Ἰνδὸν συντράπην ὑπ’ αὐτῷ κατασταθέντα, δὲ περιπατεῖν αὐτῷ ἐξηγήσετο... Τῇ πόλει..., ἦντα μνημόλυντι τίχαν ἢ τοῦ Σάμβου γύρω, ὅμοια δὲ ἦν τῇ πόλει Σινδώμαν Νεκτοῖς, Alexander advanced against Sambos, who had been appointed by himself satrap of the Indian hillmen; he was reported to have succeeded... The city which was the capital of Sambos' territory, Sindimana by name...' — Cf. Plutarch, Alexander 64 (Σάββας); Curtius Rufus 9, 8, 13.17 (Sambus); Justinus 12, 10, 2 (Ambus); Orosius 3, 19 (Ambira).

30 In the coinage of Mihirakulas Hephthalite predecessors, the Iranian word for ‘Sun’ is confined to the Bactrian coin inscription Miorosano śao NumH 85-87 etc., while the Sanskrit inscriptions show name compounds with Skt. Ādita, such as Šahi Pūrvaśīṛṣṭa NumH 88-91, Śri Prakāśīṛṣṭa NumH 128 f., etc. Mihirakula is a son of Toramāṇa according to the Gwalior inscription Fleet (1888), no. 37. But, contrarily to this evidence, Kalhaṇa, Rājatarangini 1, 288 f. calls Mihirakula a son of Vassikula and a grandson of Hiranyakula.
may be deduced from the inscription Mihiradata (= Mihiradatta) 'given by the Sun' found on one coin attributed by Göbl to Mihirakula, and from the unusual spelling of the King's name, using a Sun symbol combined with Skt. kula 'family', on other coins. There also exist coins on which Mihirakula's portrait is accompanied by a very little picture of the Sun God, and others on which we find the inscription Jayatu Taroṇi 'the Sun (Taraṇi) shall be victorious'. From all this it becomes evident that Mihirakula's name points to his having been a Sun worshipper. However, under Mihirakula's reign, Śivaism was superimposed upon Sun worship. This phenomenon can be observed in the predominance of Śivaitic symbols on the coins and in coin inscriptions such as Jayatu Vṛṣadhvaja 'he with the Bull standard shall be victorious' or Jayatu Vṛṣā 'the Bull shall be victorious'. Such syncretism of Sun worship with Śivaism could occur without any break in the tradition by the integration of the Sun God into the Śāiva system as the father of Śiva. For this one may refer to a passage in the BhP, in which Śiva designates himself as the favorite son of the Sun God. It is corroborated by Skt. Mihrāna which is mentioned by two Indian lexicographers as a name of Śiva and which without any doubt is borrowed from Mīrān. Mihrān 'son of Mihr, son of the Sun'.

The name of the astronomer Varahamihira (6th cent.), the head of the Ujjainī school of astronomy, son of Adityadāsa 'slave of the Sun (Āditya)' and father of Prthuyaśas 'having far-reaching splendour', is significant for the further development in the use of Mihira in forming proper names. As to the combination of Sun worship with Śivaism one may also adduce an inscription of the Maukhari period (7th cent.) from Hārāṇa (Bārā Bankī District, Uttar Pradesh), engraved by Mihravarman, which records the reconstruction of a Śiva temple

32 NumH 89-91. For illustrations see R. Göbl (1967), 3, pl. 27. — NumH 138.
33 NumH 134. — NumH 152f.
34 BhP. 1, 153, 60-65 (? thus cited by Schefelowitz (1933), p. 306): Tavāṅgasanaḥbhavah putro 'hain vallabhas tava 'I am your favorite son, begotten from your body'. — The names of the sanctuary of Mihiśevara and of the city of Mihirapura, established by Mihirakula (Rājat. 1, 306), stand for *Mihirakula-śvara and *Mihirakula-pura, respectively. Cf., among many other examples, Mihirāvara, name of a Śiva-Linga put up by Mitratarman, Rājat. 4, 209. [Mihirēśvara = Śiva, Fleet (1888), no. 80.]
35 Purusottamadeva, Trik. 1, 46: Mihiśiṇa. Hemacandra Šeṣa 40: Mihiśiṇa. — Mihrān is the name of the Indus used by the Muslim authors.
by Suryavarman during the reign of his father Isanavarman, son of Isvaravarman, grandson of Adityavarman and great-grandson of Harivarman. A vestige of the north-western origin of Mihira may survive in the name of the Pratihara Emperor Mihira Bhoja from Kanauj (840-890) who, in an inscription from Gwalior District, Madhya Pradesh, is said to have been granted to his father Naga-bhaṭa (king of the Gurjara-Pratihara kingdom in Rājputāna) by the Sun God: Sutam...Suryād avāpan Mihirābhīdhānam ‘from the Sun (Sūrya) he obtained a son, Mihira by name’.

As to the chronology, it is remarkable that Mihira does not occur in the old and very popular list of 108 names of the Sun in the Mahābhārata. It is found only in a later addition to that list, known as Yudhiṣṭhira’s praise of the Sun, which is transmitted only in a part of the northern and missing completely in the southern tradition of the Mahābhārata. In this addition, Mihira appears in close vicinity to Mitra, which suggests the occurrences of Mihira in the indigenous dictionaries of synonyms, the respective articles of which are of a similar type. The earliest among these dictionaries, which seems to have drawn from lost works of Sanskrit literature, is the famous Amarakosā by Amarasimha (before 6th cent.) who, in a list of thirty-seven names of the Sun, mentions both Mihira and Mitra.

At that time the etymological relationship between the loan-word Mihira and the inherited Mitra had undoubtedly long been forgotten,

36 H. Sastri (1917/8).
37 R. C. Majumdar (1925/6). — Further material of minor importance: Mihirakṣi, a queen of King Raviśena, Fleet (1888), no. 80 (Kāṅgṛa District, Punjab); Padmamihira, a Kashmirian scholar, Rājat. 1, 17f.: Mihiradatta, a Kashmirian general (about 700), Rājat. 4, 80; Mihiraratī in Aufrechte (1859), p. 122a, 2.
39 Mbb. (Crit. Ed.), vol. 3, app. 1, p. 1044, verse 52f.: ...Tvain Hanissāh Savitā Bhānur Aniṃsāmāl Vṛṣākapī Vivasvān Mihirāḥ Pāṇḍu Mitro Dharmastathāva ca... — Scheftelowitz (1933), p. 307f., refers also to a text named Sūryasahasranāmasastrottram ‘Praise of the Sun by 1000 names’.
40 Amarakośa 1, 1, 2, 29f.: ...VikartanĀkramaMihirĀroṇaPūrṇān Mrsuvaṇis Taranīr Mitral Citrabhāṇi Virocanaḥ... — Heli (from Greek ‘Haios; ‘Sun’, found, e.g., in BhP. 1, 74, 29; 1, 103, 35.43; 1, 111, 6; 1, 125, 38; 1, 143, 23) is additionally included in the similar lists of Amarasimha’s later successors: Puruṣottamadeva (date?); Trikāṇḍasena 1, 3, 18: ...DānmanīHariHeliBhadhrna...Saptasaptiḥ MihiraMbhraPitṛḥ Kālakṛty Padmapāṇiḥ... — Hemacandra (12th cent.), Abhidhānacintāmaṇi 96f.: ...Dvādasāsma ca Helī Mitro...Saptasaptiḥ Divādināharidasaprabhāvibhāhāsahīkaraḥ... Mihira Virocanaḥ...
and it was probably nothing more than a superficial similarity between the two names which induced the lexicographer to associate them with each other. As a matter of fact, the indigenous scholars connected Mihira etymologically with Skt. megha 'cloud' in which meaning it is used by the Jaina monk Somadevasūri (959)41. This and a few other more enigmatic meanings of Mihira are quoted by Hālāyudha, the author of the Abhidhānaratnamālā, the oldest Sanskrit dictionary of homonyms preserved (middle 10th cent.).42 Mihira is explicitly derived from the same root as megha, namely from the root mih ‘to sprinkle, let water upon’, by the grammarian Ujjvaladatta (middle 13th cent.).43 The famous Pārsi scholar Neriosangh is the only author of that period who had knowledge of the true provenance of the name or word. It was used by him as the Sanskrit equivalent of MP. Mihr which in the Pahlavi version of the Avesta renders the name of the Yazata Av. Mitra44.

In contradiction to the picture drawn by recent authors, who do not differentiate Mihira from Mitra, only four occurrences of Mihira have hitherto been traced in the BhP. (of which only two have parallels in the SP.). The first occurrence, in which Mihira appears as a family name (gotra-n Mihiran), will be looked at more closely below.45 The second is found in a list of names of the Sun and shows the same textual proximity of Mihira and Mitra to each other as the two passages quoted above from the Mahābhārata and the Amarakośa, for which reason it makes a fairly late impression.46 The third occurrence is similar, but it is more specific in so far as Mihira and Mitra are


42 Abhidhānaratnamālā s.v.: Mihiraḥ = arka/yaksah ('sun tree'), vṛddihā ('grown up, increased, aged'), meghah ('cloud'), vāyuḥ ('wind, air'), candrāḥ ('moon')... Vardhamihiraḥ (i.e. short form for the latter). — Hemacandra, (12th cent.), Anekarthasarangraha 3, 630: Mihira 'rke (arka 'ray'), 'mbude (ambuda 'cloud'), buddhe (budhha 'enlightened'). — Medinikara (end of 14th cent.), Medinikosa 204: Mihira Sūryayṛddhah (Sūrya 'Sun', vṛddha 'grown up, increased, aged').

43 Ujjvaladatta, Upādisūtra 1, 52 (in a list of derivations in -ra such as candira, timira, muhira, mucira): Mihiraḥ Sūryah.

44 E.g., Y. 1, 3: Mihirāṇaṁ navāsītāraṇyam for MP. Mihr i fraxygōyōi, Av. Mittrahe voura, gaootaotōtis.

45 Cf. also Mihirānūs, name of a Maga in Sāmbavijaya 6, 30 (ed. Weber, 1880), p. 36.

46 BhP. 1, 71, 3f.: ...Divākaraṁ Dīpāya Agnaye Mihirāya ca Prabhākaraṁ Mitṛāya... Aditiṣaṁbhava...
attributed to two categories different from each other: While Mihiṣa is simply one in a series of twelve out of the numerous common names of the Sun, Mitra occupies a higher rank being counted as one of the twelve Adityas or forms of the Sun. Yet, only the last of the four occurrences is really interesting. It is found in a passage describing the incense offering to the Sun God (Savitṛ) carried out by a Bhojak a priest. The passage commences with ‘Oh, reverence unto Varuṇa and Śambhu (both in this context being understood as names of the Sun)’ and continues with quoting Rig-Veda 1, 35, 2: ‘Arriving with the black darkness, and bringing god and man to rest, the God Savitṛ (understood as being Sūrya) comes on a golden chariot, glancing at the living creatures.’ Then the passage gives the following instructions for the priest: ‘After having dedicated the incense to the god Savitṛ with this ceremony, the Bhojak a should enter the sanctuary, allowing the smoke to rise upwards, and should utter the Mantra Having dedicated etc. to Mihiṣa etc. and present the incense to the image of the God.’ Thereupon the text offers a list of the attendants of Sūrya (Savitṛ), starting with Rājīṇa and Nikūṣṭhā, his two wives, and with Daṇḍanāyaka and Pīṅgala, his cane-bearer and his scribe, respectively, who are followed by Rājīṇa and Srauṣṭa and a number of further attendants of the God.

Though Scheffelowitz (1933), p. 303, failed to cite this strange passage in an adequate manner, he was certainly right in identifying Rājīṇa and Srauṣṭa with Av. Raśna and Sraoṣa (MP. Raśn and Sroṣ), the two prominent assistants of Mihrā in the Zoroastrian texts. As Rājīṇa and Srauṣṭa are met with several times in the BhP. and the SP. 49.


48 BhP. 1, 143, 36-41 (~ SP. 36, 36-41): Ā ḍrṣṇā sa ṛṣṇā vārtrumāno niveśāyam amṛtam mārtīyam ca hiranyāyena Savitā rāthena ā devō yāti bhāvanāni paśyan. Aneśa vihinā dattāvā dhūpan Sūryāyā Bhojakaḥ utkṣipec caiva dhūpana vised garbhaghrān tataḥ. Tatoḥ pravāya dhūpan tu pratimāyāi nivedayet. Mantraṇa Mihiṣaṇevari Nikūṣṭhāṇevari (SP. dhūpana dattvēti) nityaśaḥ tato Rājīḥāi namaḥ ceti Nikūṣṭhāṇevari tato namaḥ DaṇḍanāyakaSainiḥjoyaya Pīṅgaloyaya ca vai namaḥ tathā Rājīḥāi Srauṣṭaya (SP. Srauṣṭaya Toṣṭaya) tathēśaḥ (SP. Kālmaṭaya) Garutmate...Dīṅgine...Hemantāyaya...Maheśvarāyaya... Vyoṃayē etc.

but do not occur in any other Hindu text, he was inclined to trace them back to the Iranian origins of the Indian Sun worship, and v. Stietencron (1971), elaborating on the intuition of Mme de Mallmann (1963), p. 270, went even so far as to interpret Raśnu and Srauṣa as the iconographical archetypes of Piṅgala and Daṇḍanāyaka, respectively. In connection with this hypothesis it might be mentioned that in Hindu iconography, Piṅgala and Daṇḍanāyaka are frequently depicted as two symmetrical figures, each holding a sword pointed upwards, undoubtedly symbolizing the rays of the Sun.

If v. Stietencron were to be correct, one might thus, by analogy, draw the conclusion that the companions of the Western Mithras, the torch-bearing Cautes and Cautopates, are simply transformations of Sraoṣa and Raśnu. This would mean that, from an iconographical point of view, Piṅgala and Daṇḍanāyaka might be derived from the same ancestors as Cautes and Cautopates.

However, one must take into consideration the possibility that the two foreigners, Rājīha and Srauṣa, may have been borrowed in more recent times by the Hindu transmitters of the BhP. and SP. from

(SP. Stoṣa/Stoṣa/Srauṣa). Diṇḍin, Brahman, Skanda, Jāndakara, Māṭhara etc. — BhP. I, 130, 50-54 (∼ SP 29, 16-21): Brahman, Viṣṇu, Nikūbbhā, Rājīha, Pingala, Daṇḍanāyaka, Śrī, Mahāveśī, Aṁśumālī, 2 Aśvin, Rājīha, Srauṣa (SP. Stoṣa/Stroṣa), Kalmāṣa, Pakṣin, Jāndakara, Māṭhara etc. — Rājīha from Raśnu is influenced by Rājīha. — The number of the attendants is given as eighteen in BhP. I, 124, 35 (aśṭadaśa) ∼ SP. 16, 19 (daśaśaṃs). For this cf. the number of eighteen of the Magas immigrated from Śākadvipa (above, note 11, end), and Hemacandra (12th cent.), Abhidh. 103: Aśṭadasa Māṭharādyāḥ Savitarḥ pārīpārīvikāḥ ‘Eighteen is the number of the attendants of the Sun God (Savitṛ), among whom Māṭhara is the first’. However, Amarasiṁha (before 6th cent.) in his Amarakośa, I, 1, 2, 33, lists only three attendants: Māṭharāḥ Pīṅgalo Daṇḍasa Cāndānīṣoḥ pārīpārīvikāḥ ‘Māṭhara, Piṅgala and Daṇḍa(nāyaka) are the attendants of the Sun God (Caṇḍānīṣu)’.

50 This iconographical pattern is attested as early as in Bāga (7th cent.), Harṣacaritā (ed. Kane), chap. 4, p. 4, I, 3-11, where Harṣa’s mother tells how she became pregnant by two male attendants of the Sun God: Jānāṁ svapne bhagavatāṁ Savitru maṇḍalāṁ nirgaya dvau kumārārakau tejomayau…grhītastraṇau…snātum…kanyayaikayā ca…Taṁ ca me…jastreṇodaranā vidārya praveṣhitum ārabdhau ‘I saw in a dream two shining youths issue from the Sun’s disk…swords in their hands…bathed in blood cochinial red… These two cut open my womb with a sword and essayed to enter’. (Trsl. Cowell and Thomas). — See also below, note 51.

the Pārsi Zoroastrians residing in India. The passages in question do not belong to the old stock of both Purāṇas, and especially the mention of a Bhojakā priest (not a Maga) in the description of the incense offering should arouse suspicion.

The Bhojakas are already historically attested in the 7th century. They are mentioned in the inscription of the Viśṇu temple (former Sun temple) from Deo Banārak (< Varunāraka) near Arrah, Shahabad District, Bihār (ancient Magadha) 52. Even more specific is the information concerning the Bhojakas transmitted in Bāna’s Harṣacarita according to which Tāraka (from Skt. tārā ‘star’), the court astrologer of Harṣa’s father King Prabhākaravardhana of Thānesar on the upper course of the Jumna (2nd half 6th cent.), was a Bhojakā: ‘At that very instant (i.e. at the moment of Harṣa’s birth) approached the astrologer (Bhojakā) Tāraka, a man very highly esteemed by the king. Hundreds and hundreds of times he had shown supernatural insight by announcing facts beyond the ken of men, a calculator, deeply read in all the treatises on astronomy, extolled and liked among all astrologers, endowed with the knowledge of the three times’ 53.

While the story of the immigration of the Magas is told in both, the SP. and the BhP., the Bhojakas are dealt with only in the later additions to the BhP., of which only a few passages have secondarily crept into the SP. In the BhP. the term Bhojakā alternates with Maga, whereas in the SP. it is usually replaced by Yājaka ‘sacrificer’ 54. Hence one may infer that the Bhojakas considered themselves Magas but were not recognized by the latter. As a matter of fact, the rank

52 Fleet (1889), no. 46, l. 12-16: Bhojakā-Sūryamittreya...Bhojakā-Hansamittrasya...Bhojakā-Rṣimittreya...Bhojakā-Durdharamittrasya. (Period of the Guptas of Magadha, i.e. 535-720).


54 Bhojakā alternates with Maga in, e.g., BhP. 1, 139, 67 f.: Kva vasantē...Bhojakāḥ...Nāham jāne...vasantē yatra vai Magah ‘Where do the Bhojakas live?... I do not know where the Magas do live’. — A difference is made in BhP. 1, 139, 44: Agnijātyā Magah...somajātyā dvijātyah Bhojakādityajātyah ‘The Magas belong to the family of Agni, the Brahmons to the family of Soma, the Bhojakas to the family of the Sun (Āditya)’. But cf. also BhP. 1, 139, 30: Mago divyo dvijottamaḥ Nikṣubh-Āgnaśatḥ...Ādityātmajah ‘the divine Maga, the best of the Brahmons, son of Agni and Nikṣubhā (wife of the Sun God) and son of the Sun God (Āditya)’ for which see below, note 73’.

— SP. Yājaka replaces BhP. Bhojakā in SP. 27, 3 f. (from BhP. 1, 140, 22 f.) and SP. 27, 23 (from BhP. 1, 144, 26).
taken up by the Bhojakas in the Hindu caste system seems to have been not unchallenged.  

According to the tradition represented in those later additions to the BhP., the eighteen immigrants from Śākadvipa did not consist of eighteen Magas, as in the earlier strata of the text, but they consisted of ten Magas and eight Mandagas (Śūdras) who married ten girls of the Bhoja people and eight slave girls (Dāsas or Śūdras), respectively. Yet, the location of the Bhojas in Kṛṣṇa’s capital Dvāravatī, the place where Samba had been cursed, still shows a certain connection with the starting point of the original story.

55 Cf. Grierson, Indian Antiquary 17 (1888), p. 273: “In Bihār at the śrāddha-ceremony all Brahmins may be fed by the performer, except Śākadvipīyas. Even Jyotiṣa Brahmans who are below the Śākadvipīyas in caste, are fed, but never the latter”. See Weber (1889), p. 87. — In BhP. 1, 117, 5f. the Bhojakas is attributed to the Brahman caste: Bhojakah...varnato Brāhmaṇaḥ. However, according to BhP. 1, 147, 4, there are also Bhojakas who occupy themselves with trade and agriculture (i.e. who belong to the Vaiśya and Śūdra castes): Ye vānijyaṁ kṛṣṇevisaṁ...kurvanti. This suggests that the title of the priests sometimes was applied to their dependents. Cf. Fihrist (ed. Flügel), 1, p. 348, l. 9 f. : ‘This idol (of the Sun God) possesses property and agricultural products, it has guards and temple servants’. On the other hand cf. Bihar District Gazetteers, Patna (1970), p. 82: “Among the Śākadvipīyas are a few landowners and substantial cultivators, but as a class they are physicians and priests of the people”. — The secular meaning of Bhōjakas is ‘free-holder, chief of a village’. See H. Lüders: A List of Brāhma śa Inscriptions etc. Calcutta 1912, nos. 1200 and 1345; P.V. Kane: History of Dharmaśāstra. 3. Poona 1946, p. 994. — Bhōjakas is used as a name of the Sun in BhP. 1, 167, 17: Bhōjakas raḥ prakīrtītenaḥ; 1, 173, 50: Śurīya Bhōjakas, Bhōjakas Śurīya eva hi; 1, 210, 33: Ādityam Bhōjakas vīdyāt.

56 BhP. 1, 141, 4-10: Bhōjakānāṁ kumārakāṁ manavaśe itau jīveyaḥ. Aṣṭau Śūdrā madānagaijah...Dattā Bhōjakakulotpannā daśāhhyo daśakanyakāḥ. Taṣya tu Mandakarhhya ’pi dattā cāṣṭau hi kanyakāḥ. Tato nivesitam teṣaṁ mayā Sāṁbāparum...Tatra te Bhōjakaṁyāsu dvijair utpāditaṁ sutāḥ Bhōjakāḥ...prāhuṛ Brāhmaṇaṁ...Dāsakanyāsu ye jāta Mandagaṁ...Mandaṁgaṁ...Savihū paricāraṁ “The youths of the Bhojakas are known as my Magas. Eight Śūdras have been begotten from my body... Ten girls born from the Bhoja tribe were given to the ten (Magas). Thereupon eight slave girls were given to the Mandagas (i.e. Śūdras). Then the city of Sāṁbāpurā was established for them by me... The Bhojaka sons born there by the Bhoja girls from the Brahmas (i.e. Magas) were called Brahmas..., those who were born from the Mandagas, (were called) Mandagas, ... servants of the Sun God”.

57 BhP. 1, 140, 7f.: Prasthito nirmalāṁ Sāṁbaṁ purīṁ Dvāravatīṁ tadā. Magānāṁ kāraṇārthena prarāhīta Bhōjavannasajāṁ ‘When he had been cleaned of the filth, Samba set forth towards the city of Dvāravatī. On behalf of the Magas he requested (the hands of) girls of the Bhoja tribe (in marriage)’. — There are two modern castes of similar names, the Bhōjakas (‘priests to Jainas, Rājputāna’) and the Bhōjkis (‘priests of hillmen, Panjāb’), according to A. Baines: Ethnography. Castes and Tribes. Strassburg 1912, p. 154.
Not only the name of the Magas and the story of their immigration was adopted by the Bhojakas of the BhP. but also the term avyaṅga-. However, their girdle is said to be prepared from a snake skin⁵⁸ and it is identified with the skin of the world-snake Vāsuki or Śeṣa⁵⁹. Its true name is amāhaka⁶⁰. The connection with snake worship makes it absolutely impossible to take them as Zoroastrians as has been done by v. Stiætencron (1966). They are Hindus.

Rather reliable information on the Bhojakas is found in BhP. 1, 117, 25f.: 'They recite the four Vedas with the Vedāṅgas and the Upaniṣads... They all wear read-brown clothing and carry swords and lotusses (or: conch trumpets). They bear two coloured marks on their foreheads, they have two for their breasts, likewise for both legs two and for both feet two'⁶¹. Of even greater value is BhP. 1, 147, 12: 'The Bhojakas whose heads are shaved, who are equipped with the avyaṅga and blow the conch... who worship me at the three (prescribed)

⁵⁸ BhP. 1, 140, 25: Aṭhāṅkānucākavyaṅgaṁ kihī pramāṇam ca kasya vai ‘And the avyaṅga made from snake skin: what is its size and to whom does it belong?’ — BhP. 1, 142, 10f.: Ekaśvaraṇaḥ sa kartavyaṁ-...pramāṇenāṅgulānām...Satamāṅgottarair āhrasvō ‘The avyaṅga’ is to be prepared unicoloured... the shortest of a length of 108 angulas (= 9 spans). The number is the same as that of the names of the Sun in Mbh. (Crit. Ed.) 3, 3, 15ff. — BhP. 1, 142, 15f.: Ahaṁ anātaṁ samutparnaṁ hy avyaṅgas tu tataḥ smeṣthā yasmin āśmaṁ ahaṁ anāgaḥ avyaṅgas tena ucyate ‘Since it has arisen from the body of a snake, it is called avyaṅga. Since it is a part (from the body) of a snake, it is called avyaṅga’. In the same context the avyaṅga is also called pāṭitaṁga ‘fallen limb’ (1.142, 14.19), sūra...sārnya (1, 142, 15), sārasana (1, 142, 18). BhP. 1, 141, 14 uses the form vyāṅga which seems to be taken from Varāhamihira or, together with sārasana, from his commentators Bhaṭotpala (see above, note 13).

⁵⁹ BhP. 1, 142, 24f.: Vāsukiyaḥ...avyaṅgam...Sārnya...samārpayat gāṇgeyabhūṣitam divyaṁ nātiraktaśitaṁ subham. Bābandha taṁ ca...madhyahāge...Nāgarājssanāhābhato dhīto...Bhañunā. Tat tasmād dhīryate...tadbhākṣīm icchātā ‘Vāsuki handed over the gold-decorated, heavenly, light and slightly red, beautiful avyaṅga to the Sun God. The latter bound it around his waist... (The avyaṅga) which arises from the limb of the snake-king is worn by the Sun God (Bhānu). Therefore it is worn by those who desire his love’.

⁶⁰ BhP. 1, 140, 39f.: Śeṣo nāma mahāṅgaḥ...yas tasya...mokṣaṁ sa Raveś tu amāhakaḥ...Amāhakaḥ...Māgantām ‘The snake-king Śeṣa... his skin is the amāhaka of the Sun God (Ravi)... The amāhaka of the Magas’. — Amāhaṭha Mbh. (Crit. Ed.) 1, 52, 15, name of a snake demon.

⁶¹ BhP. 1, 117, 24f.: Pathanta caturo vedāṅgopanisadāḥ...kāṣṭhavāvasaḥ sarve karanāṃbujadhārīnāḥ lañçate dvau dvau cānava vākṣasas tatataḥ caranāṅgaḥ prayatvā dvau dvau tu padāṅkhyāṇaḥ dvau tathaḥ. As to the ambiguity of ambuja which means ‘lotos’ and ‘muscle-shell’ as well, cf. BhP. 1, 117, 50-52: Ādhyātmyaḥ ‘muhājaḥ...Bhojaṅkṛatobhāma...saṅkhah saḍa vādyo Bhojakaḥ ‘Before me the Bhojaka should blow the muscle-shell... he should always play the shell-trumpet’.
times of the day, well-washed". The three times mentioned there correspond to what we know from other sources about the daily rites of the Bhojakas.

It is true that there are contradictory passages of Zoroastrian appearance but they cannot be accepted as uncritically as has been done by v. Stietencron (1966). In BhP. 1, 139, 58ff. the Bhojakas are said "to wear plaited hair and beards, to know the prescriptions of the five times of the day and to be worshippers of Time (kāla). Having covered his mouth with the mouth-veil (patidāna), the Bhojaka holds the pūrṇaika (?) in the right and the sacred twigs (varman for varšman) in the left hand... He should eat in silence". Although we do not know the meaning of pūrṇaika, it is evident that the use of the mouth-veil and of the sacred twigs is typically Zoroastrian (cf. Av paiti.dāna, barasman), as is the reference to silence during the meals and to the five ritual times of the day (Av. ratu, MP. gāh) which play an important part in the life of the Zoroastrians. BhP. 1, 140, 36f. even quotes the names of 'the inverted Vedas of the (Bhojaka-) Magas, namely Veda, Viśavada, Vidud, Aṅgirasa', the last three of which are distortions of the Zoroastrian terms Visphrad, Vidēvdād and Nīrang. Thus, there can be hardly any doubt that some later Hindu scholar has embellished the Bhojaka passages of the BhP. by superficial informations obtained from the Pārśi Zoroastrians in India.

62 BhP. 1, 147, 12: Mundain sitara...abhyaṅgasamanvitaḥ vādavantī...kānkham...Trikālam...sanaḥtī...pājauati. — The conch trumpet is blown to indicate time. Cf. Harṣacarita (ed. Kane) chap. 4, p. 4, l. 10 f.: Etsaṃm eva ca kālakramā...rāṇa prabhā-tasaṅkhoh "At that juncture (i.e. when Prabhākaraṇavardhaṇa's queen was getting pregnant by the two attendants of the Sun God) the morning conch rang'.

63 The practising of the three times is ascribed to the Bhojaka Tāraka in the Harṣacarita, see above, note 53, and it is referred to in the passage on the Sun worship in Fihrist (ed. Flügel), l, p. 348, l. 10 f.: 'They carry out the necessary tasks for the idol and its estates and its worship thrice daily. For this purpose they have various kinds of formulae'. — Cf. BhP. 1, 117, 71f.: kāryaṁ snānam trikālam...tricālaṁ parivarteta 'He should carry out the ablution, at the three (prescribed) times of the day... he should wrap around himself the tricāla(?).

64 BhP. 1, 139, 58-60: Jaśasyāsuddhayā...paṅcakālavidhānajñāḥ...kālasya yajvinah. Pūrṇaikam daṇḍaṁ pāṇi varma vāmena dhārayan patidānena vadanāṁ praciehāy... bhuṣitā vāgyataḥ.

65 BhP. 1, 140, 36f.: Vedā maṅgānam...viparitāḥ...vedo viśvavāśa caiva vidud (v.l. viśvad) aṅgirasah (v.l. vahīrāsah).

66 There are also "mixed" passages: BhP. 1, 117, 44f.: Vedādheganam...dārasam-graham...abhyaṅgadāhāraṇam...triśavanam...paṅcakaṅkeṣah sadā pūjyo hy aham rātrau dine tathā '(Their duties are) the study of the Veda, the taking of a wife, the wearing of
This Hindu scholar must have known about certain similarities between the ritual of the Brahmans and that of the Pārśis, as is seen in BhP. 1, 140, 41 ff.: ‘The amāhaka girdle of the Magas is like as the muṇja string of the Brahmans... the sacred twigs (varśman) of the Magas are like as the darbha grass of the Brahmans... The intoxicating drink (madaya) of the Magas is like as the ceremonial drink (surā) of the Brahman... The adhvaṭ (?) sacrifice of the Magas is like the agni sacrifice of the Brahman. Acuṣu is the name of their adhvara sacrifice (= soma sacrifice)’.

He also tried his skill at Aryan etymology. In BhP. 1, 117, 18 ff., when recording the story of the creation of the Maga caste in Śākadvīpa, he more or less rightly used the Skt. term atharvan in the sense of Av. ātṛauan ‘priest’: ‘There is neither Atharvan nor Brahman here (in Śākadvīpa)... Therefore I (herewith) establish the first caste the designation of which shall be Maga... eight in number’. A little more hazardous, however, is his identification of Skt. homa ‘libation’ with Av. haoma, MP. hōm ‘intoxicating drink’ in BhP. 1, 144, 10 f.: ‘They worship the Sun God (Bhānu) with libations (homa) of clarified butter... They who have prepared the Haoma (homa), drink the Parahaoma (parahoma) and they become pure and untainted by drinking the Parahaoma’.

the avyānga, the performance of the three soma libations. I am always to be worshipped five times (a day), both by day and night’. — BhP. 1, 117, 56-59: Muṣṭakānaṁ śrīrasaḥ kāryaṁ na tu kācasya...trikālaṁ cāpi gāyatṛīṁ jape...mukham āvṛtya...maunam ca ‘He should carry out the shaving of (the hair of) the head, not of the beard. He should not mutter the Gāyatṛī at the three (prescribed) times of the day. He should cover his mouth and (practice) silence’. — BhP. 1, 140, 32: Kṛcchā dhrāyate Raviḥ. Tasmān Maguḥḥiḥ...kārtavyaṁ kārcaḥdārayaṁ...Maunena bhoktavany Maguṇā ‘The Sun God wears a beard. Thus the Magus should undertake the wearing of a beard. The Magu should eat in silence’.

67 BhP. 1, 140, 41: Yathā muṣṭakā (Ms. muṣṭ) dvijātisu...amāhakas tathā...Maṣṭanām... Yathā durbhā dvijātisu...tathā varśmanā Mageṣu...; 47-49: Yathā surāṁ...vipra...pibanti... tadvaṁ madyaṁ Maṣṭanām...Yathāgṛhostram...dvijānam tadhva (?)hostram...Maṣṭanām. Acuṣu nāmei tadhvināvasya. — Acuṣu is, perhaps, corrupted from MP. ḍhīṁ ‘sacrifice, worship’. It seems to be taken from the written (Pahlavi) form which is ‘yčiṇ’. Similarly the name Vēkaça attributed to the Bhojakas in BhP. 1, 140, 24 and 1, 147, 23 could be derived from MP. wāḍ (cf. NP. bāḍ) ‘grace which is taken before meals and by which the obligatory silence is started’, its written form being w’c.

68 BhP. 1, 117, 18-24: Na cāḥaraṁ...brahmaṁ naṁ rātra vidyate...Tasmād...ṣjāmi prathamaṁ varṇaṁ Maṣṭanājñīham...saṅkhyayāyatiḥ.

69 BhP. 1, 144, 10 f. (~ SP. 27, 6-8): Yajante...Bhānum...āyāhomāiḥ-Homaṁ ye...ktvā pariḥ homaṁ pibanti te. Parahomasya pānuc ca pariṭṭhano hy akalnaśāḥ.
Also the description of the general customs of the Bhojakas given by him in BhP. 1, 140, 46ff., is based upon what he knew of the Pârsis: 'The Bhojaka should not eat without the amâhaka girdle. He should eat in silence. He should not touch any dead matter and he should not come into contact with a menstruating woman. He should not throw a dead dog on the ground. The Magu should not die before having sacrificed to the Sun'. His knowledge is poor but, with the exception of the final topic, correct. In contrast with this, BhP. 1, 117, 68ff. is rather confused: 'The man who leaps over the fire, goes to hell... as nobody should leap over (the fire), the same as no dog should eat (anybody)... Who, desirous of leaping over (the fire) is eaten (by a dog), goes to hell'. Our Hindu scholar had no clear picture concerning the disposal of the dead as prescribed in the Avesta (i.e. on the body being eaten by dogs and birds) and the prohibition of leaping over the fire would make little sense if looked at in the light of the fabulous story told by him in BhO. 1, 139, 33ff. about Jaraśastra (Zarathushtra) and his family: 'The Mihr family (gotra mihrām) is of highest brahman dignity... A man called Sujihva (belonged to it)... Nikṣubhā (one of the wives of the Sun God) was born to him. Her name was Hāralī (or: Hāvanī)... The Sun God (Sahasrānšu) entered the Pāvaka fire... Then she leaped over the fire... (The Sun God spoke:) Since I have been leapt over by you, a son, Jaraśastra by name, will be born to you'.

The fanciful attribution of Zarathushtra's mother to the so-called Mihr family perhaps provides an indication that the incorporation into the BhP. of the Pârsi reminiscences discussed above could have taken place in the period of the Moghul emperor Akbar (1542-1605), who had an unusual interest in religious matters and took delight in arranging debates between the adherents of different religions. The

70 BhP. 1, 140, 46ff.: Māmāhakenātha vinā bhuñjita. Maunena bhuñjita...Na căpi kincin mṛtikāṃ spṛṣeta. Rajasvalān naiva ca sa vispṛṣeta. Śvāṃśtan urvyāṃ na parikṣipeta. Nāñiṣṭāryās tu Magur mriyeta.

71 The closing phrase evokes Rājāt. 7, 722, according to which King Kalāsa of Kashmir (1063-1089) awaited his death before an image of the Sun God (Mārtanda).

72 BhP. 1, 117, 68-71: Pāvakaḥ yas tu langhayet sa naro narakam yāti...Yathā na langhayet kaścid yathā śvā nāpi bhaksayet...yathā vai langhitamātir bhaksyatām...sa yāti narakam.

73 BhP. 1, 139, 33-43: Gotrāni Mihrām...Tasmāi brahmānyam uttānam. Sujihvā (v.l. Rgihvā) nāma...Tasya...samutpānā Nīkṣubhā...Hāralīli matā tu sā (v.l. Hāvanī nāma nāmatāt). Sahasrānśur...viveśa pāvakaṃ...Tato...langhityāṅgīm...Yathāmah langhitās tvaśyā tasmān mattaḥ samutpānnaḥ tava putro bhaviṣyatī Jaraśastra iti.
visit of Pārsi Dastūr Meherji Rānā of Nã夫ã to Akbar's court and his famed participation in such a religious debate may have provided an occasion, Meherji Rānā himself having been a member of a sort of gotram Mihiram.

LITERATURE IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER

The major part of the SP. and BhP. passages quoted in the present article are found in v. Stižencron (1966), p. 29-120, with German translation on p. 125-214. A critical edition is greatly desired. v. Stižencron's text is merely pseudo-critical. It is mainly based on the printed editions (SP.: Bombay 1899; BhP: ib. 1897, 1959). Only one India Office Library manuscript of the SP. and the selections from an Oxford manuscript of the BhP. published by Aufrechte (1859) have been added by him.


WINDISCHMANN, C. J. Hieronymus: Die Philosophie im Fortgang der Weltgeschichte. 1. 2. 1832, p. 703f.


KIRFEL, Willibald: Die Kosmographie der lnder nach dem Quellen dargestellt.
Berlin und Leipzig 1920.
MAJUMDAR, R. C.: The Gwalior Inscription of the Gurjara Pratihara King
BHATTASALI, Nalini Kanta: Iconography of Buddhist and Brahmanical
KONOW, Sten: Kharoshthi Inscriptions. Calcutta 1929. (Corpus Inscriptionum
Indicarum. 2, 1).
(1933), p. 293-333.
SCHEFTELOWITZ, L.: Varāhamihira’s Brhad-Sarīḥ[hitā] c. 58 and das Bhavisya-
SAHNI, R. B. D. R.: A Sarada Inscription from Hund. In : Epigr. Ind. 22 (1933,
publ. 1936), p. 97-98.
DE LA VALLEÉ-POUSSIN, Louis: Dynasties et histoire de l’Inde depuis Kanishka
Dissertation Leiden, 1939.
Quart. 1949, p. 175-183.
BANERJEE, J. N.: The Development of Hindu Iconography. Calcutta 1956,
p. 124-125; 137-140; 198-199; 343; 428-443; 544.
Calcutta 1958.
PRAKASH, Buddhā: Studies in Purānic Geography and Ethnography. Śākadvipa.
DE MALLMANN, Marie-Thérèse: Les enseignements de l’Agni Purāṇa. Paris
1963, p. 73-81; 261-262; 269-270.
V. STIETENCRON, Heinrich: Indische Sonnenpriester. Sāmba und die Śākadvipa-
Brāhmaṇa. Eine textkritische und religionsgeschichtliche Studie zum
GÖHL, Robert: Dokumente zur Geschichte der iranischen Hunnen in Baktrien
ROSENFIELD, John M.: The Dynastic Arts of the Kushans. Berkeley and Los
Angeles 1967, p. 192-197; 305-306.
HUMBACH, Helmut: Iranische Sonnenpriester in Indien. ZDMG. Supplementa.


IN SEARCH OF A MITHRAEUM
AT TAKHT-E-SOLAIMAN

In order to enter right into the subject, I shall dispense with a
detailed description of the strange platform now called Takht-e-Solai-
man in north Western Iran; its coordinates are: 36°-40° north and,
47°-30° east. The splendour of this familiar location has attracted
the attention of the inhabitants of Iran since very ancient times (see
plate XVII).

In his book, The Heritage of Persia, R.N. Frye writes as follows:
“according to a recent archaeological survey, (Takht-e-Solaiman) may
have been a ‘sacred place’, as early as Median or even pre-Median
times, while later, under the Sasanians, it seems to have had a dynastic
and religious significance” 2.

It is, however, not the main hall or the royal fire temple of “Adhar-
goshnasp” of the Sasanians with which we are concerned. They have
already received extensive study. Rather, the matter at issue is the
second building adjacent to the main liwan which has, not long ago,
been unearthed by the Irano-German team of archeologists.

The second building which resembles the basilicas of the early
Christians, may have housed the “Takhte-e-Taqdis”, i.e., the astronomi-
cal/astrological center, or the “Planetarium”-like installations ex-
tensively talked about by the medieval writers. See plates XVIII
and XIX.

Archeological reports have so far dealt with details of the famous
fire temple of “Adhar-goshnasp”, and other buildings which were
subsequently restored and/or added in Mongol times. But the question
of the astrological/astronomical aspect of Takht-e-Taqdis still, to my
knowledge, remains unexplained. Let us apprised the subject by
reviewing briefly what early historians and modern scholars have left
for us to propound. Selected excerpts from these reports may shed
some light on the subject:

a) Tha’alehy of Neishabur (960-1037 A.C.)

“... The vault of Takht-e-Taqdis was dark blue on which the constel-
lations, stars, Zodiac Signs, as well as the seven Climates were shown ....;

1 Schmidt, E. F., Flights over the Ancient Cities of Iran, London, 1937, Plate 88.
There was a gadget telling the time in day and night. There were four huge carpets reflecting the scenery of the year's seasons."

b) *Ali ben Husain Masudi* (*10th century A.C.*)

"... In the debris of the buildings at Shiz\(^3\) (Takht-e-Solaiman), the excavator may find remains of marvelous coloured pictures representing the celestial bodies, the stars, the earth with its continents and its oceans ..."

c) *Shahnamah of Ferdowsi* (*1010 A.C.*)

"... There were other painting scenes of the people from all walks of life ... There existed huge moveable curtains through which they showed movements of the heavenly bodies. When the sun was shining from behind the throne, gardens appeared in front, and plains from behind. When the sun shone in the sign of Leo, the throne had its back towards it.

"The 12 signs and the seven moveables were also demonstrated. They showed the moon in the sign which it set, some stars stayed on and some passed by. You saw before your eyes the phenomena of the sky. You saw how much time had already expired, also how much of the heavens revolved round the earth. Similarly, the movements of the planets, the sun and the moon were vividly shown across the sky ..."

d) The Danish scholar, Arthur Christensen in *Iran at the Time of Sassanians*, after describing some oriental reports, gives the views of the Byzantine writer Kedernos (quoting Theophanus of 8th century A.C.) in connection with Heraclius' plunder in A.C. 624 of Takht-e-Solaiman, (or Gasaca [Ganjak], as it was then called). These reports which are quite independent from the oriental sources, run briefly as follows:

"... The Roman Emperor Heraclius entered Gansaca castle (in 624 A.C.) and here is what he saw:

"... The Roman Emperor Heraclius entered Gansaca castle (in 624 A.C.) and here is what he saw:

... The horrible idol of Chosroe Parviz was very terrifying, and his picture painting was also shown sitting on the throne. The throne was more like a huge sphere resembling the sky, where the sun, the moon

\(^3\) The term "Shiz" used by the early Islamic writers is probably the mutilated form of "chee chast" or the name of the oval "lake" in the center of the platform.
and the stars, (which the infidels worshiped), were also shown. ... In this dome, there were various instruments of the God’s enemy, (meaning Chosrooe Parviz), which imitated the lightning and downfall of rain ...”

e) The last and latest in these series is another report given in the immortal work of Arthur U. Pope, in his *Survey of Persian Art* which runs as follows:

“Putting together all the descriptions, it becomes evident that this ‘throne’ which was built in the ‘Hippodrome’ near the old sanctuary of GANJAK, was a great roofed platform, but apparently entirely of wood, teak and ebony (?) being mentioned. ... Over the throne was a hemispherical dome, in which was a figure of Khusrav himself. In this dome, which represented the sky, were placed tables, some of gold and richly jewelled, giving the map of the night sky with all the constellations and the moon in the proper sign of the Zodiac, equipped with a mechanism which produced the movements of the heavenly bodies so exactly that astrologers could tell the time by the stars. Thus the dome of the ‘Takht-e-Taqdis’ would seem to have been the antecedent of the modern *planetarium*” (My italics). He added.

These reports, to some extent, reflect the condition of this place in Sasanian times; and not unexpectedly none refers to the Parthian period. The reason seems straightforward. The Sasanids who were Orthodox Zoroastrians, stern in their religious pursuits, and hostile towards the Parthians. Reportedly, they have obliterated documents, erased and/or modified buildings and monuments, leaving but little, if nothing, of the Parthian memorials to survive.

Let us now leave Takht-e-Taqdis in its nebulous shroud at this stage of the argument, and turn to the *Proceedings* of the First International Congress of Mithraic Studies. Professors W. Lentz and A. Deman investigated and discussed the possibility that certain Mithraea served as primitive astrological/astronomical observatories. This and other evidence shows that followers of Mithra were greatly interested in the celestial bodies, and must have tried to observe them regularly for astrological, astronomical, chronological and religious rituals.

Now, let us try to put these data together as follows:

---


a) The historical reports mentioned earlier on the astronomical aspect of Takht-e-Taqdis.

b) The astronomical features of some of the Western Mithraea, such as the vault in the Dura Mithraeum which had apparently been decorated with stars etc. Note also light observation methods for astrological purposes in other Western Mithraea discussed by W. Lentz.\(^6\)

c) The resemblance of the second building at Takht-e-Solaiman to the basilicas of early Christians.

In the light of these considerations, certain questions can be formulated, investigation of which will shed some light on the whole subject:

1) Why has this building (i.e., the one next to the Iwan, close resemblance to the Mithraeum at (say) Hedderheim: even the cardinal points follow generally the same pattern.

2) Were all the independent historical reports of the classical writers of both East and West on the astronomical aspect of this building (i.e., Takht-e-Taqdis) which have been carefully reviewed by such eminent scholars as the late A.U. Pope and A. Christensen, totally unfounded?

3) Will the astronomical/astrological features reported at Takht-e-Taqdis somehow associate this center with Mithraism? And finally,

4) Was the second building at Takht-e-Solaiman (Takht-e-Taqdis), originally a Mithraeum in Parthian times which was later modified by the Sasanians?

The answer to the last questions may be negative. However, I cherish the scientific spirit voiced by R.E. Witt, who in the second plenary discussions of the First Congress of Mithraic Studies said that: “at such conferences [the participants] have to agree to disagree”\(^7\). Similarly, I fully realise and recall R.N. Frye’s views in “The Heritage of Persia” that “the western Mithras, of course, was an Iranian God by origin although not one Mithras temple has been found an Iranian soil, nor is one ever likely to be found”\(^8\).

---


I also see that R. Nauman and I.D. Huff have the same opinion and, in their recent article on Takht-e-Solaiman, persuade their readers not to assume that the second building is a Mithraeum: "trotz der parallelen Zwischen römischen Mithräen and den Zweiten Feuertempel auf dem Takht-e-Sulaiman, soll nicht versucht werden, die Sasanidische Anlage als Kultbau der Mithras-religion zu interpretieren." 9

The "parallel", discussed above, however, gives a new perspective to the question of the historical relations between Roman Mithraism and its Iranian origin, which so far has been disputed by Mithraic scholars.

---

JEAN KELLENS

CARACTÈRES DIFFÉRENTIELS DU MIHR YAŞT

La seule lecture attentive du texte des Yaṣts avestiques amène à remarquer qu'il existe une série de points communs entre les hymnes à Miôra (Yt 10), à Tištriia (Yt 8), à Varaôrayna (Yt 14) et aux Frauuaşi (Yt 13) pour ce qui est de la partie qui précède l'énumération des noms propres. D'autre part, les textes dédiés à Aradui Sûrâ Anâhițâ (Yt 5), à Druuaspâ (Yt 9), à Vaiiu (Yt 15) et au x'aranah paraissent diverger du premier groupe, mais présenter de la même manière quelques caractéristiques communes. La ligne de démarcation, que je viens d'établir, entre Yaṣts du type Yt 10 et Yaṣts du type Yt 5 est sans doute trop sommaire. Si je m'en tiens à elle, on voudra bien m'en excuser : c'est que je livre ici les fruits trop verts d'une recherche qui n'est pas arrivée à son terme et que le temps me manque pour faire place à trop de nuances. Il est légitime d'exclure de cet exposé les Yaṣts aux Amaâs Spântas (Yt 1 à 4), ceux aux acolytes de Miôra (Yt 11 et 12) et ceux à divers comparses (Yt 16 et 18), que tout le monde s'accorde à considérer comme tardifs et secondaires. Il faudrait, par contre, examiner le cas du Yaṣt à Aşî (Yt 17), qui présente des points communs avec chacune des deux séries, et celui du Yt 13, dont la première partie s'apparente aux Yaṣts du type Yt 10 et la seconde à ceux du type Yt 5.

L'idée que la série des Yaṣts canoniques ne constitue pas un bloc monolithique n'est pas neuve. On y a, de façon plus ou moins arbitraire, de façon plus ou moins convaincante, découvert les traces d'anciennes alliances et d'anciennes incompatibilités. Les travaux de Stig Wikander surtout (Vayu I, Lund 1941; Feuerpriester in Kleinasien und Iran, Lund 1946) ont montré les rapports étroits qui unissent, d'une part, le culte de Miôra et de Tištriia, d'autre part, celui d'Anâhițâ et de Vaiiu.

La différence entre la série du Yt 10 et la série du Yt 5 se marque tout d'abord dans la phraséologie. Un grand nombre de vocables, d'expressions, de conceptions religieuses sont communs au groupe Yt 8 – Yt 10 – Yt 13 – Yt 14 et absents de l'autre. Tout se passe comme si le Yt 10 et le Yt 5 étaient fondés sur deux types différents de formulaire. Les concordances textuelles précises qu'a rassemblées
Schlerath (Konkordanz, Wiesbaden 1966) fournissent les exemples les plus complets et les plus frappants 1 :

1. Parallèles entre Yt 10 et Yt 8 :

Yt 10,1 et Yt 8,50 :

\textit{aunāṭom yesniita aunaṇṭom vahmiita yaqqa maqcīt yim ahurəm mazdəm}

Yt 10,55 et Yt 8,8,11 :

\textit{yeiīi zi mā mājįiaka aoxtīnānma yasa yazaiaiaqta qyaqha aqniie yazzatāγhə aoxtīnānma yasa yaziinta frā suruuiīo aşıəawoiiō ħβarstəhe zru āiiu šušiuβn xəhə qaiiehe xəanuqta aṃziəhe upa ħβarstəhe jaymiiq̄}

Yt 10,66 et Yt 8,38 :

\textit{aşıś(ca) van’hi pārəndica raoraṇa}

2. Parallèles entre Yt 10 et Yt 13 :

Yt 10,9 et Yt 13,47 et 92 :

\textit{yatara vā dim (diś) pauuruua frāiiazaiti (frāiiazənte) fraorīt fraxši awii;manō zrazdātoi açhuiat hacara tąaraθra fraoiriisiięt (fraori-

sīnti) ...}

Yt 10,14 et Yt 13,9 :

\textit{garaiias(ca yōi) børazantō pouru.vāstrāghō äfəntō}

Yt 10,100 et Yt 13,147 :

\textit{yō ḍōpō yasca uruuarā yásca ašəonq̄ frauašaioiō}

4. Parallèles entre Yt 10 et Yt 14 :

Yt 10,48 et Yt 14,63 :

\textit{apīş gausō darzaiaieiti para (pairi) daōma vāraieiti apa gaqsha taqsaiaieiti noq̄ pāda viqaraiieiti noq̄ paiti.tama baqwaaiti}

Yt 10,70 et Yt 14,15 :

\textit{vorəbəynō ahuraqəntō hū khərpā varāzahe paiti.ənō tīizi.dəstrəhe arnō tīizi.asərahe hakərət.janō varāzahe anupəbəhe groqtahe parəunakahe taxmahe}

Il importe autant de remarquer qu’il n’existe en définitive aucun parallèle textuel entre la série du Yt 10 et celle du Yt 5. Mis à part la séquence \textit{pancaṣayaṇaī sataymāśca} et les deux expressions \textit{ahe raiia ...}

1 Les éléments divergents figurent entre parenthèses.
yazamaide et sururuwat yasna ... zaoθrābiō, qui fondent, l'une, l'unité récitative des Yaśś, l'autre, l'unité du comportement rituel des fidèles qu'ils mettent en scène, on pourrait en découvrir trois. Nous y reviendrons ci-dessous, car deux de ces passages sont intéressants.

La divergence essentielle réside en ceci que les hymnes de la série du Yt 5, et eux seuls, nous fournissent des allusions à l'histoire mythique de l'Iran. De façon plus ou moins complète, dans un ordre plus ou moins cohérent, les rois antiques et les anciens héros se succèdent pour sacrifier à la divinité et en obtenir le succès de leur mission héroïque. Le Yt 10 et les textes apparentés ne font aucune allusion aux kayanides, ni, plus généralement, à des éléments de mythologie. Le Yt 8 mentionne l'exploit de l'archer Ḫrāša, rapporté ultérieurement par al-Birūnī et par Firdousi dans la geste de Manuṣchirh, — ce n'est qu'à titre comparatif, pour établir un parallèle entre la trajectoire de la flèche et celle que l'étoile décrit vers la mer Vouru.kaša. Les Frauuašis sont loués pour avoir soutenu Spaṇṭa Mainiui lors de la création du monde. Ces mythes-là sont tout à fait étrangers à la série du Yt 5. On ne trouve guère qu'une allusion, incomplète et incompréhensible, à Ḫraṇṭaona et à Kauui Usa dans le Yt 14,39 et 40. Par contre, les références à l'histoire mythique constituent l'épine dorsale des Yt 5, 9, 15, et 18. Le culte de ces divinités est tout entier fondé sur l'exemple héroïque d'un passé fait de sacrifices prestigieux et de merveilleuses interventions divines, en un mot, sur une mythologie.

Il est significatif que l'adoration des hommes soit, dans le Yt 5, exprimée par la 3e singulier d'injonctif yazata, dans le Yt 10, par la 1re pluriel de présent yazamaide. C'est le signe même de la différence entre les deux textes. Le Mihr Yaśt est tout entier rédigé au présent. Miθra n'exerce pas sa puissance dans un passé mythique ou semi-historique; il fonctionne hic et nunc comme le gardien inflexible du contrat, le protecteur des zoroastriens et l'ennemi acharné des infidèles. C'est significativement dans les Yaśś en yazamaide qu'on trouve les seules allusions à l'organisation sociale du peuple de l'Avesta: on y mentionne le sāstār, l'ahura et la série hiérarchisée mnānō,pātī, vispātī, zantupātī, dajhupātī. Le culte de Miθra ne met pas en jeu les croyances relatives au passé des āryas, mais le bon fonctionnement du corps social et la soumission au rituel zoroastrien. La faveur de Miθra, de Tiṣṭriia, des Frauuašis, de Vr̥ṣṇya se méritent par le comportement social et religieux. Miθra n'est pas un dieu mythologique, mais un dieu moral et actuel. Les autres divinités apparentées ont moins d'affinité avec la société, mais elles agissent aussi dans le
présent, et leur action dépend du comportement religieux de l’homme. L’hommage correct à Tishtriia lui garantit la victoire dans sa lutte toujours recommandée pour arracher aux forces qui retiennent les pluies, les nuages qui produiront la « bonne année ». Les Frauuašis offrent aux partisans d’Aṣa la victoire dans le combat et l’eau en période de sécheresse. Vorōratyna favorise ceux qui lui rendent un hommage correct et se livrent à la magie de la plume.

Anāhītā, Druuāspā et Vaiiu ne se manifestent que par la faveur et la disgrâce. Si son sacrifice est agréé, le héros obtient de réaliser son coup d’éclat. Miθra, Vorōratyna, les Frauuašis ne se contentent pas d’insuffler cette énergie à leurs champions : ils interviennent directement dans l’action et déciment les ennemis. Les hymnes en yazata se distinguent de ceux en yazamaide non seulement par l’imprégnation mythologique, mais aussi par la distance envers les affaires humaines. C’est ici qu’il est intéressant d’examiner deux pseudo-parallèles entre le Yt 10 et le Yt 5 :

Yt 10,11 — yim yazante raθaēstāro barōsaēsu paiitī aspanqām zāuwarā jaiśiianṭō hitaēbīiō drauatsiōm tanubiō pouru.spaxštīm ḳiśiianṭām paiitī.jaṭītīm duṣmainiṇiṇiṃ ḳaṭhrā.niūatiṇiṃ hamograṇṭāṃ auauadānqām ḳiśiianṭāṃ “À lui (Miθra) sacrifient les guerriers sur la croupe des chevaux, demandant la rapidité pour les (chevaux) attelés, la robustesse pour eux-mêmes, la capacité de surveiller beaucoup les hostiles, d’abattre les opposants, de mettre en déroute les ennemis, inimicaux et hostiles».

Yt 5,53 — tqm yazata taxmō tusō raθaēstāro barōsaēsu paiitī aspanqām zāuwarā jaiśiianṭō hitaēbīiō drauatsiōm tanubiō pouru.spaxštīm ḳiśiianṭām paiitī.jaṭītīm duṣmainiṇiṇiṃ ḳaṭhrā.niūatiṇiṃ hamograṇṭāṃ auauadānqām ḳiśiianṭāṃ “À elle (Arōduu Sūrā Anāhītā) sacrifie le hardi guerrier Tusa …”.

Il est immédiatement clair que ces deux passages semblables fondent moins une convergence qu’une divergence. L’opposition entre tqm yazata taxmō tusō et yim yazante raθaēstāro est essentielle : c’est celle entre le passé et le présent, entre le guerrier mythique et la caste militaire contemporaine. Elle traduit parfaitement, dans un contexte limité, la différence fondamentale entre les points de vue des deux hymnes, l’un centré sur l’histoire mythique, l’autre sur l’organisation sociale du peuple de l’Avesta.

Devant un parallèle de ce genre, on se demande inévitablement si un texte n’a pas influencé l’autre. C’est entrer dans ce domaine
glissant qui consiste à déceler des strates dans la masse du texte avestique, à distinguer le trait primaire du trait secondaire, voire du trait tertiaire. A ce jeu, on tombe vite dans l’arbitraire. Dans le cas précis qui nous occupe, la filiation est toutefois évidente. Les pluriels ṭabāštārō, jaištīantō et tanubiiō, voire aspanq̄m et hitaēbiīō, incompatibles avec le singulier tusō, démontrent que le texte du Yt 5,53 est emprunté au Yt 10,11. D’emblée, la séquence de Tusa tranche sur les autres : c’est le seul héros qui n’offre pas le sacrifice à Anāhītā dans un endroit géographique précis, mais sur la croupe de son cheval. Cela seul suggérerait le trait secondaire. L’introduction dans la série des héros mythiques du guerrier Tusa, le Tous de Firdousi, dont c’est la seule apparition avestique, semble avoir posé des problèmes de rédaction et contraire à recourir à l’emprunt formulaire. Il est difficile de cerner avec précision les raisons et l’époque de cet emprunt. Il tient vraisemblablement à la personnalité de Tusa, à ceux qui se reconnaissaient dans cet étrange guerrier dont les adversaires sont les habitants d’une ville sainte (kayštia ... ajaunanaia). Il ne s’agit pas d’un problème de philologie. La séquence de Tusa a été introduite dans le Yt 5 à une époque très ancienne, de toute manière antérieure à la consignation par écrit de l’Avesta. Elle n’a pu se constituer qu’à une époque où le personnage était encore assez vivant, ses particularités assez tranchées, pour qu’il paraisse utile de l’inclure dans un texte canonique, voire de se concilier ses partisans. A une époque aussi où la conscience de la langue était assez compromise pour que l’incompatibilité de tusō et de jaištīantō ne fût plus ressentie, mais encore assez vive pour qu’on pût transformer taxmō tusō ṭabāštārō en taxmam tusōm ṭabāštāram : une époque où les prêtres connaissaient l’avestique comme Artaxerxes II le vieux-perse ? Qu’il nous suffise de savoir qu’il n’y a pas de parallèle entre le Yt 10,11 et Yt 5,53, mais emprunt, et que les conditions de cet emprunt sont significatives des différences entre les deux Yaṣts.

L’Avesta coordonne fréquemment, au pluriel, les expressions māzainia̲- daēwua̲- et varšn̲ia̲- dru̲u̲n̲t̲-. Ainsi le Y 27,1 contient snabdā māzainia̲n̲q̲m daēwua̲n̲q̲m ... varšn̲ia̲n̲q̲mca dru̲u̲n̲at̲q̲m «pour frapper les démons māzainia̲ et les trompeurs varšn̲ia̲», et le Yt 13,137 paitīstāte māzainia̲n̲q̲m daēwua̲n̲q̲m varšn̲ia̲n̲q̲mca dru̲u̲n̲at̲q̲m «pour s’opposer aux démons māzainia̲ et aux trompeurs varšn̲ia̲». Au Yt 5,22, Haoši’an̲j̲a fait le veu suivant :

2 Le V 10, 14 déforme et tronque l’expression avec paiti̲.por̲n̲e varšn̲ia daēw̲u̲ «je veux combattre les démons varšn̲ia̲».
...aunaq aaiaptam dazdi mē... yaq azam njanâni duua thriuua mazăiniianqm daeeuanqm varoniamqca druuaetqm "Donne-moi cette faveur ... que je tue deux tiers des démons mazăina et des trompeurs varoniiəa."

On s’accorde à considérer que les adjectifs mazăina- et varoniiəa-, dérivés de *mazăana- et de varona-, expriment une appartenance géo-graphique et désignent des ethnies connues pour adorer les daeeuas. Depuis au moins Christensen (Vd 47 sq.), on n’a plus douté que *mazăana- représente le Măzenderân, analysé en mazăan-darân «portes du Măzana» par Nöldeke (Grdr II 178)3 et varona-, patrie du héros Ŧraetàona (Yt 5,33 V 1,17), d’après Andreas (ap. Christensen, ibid.), le Gilân. Humbach (WZKSOA 4, 1960, 37 ; Cyrus Volume II 50) croit toutefois que varona- est le nom d’une région orientale assimilable à la forteresse Aornus (Arrien, Anab. 3,29) prise par Alexandre dans l’Hindoukouch, sur la route de Drapsaka à Bactres, et au pays des Ṣuµuqum que Ptolémée (6,11,6) localise dans la région de Bactres. Cette hypothèse a pour elle la logique : il y a beaucoup de chances pour que l’Avesta fasse allusion à des contrées orientales. Dans le Henning Memorial Volume (188 n.2), Karl Hoffmann mentionne le déplacement vers l’ouest des grandes écoles de théologie zoroastrienne et la formation d’une tradition occidentale. On doit sans doute attribuer à ce phénomène le fait qu’on ait identifié *mazăana- et varona- à deux provinces riveraines de la mer Caspienne, soit, plus vraisemblablement, que celles-ci leur doivent leur dénomination. Le *Măzana et le Varona sont, pour les zoroastriens de Bactres, deux contrées orientales dont la seconde seule est identifiable; pour ceux de Rayā de Médie, le Măzenderân et le Gilân.

Il est intéressant de noter que les hymnes en yazamaide présentent un tout autre type de coordination. Ainsi le Yt 10,68 et 97 :

*yahmaq hacq fataarasaŋti vispe mainiaua daeeua yaeca varoniiəa druuaŋtō «(Mōra) devant qui tremblent tous les démons mainiaua et les trompeurs varoniiəa.»

De même, le Yt 13,71 :

*tā ḥē saŋtišca varətasca parštasca pariwaarasca visqte pari mainiaoiiaŋ drujaq varoniiiaŋ-ca druuaŋti tiqı «Ces (fraquaṣis) lui servent d’arme et de cuirasse, de refuge et de rempart contre la druq mainiaua et la tromperie varoniiəa.»

3 Une étymologie de mazăina- (< mazon- «grand») chez Henning (BSOAS 11, 1943, 54 n. 3).
Ces trois passages ont donc, au lieu de māzainīa-, mainīaaua-. Une différence légère, au sein de passages semblables, suggère toujours un problème de transmission: le signe pour z ( enclave) est d’autant plus proche de celui pour n ( navel) que ce dernier figurerait ici en position d’infection et pourrait être noté ṇ ( ṇ) avec torsion du trait. Mais, en l’occurrence, aucune leçon ne permet de douter du texte édité par Geldner et toute correction, faute d’arguments précis, relèverait de l’arbitraire. Ce qu’il faut analyser, c’est le problème d’une alternance entre māzainīa- et mainīaaua-.

Il est au moins clair que mainīaaua- ne contient aucune notion géographique. Cette évidence permet à Gershevitch (Mi 218) de renouer avec l’interprétation de Darmesteter (ZA II 373 sq.) et de Jackson (Grdr II 660 et 663) en rapprochant varṣaīia- de varan, nom pehlvi de démon de la concupiscence. Il s’agirait des «dénoms immatériels et des trompeurs concupiscents». Cette hypothèse ne débouche malheureusement sur aucune étymologie convenable.

mainīaaua-, dérivé de mainīi- «l’esprit, la tendance» est une épithète naturelle de daēwa- et de druji- ainsi mainīiāaum drujiom (Yt 11, 3) et mainīaauaum daēwaunom (V 8,30 et 32). mainīaaua- s’oppose à gaēbīia- pour désigner ceux qui, parmi les yazatas, sont du domaine du mainīi, c’est-à-dire immatériels. La coordination avec varṣaīia- implique un sens sans doute un peu différent. mainīaaua- est à mainīi- «la tendance» ce que varṣaīia- est à varoṇa- «le choix religieux». En coordinant mainīaaua- daēwa- à varṣaīia- drujiom-, le Yt 10 semble opposer les démons, mauvais par tendance profonde, à leurs partisans, qui le sont par choix religieux: ce sont «les démons par tendance et les trompeurs par choix». Le Yt 10 ne contient donc pas de notation géographique, mais une expression religieuse reflétant les concepts les plus spécialisés de la théologie zoroastrienne. Ici encore, il est fort probable que l’expression du Yt 10 et celle du Yt 5 ne sont pas indépendantes, mais qu’il existe entre elles un rapport de filiation. Nous manquons cette fois d’indices précis pour l’établir. L’explication la plus naturelle est la suivante: l’expression religieuse du Yt 10 est originale et le Yt 5, comme le reste de l’Avesta canonique, l’a transformée en notation géographique par une sorte de calembour ou d’étymologie populaire. Il importe de noter que ce sont encore une fois les hymnes en yazamaide qui contiennent l’expression vide d’histoire, de folklore et de géographie.4

4 Il existe encore un parallèle entre le Yt 10, 8, 47 et 48 et le Yt 15, 49: ontaro.
On est inévitablement amené à se demander ce qui se cache derrière ces divergences. Il est tentant de considérer que la personnalité et la fonction de Môra sont à leur origine. Dieu du corps social constitué, il lui appartient de désert er les contes et d’intervenir dans le présent pour protéger le contrat et les partisans de la bonne religion. C’est un aspect universel de la première fonction : en Inde, Mitra et Varuna ont une mythologie infiniment moins riche qu’Indra. Mais on voit immédiatement que ce n’est qu’un petit aspect du problème. C’est tout au plus ce qui différencie Môra de Tištöria, qui arrache les eaux à l’emprise d’Agra Mainiu, et de Varôrayna, qui s’incarne dix fois pour Zarafustra. Par contre, au point de vue fonctionnel, rien ne différencie globalement Varôrayna de Vaiiu. Le Yt 8, le Yt 13 et Yt 14 n’auraient eu aucune raison de se taire sur les kayanides si ces héros épico-mythiques avaient été familiers aux adorateurs traditionnels de leurs divinités. Il semble plutôt que Môra d’une part, Anâhitâ de l’autre, se trouvaient au centre de deux systèmes religieux relativement étrangers l’un à l’autre, mais qui se sont pareillement intégrés au zoroastrisme. Quelques indices suggèrent que le système de Môra a été assimilé plus complètement et, sans doute, plus tôt. Ainsi les hymnes en yazamaide sont les seuls à mentionner les Amaşas Spântas. Surtout leurs protagonistes ont avec Ahura Mazda un autre type de rapport que ceux des hymnes en yazata. Le culte de Môra, de Tištöria, des Frauuaśis, de Varôrayna est institué par Ahura Mazda. Les Yaśts en yazamaide ont tous le même type d’introduction : Ahura Mazda invite Zarafustra à sacrifier à la divinité concernée et il lui arrive de définir le rite approprié (Yt 8, 57-61 ; Yt 14, 49-53). En même temps, il prend soin d’établir entre elle et lui un rapport subtil, mais net, de dépendance, en sorte que, si grande que soit sa puissance, cette divinité n’apparaît jamais comme son lieutenant : il est le créateur de Tištöria et de Môra, les Frauuaśis ont pour fonction de l’assister, Anâhitê et Vaiiu, par contre, n’ont cure de ce grandiose intermédiaire.

(aaut) haënati xruuiššiieintii antar (aaut) hâm yamta rasmooiîk antar daiju pûporstâne. Cette partie du Yt 15 semble faite de bric et de broc.

Les premières phrases du Yt 5 sont répétées au début du Yt 13. C’est jeter le pont, savamment, entre Anâhitê et les Frauuaśis qui ont en commun d’être, dans leur système respectif, des divinités trifonctionnelles.

3 Je ne puis ici aussi qu’être sommaire. Les deux systèmes paraissent assez étranges. Aucune divinité du système de Môra n’est citée dans les hymnes en yazata et vice versa. Les points communs, qui peuvent résulter de l’héritage historique, doivent être cherchés du côté d’Aşî, d’Apaṭam Napât, du haoma et du x’arana. 
Ils font directement part à Zarathustra de leurs exigences sacrificielles. Si Ahura Mazdâ intervient, c’est pour remplir lui-même le rôle de sacificateur. Pour s’assimiler ces deux divinités, le zoroastrisme a dû aller jusque-là dans la diplomatie et la concession.

Il est malaisé de définir l’orthodoxie zoroastrienne en matière de rituel. Adoptons ici, avec Duchesne-Guillemin (RelIrA 99 sq.), une opinion moyenne : la réforme zoroastrienne n’aurait pas condamné le sacrifice sanglant, mais celui du bovin et les hécatombes. S’il en va bien ainsi, les hymnes en yazamaide ne contiennent rien d’hétérodoxe. Les héros du Yt 5, par contre, se livrent à d’epouvantables massacres : cent chevaux, mille vaches, dix mille moutons. Duchesne-Guillemin (ibid.) y voit le reflet d’un passé légendaire et prestigieux. Mais tout de même, comment le zoroastrisme, qui fait de la protection du bovin une de ses préoccupations majeures, peut-il avoir admis ces allusions, furent-elles exagérées et légendaires? A la vérité, ces rites restaient suffisamment choquants pour que le rédacteur se refuse à les attribuer à Ahura Mazdâ et à Zarathustra, qui se contentent de barzamsans et d’oblations. L’introduction de la grande divinité et de son prophète dans la série des sacrificateurs peut bien être secondaire : on a renoncé, ce qui aurait pourtant été facile, à harmoniser les rituels. Faut-il voir ici aussi, plutôt qu’un souvenir, une concession accordée à un passé révolu, mais trop cher à certains pour être simplement nié et condamné?

Terminons par une autre question : en mentionnant Miôra et Anâhîtâ avec Ahura Mazdâ, Artaxerxès a-t-il diplomatiquement tendu la main, comme l’avait fait le rédacteur des Yaûts, aux principales divinités des deux grands systèmes religieux de l’Iran pré-zoroastrien?

Stig Wikander a fait remarquer, à la suite de cette communication, qu’il en approuvait les conclusions et qu’il pensait que les épisodes relatifs aux kayanides n’étaient pas historiques, mais mythiques. Le terme kaoui- désignerait d’ailleurs une variété de prêtre et non un chef temporel. L’emprunt lycien kaveis « prêtre » et le fait que les

6 Mais pas ceux du Yt 15.

7 S’il est vrai, comme va l’écrire R. Ghirshmann, que plusieurs anciens temples sont dédiés à la fois à Miôra à Anâhîtâ, il faut y reconnaître cette volonté de syncrétisme. Ce n’est pas un trait ancien, mais une tendance propre au zoroastrisme historique qui tend à accoupler, pour sceller leur union, deux divinités à l’origine étrangères l’une à l’autre, voire antagonistes, mais qu’il faut pareillement intégrer à la religion réformée qui s’exprime, avec des bavures significatives, dans le canon avestique.

8 Benveniste (Mo 26, 1932, 214), Polotsky (ap. Andreas-Henning, MirMan III 901)
premiers rois sassanides à adopter le nom d'un kauui sont tardifs suggèrent que c'est à cette époque, et au prix d'une interprétation arbitraire, qu'on a voulu projeter le modèle monarchique sassanide dans le passé le plus lointain.

Je souscris entièrement à ces hypothèses. Dès qu'on a reconnu, avec Lommel (FS Bally) et Dumézil (Mythe et Épopée II 133 sq.), dans kauui Usan le kavi Usanes védique, on ne peut qu'y voir un élément mythique remontant à la préhistoire indo-iranienne. Rien ne permet d'attribuer un quelconque pouvoir temporel aux kauuis avestiques. Les Gāthās ne les mentionnent qu'avec les prêtres maudits karapans et Usijs. Et, lorsque, dans les Yašt, les kayanides adressent aux dieux la formule yaša azəm arəməx xənərəx hauānī vispanəm ḍaśiunəm etc..., il ne s'agit que du «pouvoir de disposer de, d'être en toutes circonstances plus fort que». Les seuls chefs temporels historiques que connaisse l'Avesta sont les sāstars, les ahuras, les daňhypaitis.

et Henning (BSOAS 11, 1943, 53-54) ont montré que perse et parthe moyen k'w, sogdien kwyst (< kauui-) sont employés pour désigner le «géant» doué de courage physique et de grandeur morale. Rien ne suggère ici non plus, au contraire, qu'on soit parti de l'image d'un roi à la mode sassanide.

Jackson (Researches 37 et 67 sq.) a discerné que mzn (< māzānīiia) supplante k'w pour les choses monstrueuses.
HENRI LAVAGNE

IMPORTANCE DE LA GROTTE DANS LE MITHRIACISME EN OCCIDENT

Au cours du premier Congrès¹, l’accent avait été mis sur la nécessité d’analyser le mithriacisme en Occident en tant que tel, sans chercher d’abord à le décrypter à travers une grille zoroastrienne.

Nous adopterons cette perspective pour traiter du problème de l’importance de la grotte dans le mithriacisme romain. En effet, même si l’on garde en mémoire le texte célèbre de Porphyre² qui attribue à Zoroastre le choix de la grotte comme cadre du culte mithriaque, il est sans doute plus fructueux d’étudier d’abord la grotte telle qu’elle nous apparaît dans les textes et les monuments romains avant de chercher à préciser la filiation qui nous mène des données iraniennes à la caverne romaine.

A cette première délimitation du champ d’investigations dans le temps, il faut en ajouter une seconde dans l’espace, en soulignant que si la grotte peut être considérée comme le cadre canonique du sacrifice mithriaque dans tout l’Occident romain, elle reçoit un traitement privilégié, et particulièrement insistant, à Rome et en Italie. Il y a donc comme une « géographie religieuse » de la grotte, qu’il faut essayer de dessiner et dans laquelle on peut faire ressortir des préférences sinon des exclusions.

La question n’est pas sans importance puisqu’elle touche au problème de la part que Rome a pu prendre dans la diffusion de l’imagerie mithriaque. Comment se manifeste cette faveur qu’a connue la caverne dans le culte mithriaque en Italie, et peut-on l’expliquer ?

Les textes fournissent un premier indice. Nous ne traiterons des textes littéraires que pour mémoire. Ce sont notamment ceux des

auteurs chrétiens et leur valeur est souvent discutable. En effet, ils insistent à l'envi sur la profondeur et l'obscurité du sanctuaire mithriaque pour faire ressortir la contradiction qui existe dans la célébration d'un culte de la lumière au cœur des ténèbres. L'exemple de Firmicus Maternus suffira: *hunc Mithram dicunt, sacra vero eius in speluncis abditis tradunt ut semper obscurae tenebrarum squalore demersi gratiam splendide ac sereni luminis vident.* Le témoignage de l'épigraphie est plus objectif.

Si l'on examine les inscriptions concernant les sanctuaires mithriaques, on est frappé de voir qu'elles se classent en deux catégories: les unes font appel au mot propre *spelaeum*, ou à un doublet de caractère poétique *antrum*, les autres utilisent des termes à valeur plus générale qui évoquent non plus la grotte, mais une construction et ses annexes: *templum, aedes.* Or, on constate que l'Italie fournit à elle seule deux fois plus d'inscriptions comportant la mention d'un *spelaeum* que le reste de l'Empire, soit 10 inscriptions contre 4, et encore ces quatre dernières émanent-elles de hauts fonctionnaires romains ou d'affranchis à leur service, donc de milieux romanisés. Si nous faisons le relevé inverse, on voit que les Provinces ont une préférence marquée pour *templum* (20 exemples) alors que l'Italie n'en offre que 3.

D'une façon analogue, on note que les inscriptions des Provinces mentionnent fréquemment les constructions annexes du sanctuaire,

---


6 *CIMRM*, 228 b (Ostie), 308 (ibid.), 360 (Rome), 412, 423, (ibid.), 648 (Nersae), 652 (Avea Avestana), 660 (Bolsena), 706 (Milan), 747 (Aquille). Pour l'Empire : 129 (Cirta), 1673 (Carnuntum), 1846 (Senia), 2350 (Andros). Le cas de l'inscription grecque d'Histria (Moeis. inf.) est à part, puisque ςηφιλαιον est le terme le plus courant chez les auteurs anciens pour désigner la grotte.

7 *CIMRM*, 53 (Doura, Syrie), 135 (Lambèse, Afrique Proconsulaire), 842 (Rudchester, Bretagne), 1297 (Murhardt, Allemagne), 1397 (Zwiefalten, Rhétie), 1431 (Virunum), 1438 (Tolitschach, Norique), 1485 (Atrans-Trajana), 1495 (Poetovio), 1546 (Ptilj), 1614 (ibid.), 1661 (Stix-Neusiedl), 1792 (Budaôrs), 1793 (ibid.), 1808 (Campona), 1814 (Sarkesi, Pannonie), 1951 (Maros-Portos), 2008 (Dostat, Dacie), 2208 (Lopata), 2235 (Guberevci, Moesie supérieure). Parmi les trois exemples italiens, deux ne sont
telles que *porticus, apparatorium, absidata*\(^8\) ou le qualifient d'\*aedes*\(^9\),
alors qu'en Italie, ces précisions sont rares\(^10\).

De ces préférences épigraphiques pour tel ou tel terme, il ne faudrait
pas conclure comme le faisait Visconti\(^11\) que *spelaeeum* est le nom
réservé aux sanctuaires de grottes où se faisaient les initiations, tandis
que *templum* aurait été réservé aux constructions destinées aux
liturgies publiques. L'auteur essayait même d'imaginer une évolution
dans le temps qui ferait passer du *spelaeeum au templum* à mesure que
les mystères de Mithra devenaient plus officiels. Double hypothèse
que la chronologie des sanctuaires datés vient infirmer\(^12\). La distinction
ne nous paraît pas être de cet ordre; elle doit recouvrir une différence
non pas de fonction, mais de nature dans le choix du lieu de culte, dans
ses aménagements internes et dans le décor qu'il cherche à reproduire.

Un bref rappel de quelques types de sanctuaires le fera mieux compre-
dre. Il serait trop long de présenter ici une étude systématique-
ment comparative de l'architecture et du décor des sanctuaires en
Italie par rapport à ceux des Provinces. Disons simplement qu'en
Italie dans leur très grande majorité, les *mithraeae* sont souterrains,
volontiers creusés dans le roc, ou utilisent des cavités rocheuses
naturelles, ou encore réemploient des constructions enterrées ou semi-
enterrées, alors que les grands sanctuaires des Provinces, notamment
en Germanie et dans les pays danubiens, même s'ils sont en sous-sol,
donnent l'impression d'être de véritables complexes architecturaux
avec des murs de briques, des voûtes maconnées et des toits de tuiles.

pas nets. Le n° 228 (Ostie) donne *templum et spelaeeum*, mais comme l'indique G. Becatti
(*Scavi di Ostia, II, I Mitrei*, Roma, 1954, p. 21 sq.), le dédicant aurait d'abord songé à
élever un temple pour lequel les premières substructures furent construites. Puis, le
projet initial fut abandonné, et le *spelaeeum* fut établi dans les *favissae* du temple. Quant au
n° 406 (Rome), il offre les expressions *Phoebeia templo et antra*. On doit comprendre
que le second dédicant a dépassé en magnificence le premier en remplaçant les *Phoebeia
templo* par des *antra*. Seul le n° 722 (Côme) peut être comparé avec les inscriptions
des Provinces.

\(^8\) CIMRM, 1478, Siscia (Pannonie): *porticus et apparatorium*; *Alba Julia*, 1978:
cryptum cum porticibus et apparatorio et exedra, selon Cumont, TMMMI, n° 232;
et à nouveau en Dacie (Dostat), n° 2007: *signum numinis cum absidata*. Le n° 1376
(Grand, Germanie): *porticus ac deinde columnis ornato* est douteux.

\(^9\) Pour aedes, n° 1968, *Alba Julia* et n° 876, Bremenium (Bretagne).

\(^10\) CIMRM, 247, Ostie (aedem cum suo prona), 433, Rome (aedem donum dedit).


\(^12\) On serait même tenté de soutenir l'inverse et de proposer une évolution du
*templum au spelaeeum*, ou du moins vers une image de *spelaeeum*. 
Citons pour l'Italie, le cas du mithrêum de Capoue\textsuperscript{13} qui occupe une des ailes du cryptoportique du forum de la ville, la petite chapelle souterraine aménagée dans le tunnel de Naples\textsuperscript{14}, le sanctuaire de Marino installé dans une citerne creusée dans le tu\textsuperscript{15}, celui de Sutri excavé dans la falaise où s’adosse l’amphithéâtre\textsuperscript{16}, celui d’Angera\textsuperscript{17} et à Rome ceux du Caelius\textsuperscript{18}, ou du Capitole\textsuperscript{19} pour ne retenir que les plus célèbres\textsuperscript{20}.

Il existe, bien sûr, des sanctuaires de grottes dans les Provinces, mais aucun ne présente ce raffinement supplémentaire qui est propre à l’Italie : la recherche d’un décor artificiel qui imite la grotte. Les Romains ont employé ici à profusion la pierre spongieuse, le pumex dont Pline nous rappelle précisément qu’elle servait à donner l’illusion de la rocaille des cavernes naturelles\textsuperscript{21}. On rappellera ici le mithrêum de la Casa di Diana à Ostie\textsuperscript{22}, où le pumex constitue le revêtement intérieur de la niche cultuelle, ou encore le mithrêum dit du Forum Boarium\textsuperscript{23}, à Rome, dans lequel le contraste a été volontairement marqué, entre la richesse décorative des incrustations pariétales en marbre (auxquelles s’ajoute l’opus sectile du pavement) et l’aspect ostensiblement rustique de l’arc tapissé de rocaille artificielle qui précède l’édicule de la niche centrale. Un exemple plus frappant encore nous est offert par le mithrêum de Santa Prisca qui a l’avantage d’être bien daté\textsuperscript{24}. La décoration intime de la niche qui abrite la

\textsuperscript{14} V. Tran Tam Tinh, EPRO, Le culte des divinités orientales en Campanie, 1972, p. 166. Une belle page de Sénèque (Epist. 57, 1, 2) décrivant le sentiment de frayeur sacrée qui saisit le passant dans la crypta neapolitana fait comprendre le réemploi d’une anfractuosité en mithrêum.
\textsuperscript{15} H. Lavagne, Le mithrêum de Marino, CRAI, Janv.-Mars 1974, p. 192.
\textsuperscript{16} Fr. Cumont, Mithra en Etrurie, Scritti in onore di B. Nogara, Vatican, 1937, p. 96-105.
\textsuperscript{17} Angera, CIMRM, 716.
\textsuperscript{18} Caelius, CIMRM, 327.
\textsuperscript{19} Mithraea du Capitole, CIMRM, 414, 417. Pour les reliefs, cf. fig. 1 et 2.
\textsuperscript{20} Le cas des sanctuaires mithriaques d’Ostie est différent. Comme l’a montré M. J. Vermaseren (CIMRM, 244), le danger créé par les inondations du Tibre exigeait que l’on renonçât ici aux spelaea souterrains.
\textsuperscript{21} Pline, Nat. Hist., XXXVI, 22, 42.
\textsuperscript{22} CIMRM, 216.
\textsuperscript{23} CIMRM, 434.
\textsuperscript{24} CIMRM, 476, et Excavations in the Mithraeum of the Church of Santa Prisca in Rome, Leyde, 1965, p. 128 et pl. XIX.
figure d’*Oceanus-Saturnus* était d’abord (époque d’Hadrien) faite de stuc coloré en bleu et parsemé d’étoiles, puis, au moment de la réfection du sanctuaire (220 après J.C.), le *pumex* fut choisi comme imitation des parois rocheuses de l’antre et recouvrit le stuc.

Un second élément de ce décor de grottes doit être signalé : la mosaïque. Le mithrêum de Saint Clément à Rome ²⁵ nous en donne la meilleure illustration. Non seulement la niche était ornée de mosaïques, mais encore les embrasures des ouvertures qui éclairent la pièce. La voûte, est recouverte de *pumex* de couleur jaunâtre, et se trouve interrompue, à la naissance du cintré par une longue bande de mosaïques dont on aperçoit encore les empreintes. Avec l’utilisation de la mosaïque nous avons là, très évidemment, un emprunt au décor des nymphées et des cryptoportiques et non une création de l’art mithriaque.

Reste enfin un dernier trait propre à l’ornementation des nymphées qui consiste à souligner les lignes de force des parties courbes des voûtes par des rangées de coquillages, généralement de type *cardium edule*. Nous trouvons cet artifice dans la niche du mithrêum Barberini ²⁶ où le *pumex* était accompagné de ces coquillages.

Ainsi, pour comprendre l’architecture et le décor des sanctuaires mithriaques en Italie, sommes-nous amenés à rappeler que l’art romain était passé maître, dès le début de l’Empire, dans ces constructions enterrées ou semi-enterrées qu’illustrent les cryptoportiques et une certaine catégorie de grottes-nymphées. Il y avait là l’abord un problème commun de technique de construction, puisque, comme l’indiquait déjà Cumont ²⁷, il fallait que le mithrêum pût résister à la pression des masses de terre qui l’entouraient, et il fallait aussi l’éclairer et le ventiler par des ouvertures adéquates. A cette double préoccupation avait déjà répondu la formule architecturale si spécifique-ment romaine des cryptoportiques, dont les réalisations en sous-œuvre (notamment pour les soutènements d’édifices publics), et dont les systèmes d’éclairage par des soupiraux donnant sur une pièce à l’étage supérieur, appellent la comparaison avec certains *mithraea*. On pourrait rapprocher ici, par exemple, le cryptoportique dit de la Peschiera dans

---

²⁵ CIMRM, 338.
la Villa d'Hadrien avec les mithraea d'Angera ou de Saint-Clément 28. Outre ces problèmes de technique, la question du décor se trouvait résolue par les imitations de grottes naturelles proposées par les nymphées et certains cryptoportiques. Pumex, mosaïques, coquillages constituaient les trois éléments d'une ornementation qui avait l'avantage d'être insensible à l'humidité des lieux souterrains, facilement adaptable à la surface des voûtes, tout en évoquant l'antre sacré 29. Trois exemples éclairent ces analogies et ces emprunts : la grotte d'Anzio, d'époque néronienne, qui, sans ses représentations herculéennes 30 pourrait fort bien passer pour une grotte mithriaque, le cryptoportique républicain du palais impérial (Villa d'Hadrien) où le système des soupaires entourés de mosaïque est semblable à celui du mithræum de Saint Clément 31, la grotte de Matromania à Capri qui n'est pas un mithræum, mais dont l'aménagement intérieur (double podium, avec revêtements de pietra pomsice, de pâtes de verre, et de coquillages) a facilité la confusion avec un édifice mithriaque 32.

Ces divers exemples, ces parentés 33 et ces antécédents architecturaux nous permettent donc une deuxième approche du problème de la grotte dans le culte mithriaque et expliquent, en partie, la prédilection de l'Italie pour ce cadre naturel ou voulu comme tel. Mais il serait très insuffisant de prétendre rendre raison de préférences d'ordre fondamentalement religieux par un simple « savoir-faire » technique.

Les représentations cultuelles constituent, en revanche, un ensemble de données beaucoup plus significatif, dans la mesure d'abord où elles sont beaucoup plus nombreuses, mais aussi dans la mesure où

30 D. Joly, La mosaïque pariétale au premier siècle de notre ère, MEFR 74, 1962, p. 115 sq.
32 N. Neuerburg, op. cit., n° 15, p. 115. Dans ce même ouvrage, N. Neuerburg (n° 185, p. 229) inclut la niche du mithræum de Santa Prisca. Cette inclusion dans un ouvrage consacré aux nymphées est elle-même révélatrice des analogies de décor que nous soulignons.
33 Parentés doit s'entendre également au sens d'affinités religieuses dont nous ne traitons pas ici. Porphyre (De Antro nympharum, 6) signale déjà les rapports avec les nymphes.
l'artiste disposant d'un « trésor » d'images à demi contraignantes, est libre de les organiser et de les présenter dans les formules iconographiques de son choix. C'est pourquoi la représentation de la grotte comme «structure d'accueil» de ces images, pourrait-on dire, ou au contraire son absence, ses qualités plastiques dans la figuration ou sa schématisation à l'extrême, nous renseignent mieux encore que l'étude de l'épigraphie ou la description des sanctuaires.

Leroy A. Campbell34 a proposé un classement des divers modes de représenter la grotte qu'il serait trop long de discuter ici. Plutôt que d'en présenter un autre nous-mêmes, nous nous contenterons de quelques chiffres. Si nous considérons les reliefs où la grotte est rendue de façon naturelle, nous relevons quarante-six exemples pour l'Italie34b, contre une vingtaine pour l'ensemble des Provinces, chiffre qu'il faut d'ailleurs nuancer en précisant que sur 20 de ces reliefs provinciaux, une dizaine offrent une image du tauroctone très proche de la typologie italienne35. Cette disproportion ne prend d'ailleurs tout son sens que lorsqu'on compare les chiffres globaux des reliefs représentant le tauroctone : 137 pour l'Italie contre 369 pour le reste de l'Empire. La figuration de l'antre sacré dans son aspect le plus proche du rocher naturel semble donc avoir été traitée avec une prédilection particulière en Italie, l'iconographie des Provinces ayant recours à d'autres formules telles que le cercle36, l'édicule à fronton37, le cartouche rectangulaire encadré par des scènes en prédelles et sur le cintré (ou le linteau)38 ou l'arc à piliers latéraux comportant des scènes multiples39. Moins sensibles que l'Italie40 à l'évocation de la

34b fig. 1 à 3 et Marbre de Panormus (Sicile) CIMRM 144, fig. 46, et marbre de l'Esquilin CIMRM 368, fig. 106.
35 Nous donnerons le relevé et l'étude systématique de ces reliefs dans un ouvrage d'ensemble sur le problème de la grotte.
36 CIMRM, 810 (Londres), 860 (Housesteads), 1472 et 1475 (Sisca), 1815 (Sarkesi), 1861 (Salona), 1926 (Turda), 2202 (Biljanovac), 2241 (Pautalia).
37 CIMRM, 985 (Trèves), 1206 (Stockstadt), 1359 (Königshoffen), 1902 (Jajce), 1919 (Draju), 2037 (Sarmizegetusa), 2164 (Romula), 2244 (Tavalcavo), 2305 (Tirgovor).
38 CIMRM, 1128 (Hedderneheim), 1422 (Lauriacum), 1740 (Aedsût), 1935, 1958, 1972, 1975, 2000 (Apulum), 2051 (Sarmizegetusa), 2171 (Romula), 2214 (Janjevo), etc.
40 Lorsque la grotte ne constitue pas le cadre du tauroctone, elle est rappelée sous forme de rocher, comme dans le relief de Pise (fig. 3).
grotte, les autres régions de l'Empire se contentent le plus souvent d'un rappel schématique (cintre à peine esquissé) ou adoptent un cadre géométrique où peuvent s'inscrire en un récit les différents épisodes de la vie de Mithra.

Ainsi, les témoignages littéraires, la recherche insistant de un certain décor dans le sanctuaire, et les images cultuelles, nous paraissent s'accorder pour montrer que l'Italie a donné à la grotte une place plus importante que le reste du monde touché par le mithriacisme. Ce n'est pas le lieu ici d'en expliquer les raisons religieuses profondes, ni de préciser si elle l'hérite du monde hellénistique. Disons seulement que l'âme romaine a été sans doute plus réceptive à l'aura sacrée qui se dégage de la caverne, car, selon le mot de Pomponius Mela 41:

_Totus autem specus augustus et vere sacer._

---

41 Pomp. Mela, I, XIII, 74-75.
MARCEL LE GLAY

LA ΔΕΞΙΩΣΙΣ DANS LES MYSTÈRES DE MITHRA

Ce geste, l’étirement des mains droites (dextrarum iunctio) de deux personnages, apparaît assez fréquemment sur les monuments anciens, depuis les reliefs funéraires attiques jusqu’aux fresques et médaillons chrétiens. Les commentateurs l’ont interprété de diverses manières. On y a vu tantôt, quand il s’agit par exemple de la Tyché de Sabratha serrant la main de la déesse Rome sur un bas-relief du pulpium du théâtre de cette ville de Tripolitaine, le symbole de la fides qui unit Rome, cité protectrice et pour ainsi dire patronne, et Sabratha, sa protégée et cliente, tantôt le geste du vaincu qui s’en remet à la discrétion du vainqueur. Quand il s’agit de la dextrarum iunctio d’un


2 Infra, p. 7.


homme et d’une femme, certains ont voulu reconnaître le geste des époux s’unissant dans le mariage⁵ ; L. Reekmans⁶ a montré de manière décisive en 1958 que dans l’iconographie romaine et paléochrétienne la dextrarum iunctio n’appartenait ni au rituel du mariage ni à sa symbolique, mais évoquait bien plutôt la concordia entre les époux, ou mieux la fides, la fides qui engendre la concordia et inspire la pietas. C’est d’ailleurs ce sens qu’elle a conservé à l’époque chrétienne, notamment sur les médaillons qui célébrent la Concordia Apostolorum, où l’on voit Pierre et Paul étreignant leurs mains droites in signum concordiae, comme dit saint Augustin⁷.

Toutefois c’est sur les monuments du culte de Mithra que la dextrarum iunctio apparaît le plus souvent, dans deux des épisodes figurés sur les bas-reliefs cultuels, autour de la tauroctonie :

1) dans la scène dite de la Réconciliation, ou de l’Alliance, de Mithra et de Sol. Mithra et Sol se serrent la main droite, en général au-dessus d’un autel, ce qui confère à leur geste une valeur particulièrement sacrée. Et cette dextrarum iunctio est représentée le plus souvent entre le tableau qui montre Sol agenouillé aux pieds de Mithra et celui qui évoque le repas sacré des deux personnages, autrement dit entre le scène de l’Adoubement et la scène de la Communion. Cet environnement est important. Retenons-le. Il prendra toute sa signi-

⁵ Rossbach, Röm. Hochzeits- und Ehedenkmäler, Lipsia, 1871, p. 37 ss., qui ne prouve pas que la cérémonie du mariage romain comportait ce geste. Aucun texte ne relie la dextrarum iunctio au mariage.


fication quand nous aurons précisé la valeur de la *dextrarum iunctio* ;
et peut-être serons-nous amenés à revoir l’appellation traditionnelle
donnée à la scène.

2) dans la scène dite de l’Apothéose. Quand Mithra prend place
dans le char du Soleil qui doit l’emmener dans le séjour céleste des
dieux, Sol lui tend la main droite, qu’êtreint de sa main droite le
jeune dieu. Cette deuxième *dexiōsis* n’a manifestement pas la même
signification que la première.

Que ces deux épisodes occupent une place particulière dans le mythe
et donc dans la liturgie mithriaques, j’en verrais volontiers une preuve
dans la place qu’ils occupent dans l'iconographie et plus encore dans
le fait récemment établi par H. Lavagne\(^8\) que chacun des deux termine
une série iconographique : la série courte (cf. les reliefs de Narsae
et de Marino) s’achève en effet par la scène de l’« Alliance » de Sol
et de Mithra, tandis que dans la série longue (cf. la fresque du
mithraeum des Jardins Barberini ou les reliefs d’Heddernheim et de
Rückingen) l’« Alliance » est suivie de l’Apothéose et du Banquet,
conclusion normale de la légende.

Outre cette double *dextrarum iunctio* qui caractérise donc deux épi-
sodes du mythe, c’est encore une évocation très directe du « geste »
que les commentateurs retrouvent dans le mot *συνδέξιος*. Connu par
une formule liturgique, conservée par Firmicus Maternus, *De errore
prof. relig.*, V, 2 (Μύστα βοοκλοπίης συνδέξεις πατρός ἀγανοῦ), lu
dautre part dans les graffitis du mithraeum de Doura-Europos (*A.E.*, 1935, 158 ; 1940, 227), le mot est apparu pour la première fois sous
la forme latine *syndexi* dans l’inscription du mithraeum trouvé en
1938 sous la basilique de s. Lorenzo in Damaso, dans le Palazzo della
Cancelleria de Rome. Fr. Cumont et d’autres à sa suite lui ont
consacré des commentaires\(^9\), sur lesquels il faudra revenir.


Avant d'entrer dans le vif du sujet, je voudrais présenter quelques brèves remarques préliminaires, au vrai assez banales. D'abord pour souligner l'importance du serment dans les sociétés antiques. Certes, toutes les sociétés évoluées sont régies par des lois, et tous les rapports humains — d'alliance entre égaux, de dépendance entre inégaux — sont fondés sur des engagements de caractère privé ou public, de type juridique ou juridico-religieux. Or pour nous limiter au monde romain, c'est-à-dire à la civilisation de toute l'Antiquité la plus imprégnée de droit, on peut affirmer, en nuançant un propos de G. Dumézil, qu'«en un certain sens, tout 'le droit', tout acte de droit avec ou sans serment, tout contrat, tout engagement sont sous la garantie» des dieux. On conçoit dès lors que le serment, qui crée un lien spécial, particulièrement fort et contraignant — qu'on songe par exemple au serment de deusio qui lie les hommes à leur chef ou au serment prêté au Prince — ait besoin d'une garantie particulièrement puissante et efficace. Aussi est-il placé normalement sous la garantie de Jupiter lui-même et à partir de l'époque impériale, sous la double garantie de Jupiter et du Génie de l'empereur.

10 G. Dumézil, Idées romaines, Paris, 1969, ch. sur le Jus, p. 43, où il est noté que «en un certain sens, tout 'le droit', tout acte de droit avec ou sans serment, tout contrat, tout engagement, sont sous la garantie de la fides, elle-même garantie par Jupiter et divinisée dans son voisinage immédiat en tant que Fides ou en tant que Deus Fidius». On précisera plus loin les rapports entre Fides et le serment, Fides et la main droite; tous les textes sont rassemblés par P. Boyancé (infra, p. 290, n. 44).


13 Pour ne prendre que quelques exemples parmi des milliers, cf. des serments par Jupiter et les Pénates, avec indication des mesures contre ceux qui désobéissent à la loi dans les lois de Delphes, de Bantia, dans J. Reynolds, J.R.S., 1974, p. 215 ss. C'est parce que Jupiter est le dieu des serments que le temple de Jupiter Capitolin est devenu le dépôt des archives les plus précieuses. A propos du fameux serment d'Hannibal, P. Xella, dans Oriens Antiquus, X, 1971, p. 189-193 a récemment observé que dans la liste de dieux invoqués à l'occasion de ce traité d'alliance avec Philippe V, c'est
Il y a plus. Si telle est la valeur des engagements qui régissent quotidiennement les rapports humains, combien sont-ils encore plus prémunis et sacrés quand ils forment les rapports entre les hommes et les dieux : rapports de dépendance mêlée de crainte révérencielle propres à assurer la pax deorum en Occident ; rapports de soumission et même de sujétion teintés d’affectivité en Orient ? Dans les rapports hommes — dieux, plus encore que dans les rapports entre hommes, apparaissent en effet deux particularités : d’une part l’importance de la « volonté » des contractants dans la valeur de leur accord contractuel ;

15 d’autre part l’importance de l’engagement volontaire qui fonde l’alliance, qui crée le pacte entre l’homme et la divinité, et qui précède s’exprime par le serment.

Tout naturellement — et c’est la deuxième remarque que je voudrais faire — le serment occupe dans toutes les religions à mystères, ou plutôt à initiations, une place particulière. Il suffira de rappeler quelques exemples :

— dans le culte dionysiaque, l’une des interdictions majeures du senatusconsultum de Bacchanalibus (C.I.L., I, 581) vise le serment : « Que dorénavant l’on ne fasse en commun ni serment, ni vœu, ni libation, ni promesse, et que personne ne contracte un engagement réciproque » ;

— le règlement du sanctuaire d’Agdistis, à Philadelphie de Lydie (Dittenberger, Sylloge, 985) commence par un serment : « Qu’hommes et femmes, esclaves ou personnes libres, lorsqu’ils viennent dans ce sanctuaire, jurent par tous les dieux ... » ;


— Quant à la religion de Mithra, on peut dire que le serment est au cœur même et de la «guste» divine et du rite de l’initiation des mystes. Tertullien, qui pour l’attaquer avait appris à la connaître, ne s’y trompait pas quand il écrivait de «celui qui entre dans la milice de Mithra, initié dans une caverne», «il est tenu pour soldat de Mithra par son serment» (De corona, XV, 3-4).

C’est donc à bon droit que dans son livre sur Mithra, ce dieu mystérieux, M. J. Vermaseren a, après Fr. Cumont 20, insisté sur la place de ce serment solennel (sacramentum) dans les rites de l’initiation. En se fondant sur le papyrus de Florence, il l’a présenté avant tout comme un serment de ne trahir aucun des secrets qui lui sont alors révélés, serment qui précède la δεξιοσυς de l’initié et du Pater, l’étroitesse des mains droites constituant en quelque sorte l’acte extérieur visible de l’initiation : «Celui qui participe au mystère imite les gestes de Mithra qui, en tendant la main droite selon l’usage perse (Diodore, XVI, 43), conclut le pacte et ratifie son serment» 21. C’est précisément

21 M. J. Vermaseren, ouv. cit., p. 114. Chez les Mandéens, ou Chrétiens de s. Jean Baptiste (qui subsistent encore en Mésopotamie), parmi les trois sacrements, on compte, à côté du baptême et de la communion, le kušta : «le troisième sacrement des Mandéens est le kušta, qui signifie foi ou fidélité. Il s’agit, semble-t-il, d’une solennelle promesse de fidélité faite par les néophytes après leur baptême; le kušta est une poignée de main solennelle qui engage comme un serment» (Dict. Théol. Cath., s.v. Mandéens, IX, 2, cols. 1812-1824). «Les frères selon la chair passent; mais les frères du kušta
la signification profonde et complète de cette δεξιώσεις, sa place dans l’acte d’initiation et sa véritable valeur sacrée, ou plutôt sacralisante, que je voudrais tenter de préciser en montrant, ou en rappelant :
— que la main droite, pour les Anciens, détient la puissance et exprime la volonté.
— que la main droite est celle de l’engagement, de la Fides.
— que la main droite, étreignant une autre main droite, crée des liens, des liens de nature complexe d’ailleurs.

1) La main droite détient la puissance et exprime la volonté.

Il est bien connu qu’en Orient comme à Rome, la main droite est symbole de puissance et de suprématie. En hébreu, c’est le même mot iad qui désigne la main et la puissance. Et dans la Bible les exemples abondent qui font allusion à la main de Yahvé touchant l’homme pour lui donner la force divine : ainsi la main de Yahvé touche la bouche de Jérémie avant de l’envoyer prêcher ; Elie sur le mont Carmel voit monter de la mer un nuage et sent sur lui la main de Dieu, etc. L’idée est si courante au Proche-Orient que la main seule devient le signe et le symbole de la présence et de l’intervention divine. Il est remarquable qu’en Syrie les plus grandes divinités du paganisme ont eu recours à cette symbolique de la main. C’est le cas du Jupiter héliopolitain représenté sur un autel de Homs (Emèse)22 par sa main droite brandissant le foudre, qui n’est d’ailleurs pas son attribut habituel (le fouet). En revanche, les Syriens ont très souvent substitué à leur dieu suprême du ciel et du monde, Baalshamin une simple main brandissant le foudre : ainsi sur les autels de Karassi, entre Palmyre et Emèse23, et sur le pyrée de Gdêm24. Et tandis que la représentation


23 H. Seyrig, Nouveaux monuments palmyrénens des cultes de Bêl et de Baalshamin, 4, Ant. syr., 14, Syria, XIV, 1933, p. 267-269.

24 Ibid., p. 267, fig. 7. Les textes (grec et araméen) qui datent le monument entre 187 et 195 apr. J.C., évoquent, au vrai, le dieu anonyme ; mais celui-ci n’est qu’une forme de Baalshamin, dieu suprême, maître des cieux et du monde, et il en a gardé un caractère particulier : il brandit le foudre, comme les deux autres grands dieux de l’Asie occidentale. Techoub et Hadad.
d’Atargatis par sa main est rare\textsuperscript{25}, celle de Hadad, son parâdre, le dieu du tonnerre, est relativement fréquente. C’est pourtant le couple divin de Hiérapolis qui figure sur un cippe d’Arimé, sur la route d’Alep à Membidj\textsuperscript{26}, sous la forme d’une main droite ornée d’un bracelet et tenant un foudre près d’une main droite ouverte, la paume en avant, flanquée de deux animaux, qui l’encadrent à la manière des idoles syriennes. Mais en général, c’est le dieu Hadad seul, ou Baalshamin, qui est évoqué sur les monuments par une main droite, seule ou brandissant le foudre : ainsi sur un petit autel découvert à Khirbet Semrine, au nord de Palmyre, sur un relief de Doura-Europos, sur une plaque de basalte trouvée à Kefr Kelbène, près de Cyrhhus, sur une stèle de Tell Sfîr\textsuperscript{27}, sur un relief de Philadelphie de la Décapole\textsuperscript{28} et sur une plaque de Palmyre\textsuperscript{29} où la main divine tient, au lieu du foudre, trois épis symboliques de la bonne récolte, dont elle est la dispensatrice.

Par ce dernier document la liaison se fait aisément avec les mains votives, trouvées en Syrie dans les cultes de Jupiter Dolichenus\textsuperscript{30}, d’Atargatis et de Hadad\textsuperscript{31} et, hors de Syrie, dans le culte du Sabazios phrygien, où l’usage paraît s’être implanté sous l’influence sémitique\textsuperscript{32}.  


\textsuperscript{26} H. Seyrig, Représentations de la main divine, \textit{Ant. syr.,} 28, Syria, XX, 1939, p. 189, fig. 9.


\textsuperscript{28} \textit{Bull. Musco del Impero,} IV, 1934, p. 118, fig. 24.

\textsuperscript{29} H. Seyrig, Sur une idole hiérapolitaine, \textit{Ant. syr.,} 40, Syria, XXVI, 1949, p. 33-34; pl. I, 6.


Contrairement à ce qu'on a cru longtemps, il ne s'agit pas là de la main de l'adorateur, et donc d'un geste d'hommage et de supplication, mais de la main ouverte et bénissante de la divinité, donc d'un geste de protection et de bénédiction. Ici une nuance est introduite : la main divine n'est plus seulement symbole et signe de la puissance divine ; elle dispense cette puissance et ses bienfaits.

Preuve du caractère sémitique : en Occident, c'est, à ma connaissance, seulement en Afrique, que la main levée apparaît dans le typan du fronton des stèles puniques, comme substitut de la divinité dont elle atteste la présence et désigne la puissance. Elle y a manifestement été importée par les Phéniciens. Comme dans le culte de Saba-zios en Phrygie, il s'agit ici, en Afrique, d'un usage implanté avec l'influence sémitique.

Toute cette symbolique, les Juifs ne la méconnaissent pas, comme en témoigne la synagogue de Doura-Europos; elle devait passer ensuite dans l'art chrétien. Déjà dans les Livres saints les expressions manus Domini, manus Patris sont fréquemment employées pour désigner la présence et l'intervention de Dieu.

Il est une autre manière de souligner la valeur religieuse de la main droite comme détentrice de puissance et symbole de la protection.


34 Une main descendant du ciel y figure la présence de Yahvé : C. Kraeling, Dura Reports, Sixth Season, p. 355.


36 Exemples : Etenim manus Domini erat cum illo (Luc., I, 66); Et erat manus Domini cum eis (Act., XI, 21); Et nunc ecce manus Domini super te (Act., XIII, 11).
que la divinité accorde à ses fidèles, c'est de présenter la divinité soit levant la main droite, paume ouverte, soit la tendant vers les adorateurs. Cette présentation, qui n'est pas absente d'Orient, triomphe plutôt en Occident, où l'on est moins indifférent aux apparences corporelles. Sa force d'évocation va jusqu'à faire attribuer à certaines divinités — à Zeus, à Apollon et à Athéna par exemple — l'épiclèse d'Hyperdexios, c'est-à-dire « protecteur à la dextre étendue » de cette attitude est fréquente dans la statuaire, notamment pour les dieux dont le caractère providentiel est très marqué.

C'est en effet une notion couramment admise à Rome aussi que la main droite est celle qui détient la puissance. Analysant les instruments de l'esprit humain, Cicéron présente successivement la parole articulée d'abord (De nat. deor., II, 59, 149), et tout de suite après, la main (II, 60, 150-152) qui rend l'homme capable d'inventer tous les arts de la vie ; grâce à la main, l'homme peut dans la nature créer une seconde nature de même. Virgile et Ovide vont plus loin et notent qu'elle est potens ; une force particulière lui est attachée, elle est dextera grauis, précise

37 Ce geste de bénédiction (main droite levée) y est fort ancien ; S. Ronzevalle, Mélanges. Saint-Joseph, XXXI, 1937-38, p. 151-162, en a rassemblé l'iconographie à partir de la déesse phénico-égyptienne de Ras-Shamra (XIVe-XIIIe s. av. J.C.); la plus grande partie provient de Phénicie (d'où la transmission en Afrique : cf. n. 33). À l'époque romaine, on le retrouve dans l'attitude de la déesse d'Héliopolis (Atargatis) sur un médaillon de bronze : H. Seyrig, Ant. syr., 95, Syria, XLVIII, 1971, p. 367, fig. 6, n° 5.


39 Sur l'utilité des mains, cf. Lactance, De op. Dei, X, 22; Arist., De part. an., IV, 10; Galien, De usu partium, I, 3. Dans les Mémorables de Xénophon, I, 4, 11, l'usage des mains est une des choses qui, avec la station droite, la faculté de faire l'amour en toute saison et la possession d'une âme, marquent la supériorité de l'homme sur l'animal.

Valerius Flaccus \(^{41}\), et comme telle, elle irradie la guérison et le salut \(^{42}\). Pour certains, elle est un signe de l’apothéose \(^{42\text{bis}}\).

On conçoit que ce geste de la main droite levée, ou tendue, soit surtout le fait de divinités particulièrement bienfaisantes et salutaires, telles qu’Asklépios par exemple qui, étant apparu à Thessalos, «lève la main droite» en signe de protection bienveillante, et le salut \(^{43}\). La \textit{dextera} finit d’ailleurs par devenir porteuse de toute prospérité : célébrant les vertus de Cérès, Apulée l’invoque dans une litanie (\textit{Metam.}, VI, 2, 4) \textit{per frugiferam tuam dexteram istam}, «par cette main droite qui dispense les fruits de la terre».

Ainsi, du côté des dieux, en Occident comme en Orient, avec des nuances dans l’expression figurée, la main droite apparaît donc en définitive comme l’organe par lequel s’expriment leurs qualités les plus essentielles : la puissance — or, faut-il le rappeler, pour les Anciens, plus que l’éternité, c’est la puissance qui différencie la divinité de l’homme — et particulièrement la puissance de protection et de bénédiction. Présentée levée devant le fidèle ou tendue vers lui, et surtout figurée seule, la main droite absorbe, concentre en elle toute la signification de l’image ; elle prend alors une haute valeur symbolique ; elle est le signe même de la puissance divine et l’expression d’une volonté secourable, bienfaisante et salutaire.


II) *La main droite est aussi celle de l’engagement.*

Se référant aux physiciens (c’est-à-dire aux philosophes), Servius (*Ad Aen.*, III, 608) a noté que chaque partie du corps a sa divinité propre : pour l’oreille c’est *Memoria*, pour le front c’est *Genius*, pour les genoux c’est *Misericordia*, pour la main droite c’est *Fides*. Bien avant lui, Pline dans son *Hist. nat.* (XI, 251) avait attribué un caractère religieux aux différentes parties du corps et il avait lui aussi cité *Fides* pour la main droite. C’est donc là une idée qui paraît admise d’associer la main droite à la déesse *Fides*.

Reste à définir aussi exactement que possible cette *Fides*. Les juristes en ont naturellement fait une notion juridique, celle de l’abandon du vaincu entre les mains du vainqueur, à la discrétion, au pouvoir de qui il s’en remet complètement ; de là en droit international le sens de l’expression *venire in fenum*. En réaction contre cette explication, P. Boyancé a, dans plusieurs études complémentaires, fondées sur les textes des auteurs anciens et sur les figurations numismatiques, montré d’une part que *fides* recouvrait au début une notion non juridique, mais morale, sociale, religieuse, d’autre part que, comme tous les concepts sociaux fondamentaux, la *fides* avait été divinisée dès la plus haute Antiquité, enfin que *Fides* est bien, comme l’avait déjà vu G. Wissowa, la divinité du serment. Plus récemment encore, P. Grimal, partant d’un rite du culte de *Fides*, tel qu’il est attesté à Rome et connu aussi par les Tables de Gubbio, à savoir que lors du sacrifice, la main droite de l’officiant était voilée d’une étoffe blanche, et considéré…

---


46 La loi en effet ne prévoit pas de sanction en cas de rupture de la *fides* ; celle-ci ne comporte pas de règle juridique stricte : cf. les articles mentionnés supra, n. 44.

rant que ce rite de la main voilée était tout à fait propre au culte de *Fides*, donc répondait à une caractéristique essentielle, a voulu par là préciser la nature de cette divinité. Elle ne serait pas à proprement parler la déesse des serments. C’est Jupiter, qui au vrai apparaît comme le dieu garant des serments, sous sa forme «lumineuse» par excellence de *Dius Fidius*. Et de fait, c’est par Jupiter, on l’a vu, que jurent les Romains\(^{48}\). Quant à *Fides*, qui est bien, comme l’a montré P. Boyancé, au cœur des rapports humains, qui commande aussi bien les relations internationales entre vainqueurs et vaincus ou entre alliés que les relations publiques entre magistrats, plus tard entre empereurs, et les relations publiques et privées entre patrons et clients, tuteurs et pupilles, hôtes, parents, etc., *Fides*, omniprésente à Rome, apparaît comme un complément de *Dius Fidius*, comme la déesse du secret du serment. «Jupiter», écrit P. Grimal, «protecteur des serments, protège ce qui existe. *Fides*, la secrète, protège à l’avance ce qui n’existait pas, mais un jour se réclamerait d’elle».

On voit l’objection. S’il y a bien un rapport à établir entre *Fides* et le secret, le rite de la main droite voilée n’a pas que cette signification. Que le secret joue un rôle dans les relations internationales, soit! On voit mal quel secret interviendrait dans le patronat, dans la tutelle, dans l’hospitalité. Quand Tite-Live décrit le rite de *Fides publica* à Rome, voici ce qu’il dit (I, 21, 4) : «(Numa) institua aussi une fête solennelle de *Fides*; il ordonna que les flamines seraient portés à ce sanctuaire sur un char bâché et qu’ils offrireraient le sacrifice la main enveloppée jusqu’aux doigts, indiquant ainsi que *Fides* doit être gardée (*tutandam*) et que son siège est consacré dans la main droite également (*sedemque eius etiam in dexteris sacratam esse*). La *Fides* doit être «gardée». Certes, Servius précise (*Ad Aen.*, XI, 101) que *Fides* doit être «couverte et voilée», doit demeurer «secrète». Silius Italicus (II, 481) dit à peu près la même chose, et Apulée (*Metam.*, III, 26, 6) parle des *secreta munina de Fides*. Faut-il pour autant en conclure avec P. Grimal que «l’efficace de *Fides* ne peut s’accomplir que dans le secret, dans l’ombre»? C’est vrai dans certains cas. Mais il y a,

je crois, une autre raison au rite des mains voilées, la même qui commande le même rite aux Vestales, aux Quindecemuii sacris fociundis et aux prêtres d'Isis par exemple⁴⁹ : à savoir une exigence de pureté absolue et de respect profond pour la puissance divine. C'est tout cela qui doit être «gardé», «protégé» (tutandum) avec la Fides qui siège dans la main droite, pour que soit garantie son efficacité.

Dès lors, si l'on prête attention (a) au fait que tout en étant étroitement associée à Jupiter, Dia Fidius, dieu des serments, Fides ne saurait être confondue avec lui; leurs temples étaient d'ailleurs, non confondus, mais juxtaposés, en raison, note Cicéron (De off., III, 104) des affinités existant entre les deux divinités; (b) à certaines formules comme celle-ci: Quod ego per hanc te dextram oro et genium tuam, per tuam fidem ... te obtestor (Térence, Andr., v. 289) qui juxtapose le serment per fidem et le serment per genium et à elle seule démontre l'existence d'un lien de dépendance entre le serment et la fides; mais non leur identité; (c) à l'évolution propre de la notion de fides et de sa signification qui de sociale et religieuse est devenue morale et juridique, Fides prenant après sa laïcisation le double sens de confiance (ou loyauté) et d'abandon; (d) à la constatation faite à plusieurs reprises⁵⁰ que la fides intervenait toujours comme rapport d'inégalité, entre patrons et clients, entre vainqueurs et vaincus et, on le verra, entre divinités de rang inégal ou entre dieux et hommes, alors on se demandera si Fides n'est pas en définitive la déesse de l'engagement. De l'engagement, qui dans certains cas aboutit, culmine au serment, dont Jupiter est le garant suprême, qui dans d'autres cas, crée simplement un lien strict entre les êtres qui l'ont conclu.

III) Dès lors la dextrarum iunctio devient le geste qui noue des puissances, qui crée un lien, qui témoigne de l'engagement.

C'est un des grands mérites des recherches de P. Boyancé, auxquelles il a déjà été fait allusion, que d'avoir mis en valeur la relation entre les mains droites entrelacées et l'idée de fides. Sans vouloir reprendre ici tous les textes qui associent la dextrarum iunctio à la fides, il convient de citer au moins Tite-Live, quand il évoque avec précision

⁴⁹ Infra, p. 300, n. 77.

Ainsi l’étêinte de deux mains droites, qu’évoquent tant de textes et que représentent tant de revers monétaires 51 a, doit-elle être comprise dans tous les cas comme le signe, le témoignage d’un engagement volontaire et réciproque. Mieux, elle crée le lien. Varron ne précise-t-il pas que sont associés (consortes) ceux qui se sont liés par le serrement de mains (manum asserere) 52? Seule varie la nature de cet engagement, de ce lien.

Sans prétendre ici épuiser le sujet, on distinguerait seulement à titre d’exemples:

— l’engagement d’accord résultant d’un traité entre vainqueurs et vaincus (cf. ci-dessus, d’après Tite-Live, XXIII, 9, 3);

— l’engagement d’alliance et de concorde, qui peut résulter d’un traité, scelle le plus souvent une réconciliation ou un pacte de nature politique. À ce titre, les mains droites finissent par être divinisées sous le nom de Dextrae Augustae, comme le prouve une inscription récemment publiée, provenant d’Aziz ben Tellis, l’antique Idicra, chef-lieu des Suburbures en Numidie 53. Ces mains droites jointes des empereurs Septime Sèvère, Caracalla et Géta et de l’impératrice Iulia Domna, célébrées comme des divinités qui protègent l’union, la concorde de la domus diuina, s’inscrivent au terme d’une évolution qui commence avec les monnaies et les reliefs qui unissent par une dextrarum iunctio

---


51a Deux mains droites qui s’étêignent, ou deux personnages qui se serrent la main droite au-dessus d’un autel; par ex. sur une monnaie d’Ilii (Elche) avec la légende iunctio; cf. M. Tarradell, Arte romano en España, Barcelone, 1969, p. 218, fig. 180.

52 De II., VI, 64. Même formule (manum adserere) dans la Table de Bantia.

le peuple et le sénat, les triumvirs en 40, le sénat et l'empereur, ou des empereurs co-régents.

— l'engagement d'accueil, d'hospitalité, gage d'amitié : qu'il s'agisse de Latinus accueillant Enée fugitif et suppliant, ou de l'accord passé entre Marseille (ou l'un de ses comptoirs) et la peuple de alpestre des Velaunii, accord que concrétise « en signe de reconnaissance » (σύμβολον) une main droite de bronze inscrite ;

— l'accord d'allégeance et d'hommage : c'est la valeur qui s'attache à la dextrarum iunctio dans la cérémonie de l'affranchissement qui fait du maître un patron et de l'esclave un affranchi-client. C'est


aussi le sens qu’il faut, à mon avis, donner à la *dextrarum iunctio* de Néron et de Tiridate, l’empereur relevant de la main droite le roi d’Arménie prosterné.  

De même on a eu raison d’identifier comme un geste d’hommage, symbolisant l’allégeance de la ville au pouvoir impérial, la *dextrarum iunctio* qui sur des monnaies et des reliefs unit une femme (= la ville) à l’empereur trônant. Au début de cette étude a déjà été évoqué le relief de Sabratha où la *δεξιόσις* de la Tyche de la ville et de *dea Roma* a été justement interprétée comme le « symbole de la *fides* (c’est-à-dire selon nous de l’engagement) qui unit Rome, cité protectrice et pour ainsi dire patronne, et Sabratha, sa protégée et cliente.  

— l’engagement scellé par un serment. C’est par exemple celui qu’évoquent les nombreuses monnaies impériales qui, avec la légende *FIDES EXERCITVVM* ou *FIDES LEGIONVM*, présentent une *dextrarum iunctio* de l’empereur et d’un soldat comme geste rituel du *sacramentum militaire*.  

On s’est parfois étonné de la présence sur les monnaies de *Fides* d’un caducée et d’épis de blé, qui accompagnent les deux droites entrelacées. Quoi de plus naturel que de vouloir rappeler — c’est un thème courant de la propagande romaine — que l’abondance, les jeux de l’amphithéâtre, *Mél. W. Seston*, 1974, p. 187-195, y voit (p. 194) « les préliminaires d’un engagement entre les gladiateurs » ; il rejette tout rapport entre ce coffret et le mitraeum et verse l’objet au dossier de Némésis.  


la prospérité et le bonheur matériel sont les fruits de la Concorde et de la Paix, qu’apporte et garantit précisément Fides? N’est-ce pas déjà ce que veulent dire les auteurs anciens, qui qualifient la main droite, siège de Fides, de felix dextera, de salutaris, de salutis humanae pignus? 

Que conclure de tout cela?

a) Que la main droite, parce qu’elle est à la fois celle de la puissance et celle de l’engagement, est du même coup celle qui, par la δεξιοσις, noue entre les hommes des liens de toutes sortes, de nature juridique et morale certes, mais d’essence religieuse, des liens qui généralement impliquent une protection volontaire et loyale d’un côté, une soumission volontaire et loyale de l’autre. De toute façon se trouve impliquée l’exigence de confiance mutuelle.

b) Que la δεξιοσις, étendue de deux mains droites, puissantes, qui engagent les hommes et créent entre eux de tels liens, apparaît comme une source de bonheur et de salut.

On conçoit que, transposée dans le domaine religieux, dans les rapports entre les dieux d’une part, ou si l’on veut dans la mythologie, entre les hommes et les dieux d’autre part, c’est-à-dire dans la religion, la δεξιοσις ait eu une importance d’autant plus grande, une signification, une valeur et une portée d’autant plus hautes.

IV) La dextrarum iunctio dans les cultes orientaux, et en particulier dans le Mithraïsme.

On a rappelé et souligné tout à l’heure l’importance du serment dans les religions à mystères, notamment dans les cultes alexandrins et dans les mystères de Sabazios. Il est plus difficile de préciser comment se prêtait ce serment. La dextrarum iunctio intervenait-elle? On ne peut le dire. En revanche, il est sûr — parce que les monuments le montrent — qu’elle intervenait dans les cultes orientaux à deux niveaux et avec une double valeur.

D’abord comme signe de l’alliance, ou mieux de l’engagement. C’est, semble-t-il, cette signification qui se laisse percevoir sur la stèle aux

---

dieux palmyréniens trouvée à Rome. Dans un cadre architectural en forme de temple, deux dieux se servent la main droite : il s’agit, à droite, d’Aglibol, le dieu lunaire au croissant posé derrière les épaules, vêtu d’un uniforme militaire romain ; à gauche, de Malakbel, un dieu de la fertilité et de la fécondité, en costume palmyrénien. Cette dextra-ram iunctio, scellée devant le cyprès sacré, a sans aucun doute une valeur sacrée essentielle, puisqu’on la retrouve ailleurs. D’abord à Palmyre même, dans le temple de Bêl, sur une des deux poutres de calcaire, illustrées de reliefs, qui portaient le plafond du péristyle, devant la cella du temple. Ensuite dans un petit sanctuaire rustique, sur la piste caravanière qui conduit d’Apamée à Palmyre. Comme l’a très justement observé H. Seyrig, « cette attitude était très probablement celle des idoles dressées dans le centre du culte, dans le temple » même des dieux qu’évoque le cadre architectural des monuments à reliefs. H. Seyrig ne s’est pas attardé sur la poignée de mains des dieux, qu’il présente simplement comme parêdres. Toutefois le commentaire qu’il donne sur la nature du dieu Malakbel oriente vers l’explication. D’abord dieu de la végétation qui favorise l’abondance des récoltes et la multiplication des troupeaux, il est en même temps, comme il est courant chez les dieux syriens, dieu qui renait chaque année et donc un dieu du salut, qui promet à ses fidèles, après leur mort, la renaissance et le bonheur dans l’au-delà. C’est ce que suggèrent les reliefs qui ornent les quatre faces de l’autel palmyrénien du Capitole, qui représentent les phases de la course du soleil, symbolisant la croissance, l’apogée, le déclin et la renaissance du dieu et offrent ainsi aux mystes l’image de leur salut. Si par delà cette interprétation mystique proposée par Fr. Cumont, l’on retient d’autre part que c’est précisément le dieu Malakbel que les Palmyréniens assimilèrent au Soleil, autre dieu naissant, mourant et ressuscitant, dès le IIe s. sans doute, au IIIe s. sûrement, c’est-à-dire à l’époque où le syncrétisme solaire commence à s’imposer, on est tout naturellement amené à

---

64 Au musée du Capitole; cf. W. Helbig, Führer durch die öffentlichen Sammlungen klassischer Altertümer in Rom, 4e, 1963, n° 988; Fr. Cumont, Rel. or. dans le paganisme rom., 4e éd., 1929, pl. IX, 2; Fouilles de Doura-Europos, p. 104 ss.; H. Seyrig, Syria, 1937, pl. XXXI.


67 Syria, 1934, p. 178.

68 Dans Syria, IX, 1928, p. 106 ss.
deux conclusions. La première, c'est que les deux dieux sont non seulement parèdres, mais qu'ils sont unis entre eux par un lien particulièrement étroit. La seconde, c'est que ce lien entre un dieu en costume palmyrénien (Malakbel) et un dieu en uniforme romain (Aglibol), comme le sont d'ailleurs les deux autres membres de la triade de Palmyre (Bél et Yarhibol), ne peut être un lien de caractère politique unissant Palmyréniens et Romains, puisqu'on sait que les quatre dieux appartiennent au panthéon palmyrénien et que la tenue militaire romaine désigne simplement des dieux protecteurs de la paix dans le désert; il s'agit bien plutôt d'un engagement, d'un pacte entre le dieu guerrier, représentant de la grande triade palmyrénienne, et le dieu lumineux, solaire, de la re-naisance et du salut.

N'est-ce pas le même rapport qui se noue dans la δεξιόσις de Mithra et de Sol, Mithra, le dieu tauroctone, qui vainct les forces du mal, et Sol qui apporte la re-naisance et le salut? C'est pourquoi à la définition de scène de la Réconciliation, je préférerais celle de scène de l'Alliance ou de l'Engagement ou du Pacte.

La dextrarum iunctio intervient à un autre niveau, comme geste d'introduction et signe d'accueil. Cette valeur, la δεξιόσις la possédait déjà dans le mythe dionysiaque. Un autel funéraire, d'époque impériale (actuellement au musée du Vatican), consacré à des membres d'une famille d'affranchis des Claudii et daté au plus tard de l'époque flavienne, le montre clairement. D'après la description qu'en a faite A. Bruhl, «Dionysos accompagné de la panthère et tenant le thyrs, donne la main droite à une femme qui porte aussi un thyrs, en qui on reconnaît Ariane; les deux personnages paraissent des enfants». Et l'auteur de se demander : «Cette poignée de mains représente-t-elle l'union par la dextrarum iunctio, l'adieu ou la rencontre dans le monde céleste?». A. Bruhl fait là allusion à l'explication de H. Speier dans la réédition du Guide de W. Hellbig : «Wie ein römisches Ehapaar sind sie durch die dextrarum iunctio verbunden. Diese Uebertragung erklärt sich daraus dass die Eheschliessung eines Paares mit der bacheischen Mysteriweihung zusammenfallen könnte (?), wofür der Fries der Mysterienvilla bei Pompeji das grossartigste Zeugnis ist. Bacchus und Ariadne treten hier als göttliche Vorbilder für die mensch-
liche Paare auf». En fait, l’autel comporte deux dédicaces, qui paraissent successives et font supposer un remploi (Helbig, p. 64): dans les deux cas il s’agit d’ailleurs d’affranchis des Claudii. Mais dans un des cas, la dédicace est faite par deux époux pour eux-mêmes, pour leurs fils et les leurs; l’autre est faite au bénéfice d’un enfant par ses parents. La dédicace «pour eux-mêmes» est mise par H. Speier en relation avec l’idée de la dextrarum iunctio. Toutefois, dans deux études récentes, P. Boyancé a proposé de reconnaitre, au lieu de Dionysos et Ariane, Dionysos et Sémélé, sa mère, en notant que des dédicants, c’est la mère qui est nommée la première, avec le cognomen très dionysiaque de Nebris. «Quant à la dextrarum iunctio, on sait, observe P. Boyancé, qu’elle n’est nullement réservée aux époux. A Rome également elle apparaît, sur les monnaies par exemple, en liaison avec les notions de fides de concordia, pour toutes les personnes d’une famille (parents et enfants, frères), et non pas seulement pour les époux …» Pour moi, il faut aller plus loin. Il existe en effet un mythe, rapporté par une épigramme de l’Anthologie Palatine (III, 1), qui fait connaitre un relief de Cyzique représentant Dionysos ramenant de l’Achéron sa mère Sémélé, qui y avait été précipitée par la foudre de Zeus. Dionysos conduit alors sa mère au ciel. Cette apothéose céleste est la forme normale de l’anodos. Et la dextrarum iunctio de Dionysos et de Sémélé me paraît donc, sur la stèle funéraire du musée du Vatican, évoquer en réalité l’introduction dans l’au-delà bienheureux, promise aux mystes, comme suite normale de leur engagement.

C’est la même signification qui s’attache à la dextrarum iunctio représentée sur la célèbre fresque des catacombes de Prétextat, où l’on voit la défunte Vibia introduite par son «bon ange» (angelus bonus) dans le paradis des mystes de Sabazios, où elle participe ensuite

74 P. Boyancé, La main de Fides, Hommages à J. Bayet, p. 111 ss.
75 Y avait-il un rite de dextrarum iunctio dans les cérémonies dionysiaques d’initiation? On ne le sait, mais c’est très probable, si l’on se rappelle la formule du s.c. de Bacchana-libus: neue quisquam fidem inter sed dedisse uset (supra, p. 283).
76 Garrucci, dans MéL d’Arch. de Cahier et Martin, IV, Paris, 1854, p. 1 ss.; Wilpert, Piture delle Catacombe, II, pl. 132-133; H. Haas, Bilderatlas zur Religionsgeschichte, Die Religionen in der Umwelt des Urchristentums, Leipzig, 1926, n° 166; Fr. Cumont, Rel. or. dans le pag. rom., 4e éd., 1929, p. 61, fig. 3.
au banquet des bienheureux. C'est bien le même geste qui évoque ici l'\textit{Inductio Vibies}, puisqu’ici par chance le livre d’images est accompagné de légendes explicatives. L’interprétation n’est donc pas, dans ce cas précis, sujette à caution. Apothéose céleste d’un côté, accueil parmi les élus de l’autre : il est clair que l’on peut conclure, par transposition normale du mythe dans le rituel, à l’usage de la δεξιοσείς dans la liturgie dionysiaque et dans la liturgie sabaziaque. Or, c’est toujours le même geste, porteur de la même signification, que l’on trouve dans le mythe et dans la liturgie mithriques.

Quand Mithra prend place dans le char de Sol, la \textit{dextrarum iunctio} qui unit les deux dieux évoque directement l’accueil dans le monde céleste, l’apothéose qui sera conclue par le banquet sacré. En même temps, elle préfigure l’accueil du myste. Elle est en quelque sorte l’archétype de la \textit{dextrarum iunctio} par laquelle le \textit{Pater}, une fois l’initiation accomplie et le serment reçu, accueille le nouvel initié et l’introduit dans la communauté des mystes. Il est vraisemblable qu’une fois «introduit», le nouveau myste serrait la main de chacun de ses «co-mystes». D’où le double sens qu’à mon avis possède le mot \textit{syndexi}, dérivé d’un acte liturgique double : à la fois «ceux que la Père a initiés par une poignée de mains rituelle» et «ceux qui se sont unis entre eux par une poignée de mains fraternelle».

La δεξιοσείς, union de deux mains droites qui détiennent la puissance et expriment la volonté, d’une part scelle l’engagement définitif du myste avec la divinité, crée avec le dieu et entre les mystes un lien fraternel et indissoluble, garanti par le serment, et d’autre part constitue en fin de compte un gage assuré de salut. La \textit{dextrarum}

\textsuperscript{77} Le même geste est entrevu dans le rituel l’initiation isiaque, quand, par deux fois, après l’imposition des mains par le grand--prêtre, celui-ci, de sa main droite, conduit Lucius d’abord de sa demeure jusqu’à la porte du sanctuaire (la valeur de geste d’introduction par l’imposition des mains est nettement précisée: \textit{Quo deae multinosminis diuinis imperis per istas meas manus piaissimis sacrorum arcans insinueris}, dit le prêtre. \textit{Et inexta dextera senex comissimus ducit me}, Apulée, \textit{Metam.}, XI, 22, 6), puis plus tard, après les abstinences et les purifications, le jour même de l’initiation, dans la partie la plus secrète, la plus reculée du sanctuaire (\textit{arrupia manu sacerdos deducit ad ipsius sacrarum penetraria}, Apulée, XI, 23, 4).


LA ΔΕΞΙΩΣΕ DANS LES MYSTÈRES DE MITHRA

iunctio est certainement le geste rituel qui a valeur de serment, complétant un double engagement: (a) un engagement volontaire et définitif au silence, garanti du secret de la révélation; (b) un engagement réciproque et confiant de fidélité au contrat, ou plutôt au pacte sanctionné par la foi jurée. Mithra étant le symbole et le garant de la justice, par la δεξίωσις le myste se soumet à cette justice, se met de son plein gré sous sa coupe et devient son défenseur; il entre dans la «milice» du dieu. C'est bien le sens qu'il faut donner au fragment.

de rituel d’initiation contenu dans le papyrus de Florence et étudié il y a près d’un demi-siècle par Fr. Cumont. On y constate :
1°) que dans l’acte d’initiation, le serment était essentiel et primordial; tout de suite après une invocation au dieu, sous une forme dont le caractère dualiste a été relevé, vient la formule du sacramentum d’engagement : « Je jure [en sincère foi de conserver [parmi les secrets] les mystères qui m’auront été transmis ... Fidèle à mon serment, [que je m’en trouve bien, mais] parjure, le contraire, [si je révèle rien de tout ceci] »; 2°) qu’immédiatement après le serment mystique, vient un acte liturgique qui en constitue en quelque sorte le signe matériel : c’est le tatouage sacré, la marque indélébile apposée précisément sur les mains du myste : « [à l’aide d’aiguilles] acérées, poursuit le texte, [on grava sur ses mains deux] sceaux (σφραγίσθες) [de façon à] marquer le myste à jamais »; 3°) qu’enfin, le serment prêté et l’engagement scellé dans sa chair, le myste reçoit la doctrine secrète des mystères : « [ensuite] au myste le Père dira [les discours sacrés] ».

Après ces trois scènes liturgiques, le sacramentum d’engagement prêté par une dextrarum iunctio du Pater et du candidat à l’initiation, le tatouage sacré imprimé sur les mains du myste et la révélation de la doctrine secrète, le rituel comportait certainement une deuxième dextrarum iunctio, d’introduction celle-ci, par laquelle le Pater conduisait le nouvel initié parmi ses « très chers frères ». Désormais celui-ci faisait réellement partie des συμμόσται (co-initiés) dont parle le papyrus de Florence, ou des συνδέζοντα, que nomment les graffitis de Doura-Europos et sous la forme latine syndexi l’inscription du mithraeum du Palais de la Chancellerie. Membres d’une communauté fraternelle, assurés du salut s’ils restaient fidèles à leur engagement, ces syndexi pouvaient désormais, comme dit le dernier texte, dans la joie (hilares) se réunir dans leur crypte-sanctuaire pour leurs prières et leurs repas en commun.

Conclusion. Peut-on constater, du rituel védique au rituel de l’époque impériale romaine, un enrichissement de la signification et de la valeur de la δεξιωσίς? Il est difficile de le dire. Ce qui paraît sûr, c’est qu’à l’époque romaine, la δεξιωσίς finit par être beaucoup plus que le geste du serment. Et qu’avec sa triple signification de geste d’introduction, d’alliance et de fraternité, ayant à la fois valeur d’engagement,

de pacte conclu avec la divinité d’une part, avec les mystes d’autre part, et de garantie du secret, condition première et fondamentale de la vie communautaire fraternelle, dont elle a signifié l’Inductio, elle se trouve au cœur des relations qui commandent essentiellement la nature même et la vie des religions à mystères. Et, semble-t-il, celles du Mithraïsme en particulier, étant donné la place sans égale qu’elle occupe dans les mystères de Mithra. D’abord par les relations qu’elle crée avec la divinité, relations de nature complexe (de soumission, d’hommage, d’alliance et de confiance mutuelle), qui par delà l’engagement et le pacte culminent dans l’union mystique de l’apothéose. Ensuite dans les rapports qu’elle fonde entre les mystes eux-mêmes, rapports à caractères juridiques et moraux de secret et de fraternité.81

N’y aurait-il pas dans cette double satisfaction apportée aux préoccupations et aux exigences des Romains, que leur formation portait au juridisme et que leurs aspirations orientaient vers le mysticisme, une des raisons profondes du succès remporté en Occident par la religion de Mithra dans les milieux romains et romanisés?

DAVID W. MAC DOWALL

MITHRA'S PLANETARY SETTING IN THE COINAGE OF THE GREAT KUSHANS

Mithra as a Kushan coin type

For some 60 years during the reigns of Kanishka and Huvishka, when the power of the Kusana empire was at its zenith, the figure of Mithra with the specific legend MIOPO or MIIPO was regularly used as one of the reverse types of the Kusana coinage. Mithra, as the other Greek, Iranian and Indian divinities in the coinage, is depicted in a statuesque way with standard attributes, like the personifications we see used as Roman coin types in the 1st and 2nd centuries A.C. Mithra stands to the left with a nimbus round his head and rays projecting beyond the nimbus. He wears a tunic, mantle, and short boots. His left hand rests on the hilt of a short sword at his left thigh; he raises his right hand and points forward with two fingers. The same figure with the same attributes has the legend HAIIOC in Kanishka's issue with Greek titles and MIOPO or MIIPO in his later issue with Iranian titles; so we can conclude that for Kanishka's moneyers Mithra was identified with Helios (the sun), just as Mao was identified with Selene (the moon), Nana with Nanaia, and Athsho with Hephaistos — and that these are Greek and Iranian names for the same divinities.

During the second century A.C., the Kusana empire was the fourth great power of the world, rivalling the empires of Rome, Iran and China, and controlling a long stretch of the central Asian trade route from China to the west. As a result of several recent studies we


3 PMC, I, pl. XVII, 63.

4 PMC, I, p. 186, nos. 53-56.

5 PMC, I, p. 187, nos. 61-63 and p. 188f, nos. 68-74.

can now make a much better assessment of both Graeco-Roman and Iranian influence in the Kushan state; and this gives us a better basis to interpret the complex symbolism we find in Kushan coinages of the time of Kanishka where Iranian ideas are expressed through the medium of Graeco-Roman techniques in central Asia and the Indian sub-continent.

_Graeco-Roman influence in the Kushan empire._

It has long been recognised that Gandharan art is influenced by classical art of the early Roman principate; and the extensive use of stucco by the Kushans may owe something to the important centre of stucco production in Roman Alexandria. Current numismatic research has established more clearly the extent of Graeco-Roman influence in the Kushan coinage. Many Kushan types are derived from Roman prototypes of the later 1st. and early 2nd. century A.C., and the mints of Vima, Kanishka, and Huvsishka seem to have been using Graeco-Roman pattern books. The moneyers of Huvsishka adopted and applied Roman economic theory about overvaluing the copper coinage, and in Huvsishka’s later issues we see a sharp reduction in the weight of copper coins to make them more of a token currency on the Roman model. Finally the mints of Kanishka and Huvsishka were organised on a Graeco-Roman officina pattern with a distinctive reverse type marking the product of each officina (or subdivision of the mint)—as we see in the early imperial mints of Rome, Corinthis.

---


8 A number of stucco plaques in the Alexandrian style, a representation of the Pharos at Alexandria and a statuette syncretically combining Serapis and Herakles have been found at Begram. J. Hackin, _Nouvelles recherches archeologiques a Begram_, pp. 91-147.


Alexandria. While the use of several reverse types serves a functional purpose, the selection of reverse types used shows us, in the Kushan as in the Roman coinage, the image of itself that the government was concerned to project.

Iranian influence.

In concept and ideology, however, Iranian influence seems to have been much stronger than Roman, particularly in the image of the dynasty that was projected. The new obverse type, introduced by Vima Kadphises and used for all the copper issues of Vima, Kanishka, Vasudeva and the later Kushans, was the figure of the Kushan king standing offering sacrifice at a small fire altar. This marks an abrupt break with Indo-Greek, Indo-Scythian and Indo-Parthian numismatic convention. Whether or not this motif was copied from the coin type of Gotarzes II, as Mukherjee suggests, it was certainly a deliberate affirmation of Iranian character. And as with other Iranian elements in Kushan symbolism, it is consistent with Indian tradition because it is derived from ancient Indo-Iranian belief common to both India and Iran. The Kushan king wears the costume of the Iranian nomad, and has an Iranian headdress; and it is this Iranian dress that is worn by members of the Kushan aristocracy in official sculptures at Surkh Kotal and Mathura, and in early Buddhist bas reliefs.

Under Kanishka there is a major change in royal titulature on the coins from the traditional Greek ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΝ (the King of Kings), which had been used throughout Western Asia since Alexander and the Seleucids, to the Iranian ΠΑΟΝΑΝΟΠΑΟ (Shah of Shahs), and on several gold coins of Kanishka we can see that dies

---


14 PMC, I, Plate XVII, 36.


16 As Rosenfield points out (op. cit., p. 25) in his discussion of the type, sacrifice over a flame is an essential act of worship in Vedic and Brahmanical literature.


18 PMC, I, pp. 186-187, nos. 53-60.

19 PMC, I, pp. 187ff, nos. 61-113.
which had originally been cut with Greek titles have been recut to substitute the Iranian ones.\textsuperscript{20} Vima Kadphises' coins issued in India had given the King's name and titles on the reverse\textsuperscript{21}, as had all the Indian issues of the Indo-Greek, Indo-Scythian and Indo-Parthian kings;\textsuperscript{22} but Kanishka abandoned this practice and was therefore able to give on the reverse the names of the divinities which served as his reverse types.

Schlumberger\textsuperscript{23} has pointed out that the hill top dynastic sanctuary of the Kushans at Surkh Kotal has an Iranian plan and form of construction. Fussman\textsuperscript{24} goes on to suggest that trilingual rock cut inscriptions in remote places, and the introduction of a gold coinage were acts of the Kushans in conscious imitation of the Achaemenids; and that the Kushans were trying to present themselves as the successors of the Achaemenids, kings who maintained Iranian values and were the instrument of an Iranian revival against the successors of Alexander. They were certainly careful to project an Iranian image and to echo elements common to the Indo-Iranian heritage. It is against this double Graeco-Roman and Iranian background in an Indian context that we should try to interpret the Kushan pantheon in which Mithra figures prominently.

\textit{The Kushan Pantheon.}

The Kushan Pantheon of some 33 deities, as we see them on the gold and copper coins of Kanishka and Huvishka, is most impressive, but the deities are mixed in a strange and complex way.\textsuperscript{25} Those from Iranian culture predominate but there are several that are distinctively Indian (such as Buddha and Oesho) and others that are Greek (such as Herakles and Serapis). So far little progress has been made in unravelling the principles on which selection was made. Stein\textsuperscript{26} argued that many were Zoroastrian, but Ahura Mazda does not enjoy the pre-eminence one might expect, several deities seem to reflect a more

\textsuperscript{21} PMC, I, pp. 183ff, nos. 31-52.
\textsuperscript{22} PMC, I, pp. 40-159.
\textsuperscript{23} Syria, 1960, pp. 145-146.
\textsuperscript{25} For a recent study and discussion see J. Rosenfield, \textit{The Dynastic Arts of the Kushans}, pp. 59-103.
\textsuperscript{26} \textit{Indian Antiquary}, XVII (1888), pp. 89ff.
popular form of Mazdaisrm, and there are several non-Iranian divinities. Cunningham\textsuperscript{27} suggested that the pantheon was governed by the worship of the seven planets and arranged the reverse types under the seven planets in a system that was further expounded by Bloch\textsuperscript{28}. While astrological elements were certainly associated with popular divinities at the time, the extensive Kushan pantheon does not easily fit into Cunningham’s system, which has to classify Buddha under the planet Saturn. Rosenfield\textsuperscript{29} argues convincingly against Ingholt’s\textsuperscript{30} view that the deities reflected the belief of external trade zones (because there was no adverse trade balance), and against Sircar’s suggestion\textsuperscript{31} that they reflect the various communities and religions within the polyglot Kushan empire, because Jaina deities are not represented and Buddhist emblems are very rare, while Buddhism certainly prospered. He concludes that most of the deities were the Kushan comites augustii—the divine companions and supporters of the monarchy—a direct expression of the ideology of the ruling house.

These studies have treated the Kushan pantheon as a whole. We should however consider separately the successive chronological stages of the coinage and distinguish very clearly between the types that were used for substantive issues of coins struck in enormous quantities to provide the standard currency of the empire from rare commemorative issues that mark some special event and from experimental types that were never used in a major issue. In the Kushan coinage, gold coins are singularly rare, and each must have been worth a large sum of money\textsuperscript{32}. There was no silver coinage and the coins struck in enormous quantities for general currency were the copper denominations. These are the vehicle by which the Kushan government conveyed its image to the general public.

*Types of the copper Kushan Coins.*

The types of the common Kushan copper coins are not complex, and from them we can trace a coherent pattern of development—the

\textsuperscript{27} Numismatic Chronicle, 1892, pp. 53ff.
\textsuperscript{28} Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländische Gesellschaft, 64 (1910), pp. 739ff.
\textsuperscript{29} J. Rosenfield, op. cit., pp. 69-70.
\textsuperscript{30} H. Ingholt, Gandharan Art in Pakistan, pp. 25-26.
\textsuperscript{31} D.C. Sircar, The Age of Imperial Unity, p. 147.
\textsuperscript{32} The Kushan gold dinar contained as much gold as a Roman aureus and this represented more than one month’s salary for a legionary whose pay was 225 silver denarii per year in the first century AC.
conscious adoption of Iranian imagery by the Kushans in which Mithra plays a key role, a concern for the sensitivities of the Indian provinces of the empire, the use of imagery that echoes ancient Indo-Iranian beliefs held in common, and a syncretism of other deities with the basic gods that Strabo\textsuperscript{33} tells us were worshipped in Persia in the 1st century A.C.: "Helios, whom they call Mithra, Selene, Aphrodite, fire, earth, winds and water... while they regard the heavens as Zeus".

The Nameless King Soter Megas "the great, the saviour", founder of the main Kushan dynasty, who introduced a standard of coinage found equally in central Asia, Afghanistan, and the Indian provinces, has only one type for his general coinage in copper—with the rayed head of Mithra on the observe, and the king wearing a 'Phrygian' cap on horseback on the reverse\textsuperscript{34}.

Vima Kadphises, his successor, again has only one substantive copper type in all denominations—with the new Iranian observe type of the king sacrificing at a fire altar, combined with an Indian observe type of Śiva standing in front of the bull\textsuperscript{35}.

Kanishka's early Greek issue in copper, with Greek legends\textsuperscript{36}, has the observe type of the king standing at a fire altar used with two reverses:

a) HAIOC — the sun (who is also Mithra) the deity who had appeared as the sole type on the general coinage of Soter Megas\textsuperscript{37}.

b) NANAIA — a composite nature goddess, who had been commemorated on the coins of King Sapadbizes\textsuperscript{38} in Bactria during the early Kushan period. She is derived it seems from the Mesopotamian cult of Ishtar-Astarte and is probably syncretically combined with the Iranian Anāhītā, goddess of fertile waters generation and birth, who was assimilated to Artemis, Aphrodite and Magna Mater\textsuperscript{39}.

The triad of Ahura Mazda with Mithra and Anāhītā seems to have retained its hold on the popular religion of Iran under the Parthians\textsuperscript{40}.

\textsuperscript{33} Strabo, \textit{Geography}, 15, 3, 13.
\textsuperscript{35} \textit{PMC}, I, pp. 184 ff, nos. 36-52.
\textsuperscript{36} \textit{PMC}, I, p. 186, nos. 53-60.
\textsuperscript{37} See note 34.
\textsuperscript{38} \textit{PMC}, p. 166.
\textsuperscript{39} Rosenfield, \textit{op. cit.}, pp. 87-90.
\textsuperscript{40} The Achaemenid King Artaxerxes Mnemon (c. 405-361 BC) is described as praying to Ahura Mazda, Anahita and Mithra in inscriptions from Susa and Hamadan (\textit{CIMRM}, I, nos. 7 and 8). Ghirshman has pointed out that after the conquest of
In Armenia we know of cult places with three altars dedicated to these three deities; and they seem to be the deities honoured by the three altars on the coins of Persis in the first century A.C. Here in the Greek issue of copper didrachms of Kanishka we have the king as earthly representative of Ahura Mazda on the obverse, with Anāhīta (as Nanaia) and Mithra (as Helios) on the reverse, that is, the Kanishka types here echo the triad of popular Iranian religion under the Parthians.

*Kanishka’s later copper issues* with Iranian titles—the large coins that seem to be copper tetradrachms—are struck in six principal reverse types. The types of Buddha and Ardochsho are extremely rare and not normally represented in hoards or site finds. The substantive types are:

- **MIOPO** Mithra the sun god
- **MAO** Mah the moon god
- **NANA** the composite nature goddess as Anāhīta and Venus
- **OAΔO** the wind god, whose name is probably derived from the Avestan Vāta and the element *vāta* in the *Rig-Veda*.
- **AΘΦO** Atar of the *Avesta*, the personification of fire.
- **ΟΗΦΟ** an epithet of the Indian divinity Śiva ‘receiver of the dead’, the principle of destruction and reproduction, who is for the Kushans syncretic in character and identified with Herakles.

The six reverse types of course served the utilitarian purpose of marking the six *officia* responsible for the production of the coinage, but the principles underlying their selection can be seen beyond their syncretic forms. We have the sun and moon (Mithra and Mah) wind, fire, earth, and Nana representing Aphrodite, the goddess of waters.

Iran by Mithridates I, the podium at Masjid-i-Solaiman remained reserved to the cult of Ahura Mazda, while the temple of Athena was reconstructed for the worship of Anahita and Mithra.

---

42 G. F. Hill, *British Museum Catalogue of the Greek Coins of Arabia*, etc., p. 196ff, Plates XXVIIIff, have as a reverse type a fire temple—with what Hill describes as three battlements. They may be three altars.
43 *PMC*, pp. 188-193, nos. 68-112.
44 This can be seen clearly in the representation of reverse types in major hoards and site finds.
45 See references above in fn. 11 and 12.
all under the firmament of heaven—reflecting faithfully the features of the popular religion of Persia described by Herodotus\textsuperscript{46} and Strabo\textsuperscript{47}. 

Huvishka’s early copper issues with the unbarred \textit{tangha} utilised the same six reverse types we see in Kanishka’s Iranian issue\textsuperscript{48}. But under Huvishka we see the development of the three major mints that shared the empire’s production of copper coins\textsuperscript{49}; before long the basic unity of the earlier Kushan copper coinage is weakened and we see a different emphasis on different reverse types in different localities. For example in Huvishka’s second issue with the barred \textit{tangha}, we still see six reverse types in Gandhara\textsuperscript{50}, but \textit{AHPO} is replaced by \textit{FAPPO}\textsuperscript{51} personifying Khvareno, who bestows fire in a vessel of flames and wealth in a purse; \textit{NANA} is replaced by \textit{APAOXPO}\textsuperscript{52} who, like \textit{NANA}, expresses the principle of abundance and is related to the Iranian \textit{Agni}; the four armed \textit{OHPO} is replaced by \textit{HPAKIAO}\textsuperscript{53} who is still the god of war and death, but was the divinity that Kujula had used in that province\textsuperscript{54}.

\textit{The sun and the moon.}

The figures of Mithra (the sun) and Mao (the moon) have a prominent place in the Kushan pantheon among the substantive reverse types of the coppers. On one gold type of Huvishka \textit{MIPO} with his nimbus and radiate crown stands facing \textit{MAO} with his crescent behind his shoulders\textsuperscript{55}. The symbols of the sun and moon (as star and crescent) had appeared as adjuncts of the king’s head on several issues of Parthia\textsuperscript{56} and Elymais\textsuperscript{57} and they are found to left and

\textsuperscript{46} Herodotus, \textit{Histories}, I, 131.

\textsuperscript{47} Strabo, \textit{Geography}, 15, 3, 13.

\textsuperscript{48} For the early issue of Huvishka see \textit{Journal of the Numismatic Society of India}, 1960, pp. 63-74.

\textsuperscript{49} I argued for three mints for the copper coins of Huvishka, distinguished by their three different obverse types in my paper on Kushan mint organisation quoted in fn. 11.

\textsuperscript{50} Ibid.

\textsuperscript{51} \textit{PMC}, I, p. 200, no. 160 and Plate XIX, 160.

\textsuperscript{52} \textit{PMC}, I, p. 200, no. 160 and Plate XIX, 161.

\textsuperscript{53} \textit{PMC}, I, p. 201, no. 162 and Plate XIX, 162.

\textsuperscript{54} \textit{PMC}, I, p. 178-179, nos. 1-15 and Plate XVII, mos. 1 and 8.

\textsuperscript{55} \textit{PMC}, I, p. 196 no. 124 and Plate XVIII no. 124.

\textsuperscript{56} W. Wroth, \textit{British Museum Catalogue of Greek Coins of Parthia}, Plates XVII, XXII, XXV, etc.

\textsuperscript{57} G. F. Hill, \textit{British Museum Catalogue of Greek Coins of Arabia etc.}, Plates XXXIV, XL, XLI.
right above the *caitya* on the reverse type of the coins of the Western Satraps\(^58\) (who were allied to the Kushans) from the 2nd to 4th century A.C.—reminding us of the sun and moon in the upper left and right corners of Roman Mithraic reliefs\(^59\). In the developed system of Kanishka and Huvishka they are presented together with the four elements, and their divinities are those who preside over the planets.

*The seven planets and the seven grades of Roman Mithraism.*

Whereas the numerous divinities of the Kushan pantheon seen on the relatively rare gold coins cannot convincingly be categorised under the seven planets, the substantive types of the copper coinage of the Iranian issue of Kanishka and the unbarred *tangha* issue of Huvishka that constituted the regular currency of the empire correspond closely to the spheres, the grades of Roman Mithraism and some of the heraldic emblems associated with the grades\(^60\).

1) *Corax* the raven has the *caduceus* of Mercury and symbolises the air as does the Kushan O\(\Delta\)O.

2) *Nymphus* the bride-groom is under the protection of Venus and because of the purification rites probably represents the element water as does the Kushan NANA.

3) *Miles* the soldier is under the patronage of Mars the war god corresponding to the Kushan Herakles, Oeso and Śiva.

4) *Leo* the lion has as his emblems a thunderbolt (being under the protection of Jupiter) and a fire shovel in reference to the purifying fire — corresponding to the Kushan Athsho.

5) *Perseus* the Persian is under the protection of the moon — corresponding to the Kushan Mao.

6) *Heliodromos*, the courier of the sun, is the earthly deputy of Helios-Sol under whose care he is placed—corresponding to the Kushan Helios-Mithra—and here we find a divergence: in the Kushan pantheon Sol-Helios is identified with Mithra. Although many Roman inscriptions invoke Mithras as *deus Sol invictus*, the Roman cult often seems to distinguish Sol-Helios from Mithras.

\(^{58}\) E. J. Rapson, *British Museum Catalogue of the Coins of the Andhra dynasty, the Western Ksattrapas, etc.*, pp. 78ff. and plates X-XVIII.

\(^{59}\) Eg. M. J. Vermaseren, *CIMRM*, I, Fig. 47, 91, 98, 102, 106, etc. etc.

7) Pater, the father, is the highest grade the deity of the god on earth having as his symbols the sickle of Saturn, the Phrygian cap, the staff, and ring of wisdom. In the Kushan system, the equivalent seems to be the Kushan king himself, shown on the obverse with flaming shoulders as marks of his divinity, who was no doubt presented as the representative on earth of the supreme deity—successor to the Nameless King whose coins show him wearing the Phrygian cap.

Conclusion.

When we exclude experimental types and commemorative issues and analyse the substantive coin types of the Kushans in the 2nd century A.C. to establish the imagery that the government wished to convey, the Kushan pantheon is much more intelligible. Basically we see the features of the popular religion of Persia as described by Herodotus and Strabo—of Mithra (the sun) Mao (the moon) and the four elements presented as Graeco-Roman personifications—sometimes retaining their original name, sometimes in the guise of other deities with whom they are assimilated in a subtle process of syncretism; but they are the deities who preside over the spheres. It is the same sort of process that had happened earlier, when Chaldaean theology was assimilated to Mazdaean belief, when Ahn̄aita was likened to Ishtar who presided over the planet Venus, while Mithra became the Sun, Shamesh. Roman Mithraism in the west followed a similar path and there are some interesting analogies between Kushan and Roman symbolism. Both show Mithra in a setting of planetary symbolism, developed from the sun, the moon, and the elements. Besides Mithra the nature goddess Nanaia-Ahn̄aita has her place in the east, as does Magna Mater in the west. But then both the Romans and the Kushans were drawing on a common heritage ultimately derived from Lower Mesopotamia and they were both expressing Iranian concepts in the forms of classical personifications.

Within the Roman empire, the Mithraic cult seems to have been spread by soldiers and traders. Although there is early literary

---

61 F. Cumont, Oriental Religions in Roman Paganism, pp. 46ff.
evidence for Roman acquaintance with Mithras from Cilicia, Cappadocia, and Armenia, the long series of dated inscriptions and monuments of the Mithraic cult in Italy date from the early 2nd century A.C.—the period after Trajan’s campaigns in the east. This is the period when the Kushans controlled the silk route from China across central Asia, Bactria, and the Indus Valley to the ports at the mouth of the Indus; when the Romans developed trade contacts with the Kushans by the sea routes from the Red Sea and Persian Gulf to the Indus; and when Kanishka’s moneyers emphasised MIOP (Mithra) among the Kushan pantheon. The links between Roman and Kushan symbolism are perhaps rather closer than Cumont suspected.

---

68 F. Cumont, *The Mysteries of Mithra*, p. 19, illustrates the Kushan coins with *MIOP* but comments that they “have little direct connection with the Mysteries as they appeared in the Occident”.
MANFRED MAYRHOFER

DIE BISHER VORGESCHLAGENEN ETYMOLOGIEN UND DIE ÄLTESTEN BEZEUGUNGEN DES MITHRA-NAMENS


Erhellung des urarischen Namens *Mitrā-* dienen? Und ist für *mitrā/-
*Mitrā-* ein »Etymon«, also die Deutung als eine bestimmte Wort-
bildung aus einer bestimmten Wurzel, zu gewinnen?

Dieser Vortrag ist ein Referat; er versucht selektiv zu zeigen, wie
sich die recht umfangreiche neuere Literatur zu diesen Fragen gestellt
hat. Als »neuere Literaturen werden im Wesentlichen jene Publikationen
behandelt, die seit dem Artikel Mitrāḥ im II. Band meines altindischen
etymologischen Wörterbuchs (1963, S. 633 f.) erschienen sind und die
ich so gut wie vollständig zu kennen glaube, da ich sie für den relativ
umfangreichen Artikel Mitrāḥ in den »Nachträgen und Berichtigungen«
zu Band III meines Buches 3 auszuwerten hatte.

2.1. Keine besondere Resonanz scheint die Auffassung zu finden,
wonach der Gottesname und das Appellativum miteinander nur ver-
wandt, nicht aber ursprünglich identisch seien 4. Auch bei verschieden-
artiger Übersetzung des Appellativums mitrā/-mithra- scheint die An-
sicht vorzuherrschen, der Gott *Mitrā- sei mit dem Wort *mitrā-
formal und inhaltlich gleichzusetzen — ob nun von einer Personifi-
zierung des appellativisch ausgedrückten Konzepts zur Gottesgestalt 5
oder von »coexistence of personal and impersonal representations of
the same idea« 6 gesprochen wird.

2.2. Ist dem so, dann bietet uns die nähere Bestimmung des Appel-
lativs den Schlüssel zur semantischen und vielleicht sogar zur etymo-
logischen Deutung des Namens *Mitrā-. Hier muß ich einbekenken,
daß mir Paul Tiemes neuerliche Verteidigung der auf Meillet zurück-
gehenden Auffassung von *mitrā- als ursprünglichem Neutrum mit der
Bedeutung »Kontrakt« — in den Akten des ersten Mithraismus-Kon-
gresses 7 — völlig überzeugend erscheint. Zweifel an dieser alten
Deutung und Gegenvorschläge zu ihr finden sich zwar in neuesten Veröffentlichungen 8, wobei der interessanteste Gegenvorschlag der

3 Im Satz; erscheint voraussichtlich 1976.
4 So H. Humbach, Festgabe für Herman Lommel, Wiesbaden, 1960, 77 Anm. 5 =
Paideuma, 7, 1960, 255 Anm. 5. — S. dazu J. Gonda, Indologia Taurinensia, 1, 1973,
71 Anm. 1.
5 Vgl. etwa P. Thieme, Mithraic Studies I, 27 f., mit Parallelen.
6 J. Gonda, ebenda, 52.
7 Mithraic Studies I, 22 (zum Genus), 24 ff. (zur Verteidigung von »Kontrakt«),
28 f. (zu Mitra als »god Contract«), 32 (zur Gener von Mitras kosmischer Rolle).
— Vgl. I. Gershievitch, ebenda, 89.
8 Z.B. J. Gonda, The Vedic God Mitra, Leiden, 1972, 102 ff., Indologia Taurinensia,


⁹ S. auch L. Renou, Études védiques et pāṇiniennes, 4, 1958, 98.
¹¹ Thieme, Mithraic Studies I, 22 Anm. 1; Gonda, The Vedic God Mitra, 114f. (mit Lit.), 115 Anm. 2, Indologica Taurinensia, 1, 105f., Mithraic Studies I, 51 Anm. 80.
gang von *mi-trā* - »Mittel zum Messen« (mā-) zu »Vertrag« nicht durch semantische Parallelen gestützt werden kann.  

3. Der eine Weg, von den Belegen der Namen Mitrā- und Miθra-
in den ältesten indoarischen und iranischen Texten in eine noch frühere Schicht vorzustellen, war der Weg der diachron-vergleichenden Ling-
guistik; er erweist für die Periode der gemeinsamen Vorstufe des Indischen und Iranischen mit Sicherheit die Existenz, mit Wahrschein-

3.1. Mit völliger Sicherheit ist der arische Gottesname außerhalb Indiens und Iran als *Mi-it-ra-* im Vertrag Ṣuppiluliumas I. mit Šat-
tiuzaza 14 von Mitanni nachzuweisen; die meisten Forscher stimmen heute zudem darin überein, daß es sich dabei um ein Gebilde indoarischer Ausprägung handelt.  


3.1.1. Die Existenz von Mitra in Mitanni läßt prinzipiell als möglich erscheinen, daß wir in Mitanni oder seinem Einflußbereich noch weitere


3.1.3. Auf den Alalah-Namen Mi-tar-za-na hat meines Wissens deutlich nur A. Kammenhuber, natürlich ablehnend, hingewiesen. Ich


21 M. Mayrhofer, Die Arier im Vorderen Orient — ein Mythos?, 19f., mit Lit.


23 IJJS, 4, 138 Anm. 10.

24 Kammenhuber, a.a.O., 171, mit weiteren Verweisen.

lasse offen, ob der jāna- in Rig-Veda 1, 41, 1, den Mitrā- und andere Götter beschützen, eine arische Deutung dieses Namens anregen kann; in Alalakh kamen jedenfalls arische Namen, wie der oben erwähnte Birjaśṣuṣa (3.1.1), vor.


3.3. Im zweiten Jahrhundert unseres Jahrhunderts hat man den mitannischen Mira in einem Fremdnamen auf dem hieroglyphisch beschriebenen Fragment eines Kanopenkruges nachweisen wollen 30: in dem


In einer assyrischen Götterliste 35 erscheint unter den vielen Namen des Sonnengottes Šamaš auch die Glosse AN.PAmi-id-ra.SU.UL = MIN, was bedeutet »der Gott, der PA.ŠU.UL geschrieben wird, ist

32 M. Burchardt, Die altkanaanäischen Fremdwörter und Eigennamen im Aegyptischen, II, Leipzig, 1910, 29a; ähnlich Bohl, a.a.O.
35 Zum Philologischen s. A. Ungnad, OLZ, 46, 1943, 199.


Es gibt also keinen medischen *Miθra- in der Nebenüberlieferung vor dem Einsetzen altiranischer Texte. — Später, in der achämenidischen Zeit, gibt es ihn reichlich in nichtiranischen Quellen, wie etwa

---

36 ZfAss. 2, 1887, 195 Anm. 2.
37 Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archaeology, 21, 1899, 139.
38 KZ, 38, 1905, 277.
39 Journal Asiatique, 10e série, tome 15, 1910, 523ff.
40 Hermann Hunger, mündl.; s. auch Ungnad, a.a.O.
41 Ungnad, a.a.O., 199-201.
43 Ungnad, a.a.O., 200.

ALEXANDRU POPA

L'ICONOGRAPHIE MITHORIAQUE D'APULUM

Ainsi qu'il est bien connu, le centre romain d'Apulum, avec ses deux villes— colonia Aurelia Apulensis, située dans le quartier de Partoș, et colonia nova Apulensis, groupée autour de l'ancien camp de la XIIIe légion Gemina — a joué un rôle de premier plan dans la vie de la province de Dacie1. Il est même arrivé, au IIIe siècle notamment, à surpasser la métropole, Ulpia Traiana2.

Quoique l'on ne dispose pas encore de données précises à cet égard, les débuts des deux établissements peuvent être datés entre les années 107 et 110 de n.é., juste après les guerres daciques3, lorsque Trajan fit venir dans la province nord-danubienne nouvellement constituée des colons de tous les coins de l'empire4.

La venue en Dacie de ces colons, ainsi que de certaines unités militaires, a eu pour conséquence la pénétration d'une multitude de divinités adorées dans différentes zones du monde romain. Parmi celles-ci


4 Eutropius, VIII, 6, 2: Trajanus, victa Dacia, ex toto orbe romano infinitas eo copias hominum transulerat, ad agros et urbes colendas.
une place importante revient aux divinités gréco-orientales, dont on sait que la plus répandue était le dieu iranien Mithra.

A Apulum, selon la statistique du savant bien connu M. Vermaseren⁵, complétée par les trouvailles de ces derniers temps, environ 72 monuments se rattachant au culte de cette importante divinité orientale ont été enregistrés jusqu’à ce jour⁶. Sur ce total, 27 pièces sont des reliefs, dont certains comprennent des inscriptions, cumulant ainsi un double intérêt, sculptural et épigraphique. Ces reliefs représentent Mithra et ses acolytes dans le cadre des scènes classiques de l'iconographie mithraka. La première place, représentée par 16 pièces, revient à la scène du sacrifice, à côté de laquelle apparaissent parfois d’autres scènes de la légende de Mithra et de ses acolytes. Parmi ces monuments on remarque en premier lieu les reliefs composés de trois registres, (voir fig. 1, 2 et 3) au nombre de 6 pièces⁷. Relevons tout d’abord deux bas-reliefs mis au jour au siècle dernier⁸. Ils présentent en position centrale, comme la plupart des monuments mithrakiques, le groupe du Tauroctone (fig. 1): Mithra, dans une grotte, immole le taureau, encadré par les deux dadophores Cautes et Cautopates. On relève, de même, la présence du chien et du scorpion, mais le serpent fait défaut. On remarque encore le corbeau, l’oiseau favori du dieu, sur un cratère, Sol et Luna, ainsi que les signes du Zodiac. Dans le registre supérieur, on distingue Mithra entraînant le taureau à reculons, puis le taureau dans une nacelle, Mithra tirant de l’arc contre un rocher, le taureau dans une maisonnette, une personne agenouillée, une autre assise, un personnage en marche et une représentation de Mithra pétrogénèse. Le registre inférieur, enfin, est occupé par les scènes suivantes: Mithra et Sol pendant le repos sacré, Mithra tenant en main un rhyton avec Sol à son côté, puis Sol aidant Mithra à monter sur son bige et Saturne en buste émergeant d’un rocher.

Mentionnons ensuite quatre autres reliefs à trois registres⁹. Le premier⁰ représente comme d’habitude, au registre médian, Mithra

---

⁶ D. Radu, dans Apulum, IV (= Studii și Comunicări), p. 103, n° 10; I. Berciu et Al. Popa, dans Apulum, V, p. 189, n° 6; C. Băluță, dans Apulum, XII, p. 130-132.
⁰ Ibidem, n° 1935-1936, fig. 505.
tauroctone flanqué des deux dadophores; le chien, le serpent et le scorpion sont présents. Puis, à droite, en position verticale, un lion surmontant un cratère; au-dessus, Mithra jeune naissant d’un rocher. À gauche, le même Mithra entraînant le taureau, puis le dieu chevauchant le taureau. Dans le registre supérieur, un buste de Sol, Mithra assis lançant ses flèches contre le rocher, un personnage en costume oriental agenouillé devant un rocher, le taureau dans une nacelle; puis, surmontant sept autels, le taureau dans une maisonnette en forme de cage; plus loin, un bélier et un chien, un personnage debout tenant un bâton, un personnage barbu, incliné et partiellement recouvert d’un manteau, représentant Oceanus ou Saturne; au-dessus de celui-ci, le buste de Luna. Dans le registre inférieur sont conservées les scènes du repos sacré, de Sol aidant Mithra à monter sur son quadrige, de Saturne-Aion le corps entouré d’un serpent, ainsi qu’une inscription dédiée par l’affranchi Euthices à Deus Sol Mithras pour la santé de M. Aurelius Timotheus et d’Aurelius Maximus.

Le deuxième relief est, dans les grandes lignes, semblable au précédent, aussi n’en mentionnerons-nous que certaines particularités. Ainsi, Oceanus-Saturne est placé à droite du registre central et non au registre supérieur (fig. 3). Dans le registre inférieur, Sol tenant de la main droite un flambeau est à côté de Mithra sur le quadrige. Les différences les plus importantes apparaissent dans le registre supérieur, où l’on relève Sol dans un bige, Mithra debout tenant un bâton ou un flambeau, puis un personnage en costume oriental coiffé d’un bonnet phrygien, les jambes croisées, appuyé sur un bâton incliné (un pedum) — probablement Attis; à l’extrémité du registre, Luna dans un bige.

Le troisième relief est, lui aussi, fort semblable aux deux pièces décrites ci-dessus. Voici les principaux détails iconographiques par lesquels il s’en écarte: dans la partie centrale (dont une partie manque), de part et d’autre de la scène du sacrifice, on distingue Sol et Luna; la scène est flanquée de deux colonnes à chapiteaux, motif ornemental plutôt rare dans les monuments mithriaques. Le registre supérieur comprend également quelques éléments nouveaux par rapport à ceux mentionnés jusqu’à présent. Ainsi, au-dessous de la nacelle abritant le taureau, on distingue deux béliers et une chèvre aux pattes.

11 Ibidem, p. 278, n° 1936.
12 Ibidem, n° 1972, fig. 513.
13 Ibidem, n° 1958, fig. 512; V. Christescu, dans Dacia, III-IV, p. 620-623.
de devant appuyées sur les épaules d'un personnage oriental. Les autres scènes sont celles décrites plus haut. Précisons encore que le monument est dédié à Mithra invaincu par le vétérain Titus Aurelius Marcus, de la XIIIe légion Gemina, ainsi qu'il ressort du texte épigraphique.\(^{14}\)

Il ne serait point exclu que les trois fragments du monument mithriaque signalé par M. Vermaseren au n° 1979 de son catalogue\(^{15}\) appartiennent également à la catégorie des reliefs à trois registres. Mais étant donné que la plus grande partie du monument manque, nous ne pouvons en donner ici une image tant soit peu complète.

Toujours dans la catégorie des reliefs à trois registres, arrêtons-nous maintenant sur une dernière pièce, un petit bas-relief\(^{16}\) qui laisse à désirer tant sous le rapport de la qualité de l'exécution que de l'état de conservation (fig. 2). Le registre central est occupé par la scène habituelle du sacrifice, auquel prennent part le serpent et le chien; de part et d'autre, Cautes et Cautopates; en haut, à droite et à gauche, Sol et Luna. Dans le registre supérieur on distingue, quoique difficilement, un personnage en pleine marche et Mithra assis sur un rocher; puis le taureau dans une nacelle en forme de croissant, la maïsionnette abritant le même animal, un personnage agenouillé devant un rocher et Mithra naissant du rocher. Le registre inférieur est occupé par Sol et Mithra dans une grotte, les mêmes au moment du repos sacré, puis debout sur un bige, enfin Oceanus. Ce relief porte une inscription dédiée par l'Oriental Euhemèdes à Mithra à la suite d'un vœu.

Pour épuiser cette catégorie de monuments, mentionnons encore un fragment de relief découvert ces derniers temps, qui conserve au registre principal le taureau, le serpent, partiellement Mithra, le chien et une partie de la jambe de Cautes; au registre inférieur, Sol, flambeau en main conduisant le quadrige où a pris place aussi Mithra\(^{17}\).

Une autre catégorie de reliefs mithriaques mis au jour à Apulum consiste en huit pièces comprenant un ou deux registres\(^{18}\).

Parmi celles-ci, mentionnons d'abord un intéressant autel\(^{19}\) qui — à part la scène principale, celle de Mithra tauroctone, dont il ne manque

---


\(^{15}\) M. Vermaseren, *CIMRM*, II, p. 288, fig. 516.

\(^{16}\) M. Vermaseren, *CIMRM*, II, n° 1975, fig. 515.

\(^{17}\) C. Bâluţă, dans *Apulum*, XII, p. 130-132, fig. 4.


\(^{19}\) *Ibidem*, n° 1973, fig. 514.
aucun des éléments iconographiques essentiels — présente au registre supérieur, sur la bordure du monument, entre Sol et Luna qui en occupent les angles, sept autels encadrés d'arbres, de poignards et de bonnets phrygiens (fig. 4). On relève de même, dans le coin de droite, le corbeau perché sur une plante qui orne les côtés droit et gauche du relief.

Un deuxième relief montre la scène habituelle du sacrifice dont, point par hasard sans doute, il ne manque que le scorpion. Cette pièce présente une inscription grecque dont il ressort qu'elle a été dédiée au dieu Mithra par Αὐτήλις Στέφανος.

Le troisième monument de cette catégorie représente la même scène du sacrifice, malheureusement son mauvais état de conservation interdit des observations plus détaillées.

Mentionnons ensuite, dans la même catégorie de pièces, quatre fragments de reliefs représentant, plus ou moins bien conservés, la scène du sacrifice (fig. 5). Trois d'entre eux gardent partiellement leurs épitaphes. Quant au quatrième fragment, disparu aujourd'hui, il ne nous en reste que le texte de l'inscription en l'honneur de Mithra, due aux deux conductores armamen(tari) Turanius Marcellinus et Anto(nius) Senecio Iunior.

L'avant-dernière pièce de cette catégorie est un petit relief, déjà publié par M. Vermaseren, qui y distingue le buste de Sol portant une couronne rayonnante.

Nous avons laissé intentionnellement pour la fin le petit bas-relief à inscription découvert par nous en 1956, vu le caractère singulier — reconnu par M. Vermaseren lors de sa visite à Alba Iulia en 1958 — de cette représentation (fig. 6). En effet, le dieu Mithra y est figuré en buste, revêtu d'un manteau agrafé sur son épaule droite par une fibule ronde; il est coiffé du bonnet phrygien. L'inscription montre...

---

20 Ibidem, n° 2001, fig. 524.
22 Ibidem, n° 1938.
24 Ibidem, n° 1948, 1955 et 1982 — [Sol] [invicto] M(ithrae) [signum ... [Sec]andinus ex voto posuit; ... imus b(e) n(s) f(isciarius) co(n)s(ularis) v(otum); M. Ulpi(aus) Linus ou [T. Aelius] A[mpulaeus] imag(in) (infer) l(egionis) XIII g(eminus); cf. également V. Christescu, op. cit., p. 620; C. Daicoviciu, dans Dacia, VII-VIII, p. 308; Al. Popa, op. cit., p. 47.
26 Ibidem, n° 1986; cf. A. Buday, dans Dolgozatok, VI, 1930, p. 39, fig. 4.
que le monument a été dédié à Mithra invaincu par l'Oriental Potinus, à la suite d’un vœu.

Passons à un groupe de trois statuettes (fig. 7) à l’état fragmentaire représentant Mithra pétrogénète, sans aucun élément qui s’écartera de l’iconographie habituelle du thème : Mithra naissant d’un rocher, qu’entoure un serpent. Nous croyons pouvoir ranger dans ce même groupe les deux têtes de statuettes représentant, à notre avis, plutôt Mithra pétrogénète qu’Attis ou l’un des dadophores.

Une dernière pièce où nous reconnaissions Mithra est un petit relief faisant partie de la base d’un monument, où le dieu chevauche le taureau, tenant de la main droite un flambeau allumé, coiffé d’un bonnet phrygien et son manteau flottant au vent.

Une place à part dans l’iconographie mithriacque d’Apulum revient aux deux statues de pierre, découvertes parmi les ruines romaines, sur l’emplacement de l’ancienne colonie, *colonia nova Apulensis*, (fig. 8) là où s’élevait selon toute probabilité un *mithraeum*. Elles représentent deux personnages vêtus de costumes orientaux et tenant de la main gauche ce qui semble être un bucane. Une interprétation complète de ces représentations est impossible, vu leur état fragmentaire.

Toujours ici, mentionnons une base de statue à inscription.

Les deux derniers monuments se rattachant à l’iconographie mithriacque d’Apulum sont deux autels à inscriptions. Le premier montre sur l’un de ses côtés un dauphin et un trident, peut-être en rapport avec la présence d’Oceanus (fig. 9) sur les reliefs mithriaques ; il a été dédié à Mithra invaincu par Dioscurus Marci. Le second présente sur son fronton la tête de Sol à couronne rayonnante et, sur l’un de ses côtés, une patère. L’inscription votive, en l’honneur du même Mithra invaincu, est due à l’Oriental Chreston.

Nous avons tâché — dans les limites de l’espace typographique disponible — de passer succinctement en revue l’iconographie mithriacque d’Apulum, iconographie qui s’intègre entièrement aux canons habituels

---

30 *Ibidem*, n° 1985, fig. 518.
de ce genre de représentations sculpturales, telles qu’elles sont attestées tant dans la province de Dacie que dans l’ensemble de l’Empire romain. Toutefois, quelques observations s’imposent. Soulignons d’abord le grand nombre de monuments mithriaques mis au jour, quoique dus pour la plupart à des découvertes fortuites. Compte tenu du volume restreint des recherches archéologiques pratiquées jusqu’à ce jour à Alba Iulia, notamment sur l’emplacement de la colonia Aurelia, on est en droit de prêsumer que les recherches et trouvailles ultérieures enrichiront considérablement le répertoire sculptural et épigraphique de cette divinité.

Quant aux représentations en elles-mêmes, rappelons une idée émise par E. Will35, selon laquelle les reliefs à trois registres ont leur origine sur le territoire de la Dacie, fait que nous estimons des plus intéressants pour l’évolution générale de l’iconographie mithriaque. Mentionnons encore une fois le petit bas-relief à inscription découvert en 1956, intéressant par son unicité dans l’ensemble de l’iconographie mithriaque, et plus particulièrement pour ce que cette unicité implique sur le plan local, à savoir qu’il a très probablement existé à Apulum des ateliers autochtones de sculpture monumentale36, fait qui confère une note hors du commun aux manifestations culturelles-artistiques de cette cité.

Enfin, une remarque qui s’impose d’ailleurs d’elle-même : le nombre considérable d’adorateurs de Mithra attestés à Apulum, centre qui occupe le deuxième rang dans la hiérarchie des découvertes mithriaques de Dacie.

JAAN PUHVEL

MITRA AS AN INDO-EUROPEAN DIVINITY

Whether by chance or design, the Proceedings of the First Congress of Mithraic Studies—apart from Jan Gonda’s Indic synopsis in line with his recent book The Vedic God Mitra and the Indo-Iranian essays by H.W. Bailey and Paul Thieme—dealt almost exclusively with Iranian and Western Mithraism. Indo-European comparative reconstruction, as it has been practised during the past half-century by Émile Benveniste, Georges Dumézil, Jan De Vries, Stig Wikander, and others, was conspicuously missing. And yet this dimension of Mithraic studies is well deserving of a hearing, the more so since Antoine Meillet’s interpretation of Mitra in his 1907 Journal asiatique article has remained a landmark for subsequent approaches to both Indo-Iranian and Indo-European comparative mythology. If there has been anything that Paul Thieme and Georges Dumézil could agree on, it is Meillet’s notion that the Indo-Iranian Mitra is the personification of contract. This common piece of ground in their epic debate has not obviated such radically divergent approaches as encompass also their disagreements concerning Varuṇa and Aryan: on the one hand, Thieme’s insistence on literal-text-interpretation in a monoglossal abstract mold—Contract, True Speech, Hospitality—on the other, Dumézil’s theological system-building on an Indo-European scale. As one who admires Studien zur indogermanischen Wortkunde und Religionsgeschichte and has greatly profited from the philological methods employed there, it pains me that in the matter of “True Speech” and “Hospitality” I must nevertheless part company with Paul Thieme. “Contract” can stand for Mitra—Wolfgang Lentz and, in particular, Gonda have opposed this interpretation, but it seems to be a possession for evermore, as Thucydides would put it—but a different rendering of Varuṇa and especially Aryan is to my thinking crucial for an Indo-European interpretation of Mitra as well.

Thus, instead of seconding Thieme’s approach to Varuṇa which again ultimately goes back to Meillet, I consider that Abel Bergaigne and Heinrich Lüders were on the right track after all: vārṇa- is an adjective like ārjuna- or dhariṇa- and is palpably derived from vr- ‘enclose,
confine, restrict’ (in RV 7.82.6 Varuṇa actually ‘confines’ prā vṛṇoti); vārūṇa- is originally an epithet of Āsura-, thus ‘Lord Confining,’ much like the Iranian counterpart is Ahura Mazda ‘Lord Wise.’ As such he may indeed personify the Oath, the magical pendant and reinforcement of the Contract; the semantic link is similar to that of Gk. hórkos ‘oath’ beside hérkos ‘enclosure’.

The single proto-meaning ‘Hospitality’, commonly attributed to Āryamān-, is also in jeopardy. The Modern Persian ērmān ‘guest’ and Ossetic lūmān ‘friend’ are no more reliable guides to the most ancient gloss than are the modern meanings of mihr ‘sun’ and ‘friendship, love’ for Mitra (Āryamān- and Mitra- being the Indo-Iranian proto-forms). I agree with Thieme that āryamān- is an abstract derivative with the suffix *-men or *-mn (rather than a compound with the root *men- ‘think’) and that there is evidence of its erstwhile neuter character (RV 5.29.1), beside the personified god Āryamān. It is also well known that the Gothic masculine or neuter use of airyanam- is an abstract one in contrast to the post-Gothic personification. But Dumézil seems to me compellingly right in seeing in āryamān- the abstract embodiment of the positive self-identification of the social in-group, something like ‘aryanhood’. The presence of a well-defined cognate to Skt. ārya- and Avestan airya- in Hittite offers strong support for the Indo-European, rather than inner Indo-Iranian, character of this term. Hitt. ara-, of either sex, means ‘member of one’s group, fellow, peer, friend’, implying mutuality, and is even used as a reciprocal pronoun in iteration aras aran, like the Slavic drugā druga ‘each other’. The derivative āra- (with long ā) means ‘right, proper’, originally ‘appropriate to the in-group, communally acceptable, congruent with social order’, and is found especially in the interdiction natta āra ‘it is not right’, a phrase which censures “non-Hittite behavior” when, for example, a vassal is told to conform to the Hittite norm. There is also a divinity Āraš, clearly a personified abstraction, grouped with


"Abundance" and "Well-being"\(^4\), and, finally, a derived adjective arawa- 'free', it thus seems that Ved. ārya- and Avest. aīrya- are to be connected not with Ved. āri- 'stranger, guest, enemy' (whether it is related to Lat. alius or Gk. éris) but with a Vedic homophone ari-, arya- 'righteous, loyal, devout' and with Indo-Iranian *ara- 'fitting, proper', seen in RV Arámati-, Avest. Ārmaiti- 'Right Thought', RV evāra- 'truly fitting', Ved. āram 'fittingly'. The root connection is uncertain\(^5\)—perhaps it should be compared with Ved. rtá-, in the sense 'fit, arrange'—but another lexical match may be present in Gk. (Mycen.) a-ro₂-e = áryoes 'better' and superlative áristos 'best'. We may thus postulate an IE noun-adjective *aro- or *ari-, *aryo-, a derivative *āro- or *āryo- (similar to *swēkuros from *swēkuros, cf. German Schwager beside Schwäher), and an abstract *aryo-mn 'belongingness, propriety', capable of personification as a deity.

Among Western Indo-European counterparts, the Celtic data are notable, Old Irish aire, genitive airech (consonant stem, but cf. Skt. āryaka-) 'free, noble' (Lat. 'optimas' in glosses), Continental Celtic Aríomanus, and Old Irish Eremon. The comparison of Eremon with Aryanmán- is at least a century old, going back to Adolph Pictet and Whitley Stokes\(^6\). It was originally advanced in the wrong form Airem, with genitive Eremon or Airemon, and was so repeated for a long time\(^7\); the correct nominative Eremon was verified by Kuno Meyer in 1912\(^8\) and utilized by Joseph Vendryes in his article of 1918,

\(^4\) DĀraš is attested in KUB XVII 20 II 7, DĀraš in KBo III 30 Vs. 4, and datives ANA DĀra in KUB XXX 27 Vs. 14, DĀra in Bo 2432, 11. In the god-list KUB XVII 20 II DĀraš occurs next to DHinkalluš 'Abundance' and DKeši 'Well-Being' (for the meaning of the last-mentioned name, see E. Laroché, Orientalistische Literatur-Zeitung 52, 1957, 135, and A. Goetze, Language 36, 1960, 466.

\(^5\) There is little Indo-European semantic probability in H.W. Bailey's postulation of an Indo-Iranian ar- 'get, possess' or 'beget' ('Iranian Arya- and Daha-', Transactions of the Philological Society 1959 [1960], 71-115), although L.R. Palmer ties it in with notions of land tenure and hereditary landed gentry (Antiquitates Indogermanicae [Innsbruck, 1974], 11-19).

\(^6\) Cf. e.g. A. Pictet, Les origines indo-européennes\(^2\) (Paris, 1877), I.43; H. Zimmer, Beiträge zur kunde der indogermanischen sprachen, hrsg. von A. Bezzenerberger, 3, 1879, 146 fn. 1.

\(^7\) By E. Windisch, K. Brugmann, P. Kretschmer, H. Güntert, and A. Hillebrandt; cf. the latter's Védische Mythologie\(^2\) (Breslau, 1929), 269; also P. Thieme, Der Fremdling im Rigveda (Leipzig, 1938), 134; G. Dunézil, Revue de l'histoire des religions 124, 1941, 58. In reality Airem means 'Ploughman' and has the genitive Airemon.

\(^8\) Revue celtique 33, 94-95.
“Les correspondances de vocabulaire entre l’indo-iranien et l’italo-celtique”. Eremon has the variant spellings Éremón, Erimon, Eirimon, Heremon, Herimon; it cannot well be merely an artificial derivative from Ériu ‘Ireland’, as Julius Pokorny and Thomas F. O’Rahilly, for example, have claimed. Coupled with the continental Ariomanus, Eremon (genitive Eremoin) may indeed be a personified thematized variant of an IE *aryo-my. But there is also something very specific in the traditions surrounding Eremon. Apart from his conquest of Ireland as the ancestral head of the Sons of Mil, the dossier of Eremon in the Book of Conquests involves his role as builder of causeways and royal roads. In the Historia Britonum of Nennius, the Book of Leinster, the Book of Lecan, and some other sources, Eremon arranged a cure against poisoned enemy arrows which consisted in pouring cow-milk into furrows on the battlefield; he also provided wives to his allies and arranged for hereditary succession in favor of the Irish, his own people. It is curious and surely more than coincidental that all three traits are distinctly “Aryamanic” in Indo-Iranian terms: Aryaman is connected with roads and pathways from the Rig-Veda onward, Airyaman invented the gaomaëza ritual


10 Indogermanisches etymologisches Wörterbuch (Bern, 1959), 24; so already Kuno Meyer, loc. cit. Ériu (= Welsh Iwerddon), on the other hand, may have exerted folk- or learned etymological interference on the phonetic shape of Eremon.


13 The cathartic properties of cow-milk are known elsewhere in Irish lore: the warrior-madman Suibhne, doing penance in the house of St. Moling, drank milk out of a hole made as a footprint in a pile of cowdung (cf. M. Dillon, Early Irish Literature [Chicago, 1948], 99). The sage Corc was sent to Inish Boiffin (a locale with Suibhne-associations), to be purified by cow-milk (cf. N.K. Chadwick, Scottish Gaelic Studies 5, 1942, 150).

14 Cf. G. Dumézil, Le troisième souverain (1949), 141-149, “Aryaman et les chemins”; this trait was of course downplayed by P. Thieme, Der Fremdling im Rigveda (1938), 109-123.
consisting of filling furrows with bovine excretions, specifically urine, and both Aryaman, Airyaman and Vidura—Aryaman’s epic transposition in the Mahābhārata—are connected with marriage-rituals. Such an east-west accordance, involving Indo-Iranian and Anatolian on the one hand, and Celtic on the other, and comprising mutually reinforcing linguistic, mythological, and areal considerations, greatly strengthens the chances of finding Western traces of the Mitra-figure as well. The name of Mitra as such is of course not found in the West, that is, in Celtic, Germanic, or Italic. The Indo-Iranian Aryaman was clearly satellitic to Mitra, a kind of hypostasis of the Mitra-type proper, an abstraction expressing the self-sense of the community and championing the operation of communal welfare and health, especially in terms of marital compacts and rituals of healing. In the tradition of the Celts, Eremon was the ancestral king of the Irish in their acquisition of the soil, supplanting the Túatha Dé Danann, the “previous” inhabitants, who are in fact the Celtic gods in epic guise. Thus a curious linear downward projection has replaced the “timeless” level of theological and mythical coexistence of figures such as Mitra and Aryaman. Eremon is in fact a diachronic hypostasis of the king of the Túatha, appropriately closer to mankind proper, even as Aryaman was in contrast to Mitra. We can observe the same phenomenon in operation in the Tacitean Germanic anthropopogony, where Mannus is the son of Tuisto, although in origin Mannus and Tuisto correspond to the Indic pair of reconstructed twins, Manu and Yama.

The king of the Túatha and by implication the Irish Mitra-figure is Nuadu Argatlám, who lost his arm in battle and forfeited his rule until fitted with a silver prosthesis. Here we rejoin by our own route typological assumptions long since made by Dumézil, De Vries, and others. We might call this Western “Mitra” type the Trothkeeper or Peacemaker, a role not alien to Nuadu and expressed by the Old Irish verb *nasc-* ‘bind by contract’ and the noun *naídm* ‘contract’.

---


cognate with Skt. nāhyati 'bind'\textsuperscript{17}. In Rome this figure survives on a theological level as Dius Fidius, the patron of trothkeeping, with his temple on the Collis Mucialis\textsuperscript{18}, and on an euhemerized anecdotal level as Mucius Scaevola, who lost his right hand in fire in a gesture of noble perjury. In terms of dynastic saga-history he appears as Numa Pompilius, who not only institutionalized the cult of Fides with priests whose hands were wrapped to the fingers in symbolic mutilation, but whose main achievement was his tutela pacis (Livy 1.27.5), his guardianship of peace. Such a figure appears in dynastic projections after a turbulent (and often multiple) founder-level, what Dumézil would call “Varunaic”, for example, Remus and Romulus at Rome, or Sineus, Truvor, and Rurik in the Old Russian Nestor Chronicle. In the latter Oleg, Rurik’s successor, is the Mithra-figure; his career is renowned for its treaties and covenants and crowned by his “dwelling at peace with all nations”\textsuperscript{19}. In the Indo-European epics the peacemaker is usually followed by an aggressive and ruthless warrior, exemplified by Tullus Hostilius at Rome and by Igor in Russia. It is difficult to know how much of this tradition is primary Slavic and how much is of Varangian Norse provenance; Oleg and Igor bear Scandinavian names (from Helgi and Ingvarr). Moreover, parts of Oleg’s career seem “Odinic” and thus “Varunaic” rather than “Mitraic”\textsuperscript{20}. In all likelihood, much as Odin has eclipsed Týr in Scandinavian religion and assimilated his trothkeeping function, in the epic the Oleg-figure is basically “Odinic” but has also incorporated the function of a peacemaker.

In Norse religion Týr is the relatively faded deity who lost his right hand as a pledge in the maw of the wolf Fenrir, forswearing himself so that the beast could be bound until Ragnarök. Snorri’s Edda (Gylfaginning 25) tells the story, adding that Týr is einhendr ok ekki kalladr sættir manna ‘one-handed and is not called a peacemaker’.

\textsuperscript{17} Nuadu’s name is of course unrelated to naidm; cf. Welsh Nudd and the Old British god Nodens or Nodens (Lydney Park in Gloucestershire), cognate with Gothic nuto ‘fisherman’ (IE *newd-) and probably the source of the Arthurian “Fisher King”; cf. J. Vendyres, Revue celtique 39, 1922, 384.


\textsuperscript{19} Russian Primary Chronicle, year 912: I živaše Olega miru imêa ko vsêmû stramûmû.

This is a curious negative statement: why not a peacemaker? It makes sense only in terms of a disqualification: Týr had really been a peacemaker but had been disbarred because of his perjury-based mutilation, even as Naudu was deposed as a consequence of his disability. We know from a Latin inscription found near Hadrian's Wall in northern England that Mars, the Roman interpretation of the Continental Germanic *Tiwaz, had the epithet Thingsus and was thus the patron of the judicial assembly, the ōing. Among the ancient Saxons Tiw-Sahsnót remained the preeminent deity and had besides him Irmin, whose name has also been tentatively connected with Aryaman- by Jan De Vries. It is thus possible that in the Germanic area there is also a survival corresponding to the Mitra: Aryaman-pair, but on a theological rather than epic level.

We have essayed a comparison of fringe survivals in the Indo-European East and West. There is another dialectological device which may be brought to bear, namely a study of Late Indo-European common survivals in the Center, which would be mainly coterminous with the dialectal sātem group (Balto-Slavic and Indo-Iranian), with Greek a presumed early apostate.

In this Center there are no surviving theological, epic, or onomastic congruences outside Indo-Iranian. On the other hand, the etymology of Mitra persists in appellative uses, suggesting that the name of the deity is of relatively late Indo-Iranian adoption. In the IIiad mitrē denotes a metal waistband and lends some support to a base-meaning 'bond, band' among the numerous possible roots which have been postulated for Mi-trā. It is easy enough to dismiss mitrē as some

---

21 If Mitrā- is etymologically connected with the root *mey- 'exchange, deceive' (as has been plausibly done by A. Meillet and others), let us be mindful that German mein-eid 'perjury' comes from the same root.


23 Cahiers du Sud 36, 1952, 18-27; cf. J. Puhvel, in Indo-European and Indo-Europeans (1970), 382. This connection, too, was first proposed in the 19th century.

kind of oriental loanword in Greek, but such a tack merely begs the issue and is less plausible when one considers Homeric armor terminology in general.

The Slavic term *miru* is even more significant. It already has the generic translation-meanings (Gk.) *eirēnē* ‘peace’ and *kosmos* ‘world’ in Old Church Slavic, and most of the modern Slavic languages continue the same sense. A somewhat parallel term is *světů* which means both ‘light’ and ‘world.’ In each case the meaning ‘world’ is secondary; it has been stunted in the case of *miru* and become dominant with *světů* in Polish and Czech where *mir, mier* means ‘peace’ and *świat, svet* is ‘world’; when a Russian slogan reads *mir miru* ‘peace to the world’, the Czech version says *mier svetu*. Thus the meaning ‘peace’ is basic to *miru* in Common Slavic terms. Yet the “peace” involved is originally not the antonym of “war” but rather the peace of the community, the type of peace which may be disturbed in police reports. Thus in the Old Russian laws, the *Russkaja Pravda*, the meaning of *miru* comes to be that of ‘peace community, rural settlement, township’. The semantic link (“peace” > “settlement”) is inversely similar to that between Old Russian *goji*, glossed by ‘pax, fides, amicitia’ (cf. Serbo-Croatian *gòj* ‘peace’), *izgoji* ‘one who is outside the community’25, and the Rig-Vedic *gāya*-‘abode, settlement, possessions, livelihood’ (“peace” < “settlement”).

The semantic range of *miru* is thus quite well circumscribed, and I see no need to subscribe to Helmut Humbach’s suggestion26 that the “multiplicity of meanings” requires an assumption of borrowing from Iranian via a Scythian *mitro-. Whether *miru*, with its fluctuation between o- and u-stem case forms, goes back phonetically to *mitro- or *mitru-27, or to *meyro- or *meyr- from the same root28.

27 The u-stem forms may represent what has been called the Indo-European “sacral u.” The fate of *-tr- in Slavic is somewhat uncertain; it seems to be stable in intervocalic paradigmatic contexts (wetro-, etc.), but the parallelism of e.g. *-dl- (in ralo, etc.) underscores the possibility of an alternative loss of dental.
remains uncertain. On the other hand, to posit a Slavic origin is more plausible than the assumption that Scythians taught village life to the early Slavs. The Iranian Mithra with his constant Avestan epithet youru. gouya or ‘wide-pastured’ seems more appropriate to pastoral nomadism, whereas the closest parallels to the Old Russian situation are found rather in the Rig-Veda, where Mithra explicitly regulates (yātāyati) the tiller-folk (kṛṣṭī, karaṇā: 3.59.1, 6) and is associated with the word kṣema- (7.82.5), literally meaning ‘settlement’, but more properly ‘quiet’ or ‘security’. The appellative mitrān also has an almost hendiadys-like ‘peace’ meaning in 2.11.14 raśi kṣayaḥ raśi mitrān asmē ‘give us settlement, give us peace.’ RV 4.33.10 reads tē rāyas pōsaḥ drāvinān samē dhatā rbhavāh kṣema yānto nā mitrān ‘make increase of wealth and possessions for us, Rbhus, even as security-seekers make a compact’. Thus the Vedic mitrā-, common noun and deity alike, seems to entail a specific sense of ‘peace-compact’ or ‘peace-giver’ in a rural communal context. This is a probable newer feature which Indo-Iranian and Slavic share and which is at variance with the more “heroic” Western Indo-European notions of the Trothkeeper and the Peacemaker.

---

29 According to I. Gershevitich (in Mithraic Studies 1.81-89), the Scythian version of Mithra was noted for solar characteristics rather than any “peace” notion.

30 Cf. the epithet karaṇa-dhī in the RV, applied to Mitra, Varuṇa, Indra, and viśe devāsah. V.N. Toporov (in Pratidānam [The Hague, 1968], 108-113) has even reconstructed a Proto-Slavic formula *miri jati ‘gather (people into) a commune’, matching the Vedic terms.

31 Cf. also RV 2.4.3: agnim ... dnav kṣeya yānto nā mitrān ‘(the gods) have set Agni (among the clans of men), even as those who want to settle set down a compact’.

32 Cf. the remarks of P. Thieme in Mithraic Studies 1.32-33.
HANNS-PETER SCHMIDT

INDO-IRANIAN MITRA STUDIES:
The State of the Central Problem

0. The increasing interest in Mithraic studies in the widest sense makes it imperative to take stock of the results achieved in the various branches and to focus attention on the problems still unresolved. The present paper is meant as a contribution to this effect. It is not a survey of all the details—this would fill a whole volume—, but is concentrated on what I consider to be the central problem, namely, the meaning of the Indo-Iranian common noun or appellative mitra which also serves as the name of the god.

I

1. In 1907 Meillet published his paper “Le dieu indo-iranien Mitra” in which he controverted the then prevalent opinion that this god is a deity of light, more especially the sun, whose moral characteristics as protector of truth and antagonist of lie and error are secondary accretions and that the name of the god became by metaphorical process an appellative1. Meillet set out by considering the etymology. According to him the name Mitra/Mithra is not different from the common noun Sanskrit mitra m. “friend,” mitra n. “friendship,” Avestan mithra m. “contract,” Persian mihr “friendship.” Meillet follows Brugmann in deriving the word from the Indo-European root *mei “to exchange” which is attested in Sanskrit, Latin, Germanic, Baltic and Slavic. Especially in Old Slavonic měna “change, exchange; contract” we find a particularly close semantic parallel to the Avestan mithra “contract.” Meillet maintained that the deity Mitra is not the “friend,” he with whom one has contracted “friendship.” One could play on this sense of the word mitra in Sanskrit, but it cannot be reconciled with the general character of the deity. Meillet’s thesis is that Mitra is the personification of contract just as in Greece Themis and Dike are personifications of justice. It must be stressed that,

1 Cf., for example, Spiegel 1864-68: I 118; 1871-78: II 79f.; W. Geiger 1882: 335; Darmesteter 1892-93: II 41f.; Bartholomae 1904: 1185.
properly speaking, Meillet’s study is not a semantic investigation: the appellative meanings “contract” and “friendship” he employs are taken for granted, and there is not even a discussion of their relationship. Meillet seems to have presupposed that the meaning “friendship” derives from “contract.” His main concern was to demonstrate that the characteristics of the deity Mitra can be explained by associating him with what he considered the basic meaning of the appellative, viz. “contract.”

Meillet’s article had a tremendous impact, not only as a classic example for the study of the personification of abstract concepts, but also as a crown witness for the view that the original and central meaning of Indo-Iranian mitra is “contract.” The latter view went virtually unchallenged for a long time. Scholars of otherwise quite divergent theoretical or methodological persuasions repeated it and Mitra became one of the few central terms of the Indo-Iranian socio-juridico-religious vocabulary on which a consensus seemed to have been achieved. The etymology has remained a matter of controversy, but this is a minor point, though sometimes illegitimate conclusions have been drawn from hypothetical etymologies.

2. The main objections against Meillet’s personification thesis came from scholars of the then older generation. Hillebrandt (1910: 123; 1925: 1ff.; 1927-29: II 49) reasserted the view of Eggers (1894) who followed the trend prevalent in the nineteenth century. For Hillebrandt Mitra remained an Indo-Iranian sun-god. He was joined by Oldenberg (1917: 188 n. 3) who stated that Mitra’s role as protector of contracts and friendship covenants fits well with his solar nature: the all-seeing eye of the sun watches over the conclusion and keeping of contracts. Thus mitra assumed the meaning “alliance, contract,” then further in India “ally, friend.” Hertel (1927: 219ff.), who assumed the night-sky to be Mithra’s original nature, argued that the god’s rulership over peace and non-peace is the starting-point of the semantic development: since peace in public and private is conditioned by friendship and this is often based on formal agreements, it is easy to see how Mitra could finally become a common noun meaning “friendship, alliance, contract.” Oldenberg and Hertel considered the name of the god as primary, but they did not contest the meaning “contract” for what was, in their opinion, the secondary appellative, while Hillebrandt (1925: 4ff.) also took issue with Meillet and his followers (in particular Günert 1923) on this count. He maintained
that since in India Mitra does not occur as the protector of the contract in the two—in his opinion—oldest Indian examples where the situation of a contract is given, viz. the Tanūnaptra rite, by which priest and sacrificer enter an alliance of mutual fidelity, and the story of Namuci and Indra, where samdhā, not mitra, is used for “contract” or “treaty.” Hillebrandt, however, did not contest the meaning “contract” for the Avestan miθra since in this field he relied completely on the work of the Iranists.

3. To my knowledge only twice have attempts been made to reconcile the physical aspects of the god Mitra with his moral ones by looking for a meaning and etymology of the word which covers both.

Windischmann (1857: 52ff.) was of the opinion that in his physical aspect Miθra is “das geschaffene, alles durchdringende Licht und zwar in seinem Unterschied von Sonne, Mond und Gestirnen aufgefasst” (Yašt 10.145; Nyāyāśīṃ 2.6). In his moral aspect he is “die personifizierte Wahrheit und Treue” which must exist between the different classes, men and countries (Yašt 10.115-118). Though he made an attempt to derive the moral aspect from the physical one, he later tried to find a common denominator (56ff.). He took the cue for this suggestion from Plutarch’s statement (de Iside et Osiride 46) and an incorrect etymology. According to Plutarch Mithrēs is the “middle one” (μέσος) between Ōromazēs and Areimanios, and therefore the Persians also call Mithrēs “mediator” (μεσιτής). Windischmann contended that this agrees quite well with the description of the first chapter of the Bundahišn where the empty space between the realms of Ohrmazd and Ahriman is called Vāi; according to the Rām-Yašt Vāi is identical with Rāma xvāstra, and under this name he is the inseparable companion of Miθra because the air is the nearest substratum of light. Assuming that Miθra means “der Verbinder” in the physical sense this also allows us to account for Miθra’s moral function as the representative of truth and fidelity, as mediator in human life who protects and mediates all social intercourse. As the created light he mediates especially the relations of creatures and men to Ahura Mazdā who dwells in the unapproachable light.

An approach to the problem similar to that of Windischmann was taken by Gray (1929: 96ff.). He wanted to find a base from which the meanings “compact,” “friend,” and “sun” may be derived by a
natural and unrestrained semantic development. The most plausible etymology is in his opinion that from mā "to measure:" "from mitrām, originally meaning 'measurement' was developed mitrās 'measurer,' apotheosized as Mitrās-Mīrās, the 'Measurer' of (a) the day (i.e., the sun) and (b) of (right) relations between men (i.e., the deity of compacts, and hence of justice and friendship)." Gray was in principle of the view that in any religious development the physical aspect is primary and he accordingly considered Mitra-Mīrās as an original solar deity whose special function was measuring the day and whose ethical aspects were developed after his physical characteristics had become fixed.

If a solution in this direction could be proved, we would have much less trouble understanding the god Mitra. The proposals of Windischmann and Gray are, however, open to serious objections. There is no evidence for the assumption that the word mitra meant originally "light" or "sun." Mitra is not attested in the appellative meaning "light," and since in the Veda and the Avesta Mitra/Mīrās is not the sun—this meaning is attested only much later—the god's identification with the sun must be based on a secondary development. As an appellative mitra/mīrās does not occur in a concrete meaning like "measurement," but only in an abstract meaning, so that there is little choice but also to take this as the central and basic aspect of the god.

It must also be mentioned that the school of thought which insisted on the primacy and priority of the natural or physical aspects of gods never deemed it necessary to demonstrate or make plausible by analogies that the name of a god became by metaphorical process an abstract appellative. It is known that the Babylonian sun-god Šamaš was also the guardian of truth and justice, but his name was never used metaphorically in the abstract meanings of truth and justice. I have been unsuccessful in my search for parallels which would leave a chance to the nature mythologists.

4. Though the theory of personification of abstract concepts in archaic societies is still a matter of controversy among philologists and historians of religion, there has been no revival of the approach

---

prevalent in the last century. Generally the appellative meaning is
nowadays viewed as primary; the meaning of the god’s name is taken
to be essential for the understanding of his character. I do not
intend to enter into a discussion of the personification theory. To
view the personification of abstract concepts in an archaic society
as analogical to deliberate and conscious personifications in poetry,
as Thieme (1957: 22ff.) does, may oversimplify matters to a certain
extent, but I fail to see that his critics have offered a more plausible
approach. The exact mental and psychological processes may elude us,
but the fact of a personification and deification cannot be denied,
and whether we borrow the terms describing the phenomenon from
poetics or not is irrelevant.

An intermediate position was taken by Lommel (1927: 64ff.)\(^3\). He
was of the opinion that the problem of whether the god was originally
a sun- and light-god or a god of friendship and fidelity to contracts
cannot be resolved in a cogent and generally convincing way and that
it is more important to determine that he combined both functions.
In contradistinction to Rašnu, the spirit of justice, who was conceived
as an abstract deity, Mitra was, in Lommel’s opinion, from the
beginning a full personality who had several functions, one of which
need not have developed from the other\(^4\). This attitude is rather evasive:
it leaves one wondering why apparently unconnected functions should
be attributed to a god who bears a name whose meaning accounts only
for one of these functions.

An attempt to bridge this gap was made by Kuiper (1961: 53; cf. 1959:
211ff.) who seeks the solution in the concept of a cosmic contract
(cf. Kristensen 1946: 22ff.). According to him the god Mitra was
the god of deliverance, that aspect of the nether world that is
turned towards the upper world and who cooperates with the
heavenly gods, connecting as mediator \textit{par excellence} both cosmic
moieties and as such the personified Contract that realizes the totality
by a balance of the antagonistic forces. Irrespective of the question
whether Kuiper’s conception of Indo-Iranian cosmology is correct
or not, his approach does not invalidate that of Meillet and Thieme.
There is general agreement that the god Mitra and the appellative

\(^3\) Geldner, in a very brief remark (1881: 484), seems to have expressed a view quite
similar to that of Lommel.

\(^4\) Schlerath (1961: 230) says that Lommel takes Mitra as an epithet of the god
(like \textit{Sakra}, of Indra), but this does not entirely agree with Lommel’s own words.
mitra are concerned with peace which creates wide and free space for living by eliminating narrowness caused by enemies. From this one can conclude that the cosmic function of deliverance was modeled after the human example. The fact that the word mitra is used appellatively only in the abstract sense of “contract, alliance” (or whatever term may finally be found more appropriate), the view that the abstract is the starting point of the development remains preferable. This rational conclusion does not of course deny the fact that the Indo-Iranians who believed in the God Mitra considered the god as the source of every human mitra or saw in every human mitra a manifestation of the principle represented by the god.

5. Hillebrandt’s refusal to accept “contract” as the original and central meaning of the appellative mitra was probably also motivated by the fact that in Sanskrit lexicography, native and Western, this meaning was not recorded at all. The notion “contract” seems to have found its way into the interpretation of the Vedic mitra via the Avestan equivalent mitra. In the earliest period of Avestan research this notion did not yet occur. Anquetil Duperron (1771 : II 609) defined the deity Miθra in the following way: “... c’est Mithra, le Génie qui préside à la fertilité de la Terre, l’Ized de la bienveillance, l’ennemi de la couleuvre qui sème l’envie et la mort; c’est lui qui est chargé de faire naître et d’entretenir cette harmonie entre les différentes parties du Genre-humain.” Windischmann (see § 3) defined the abstract concept as truth and fidelity.

The term “contract” (“Vertrag”) was, to the best of any my knowledge, first introduced in 1859 by Spiegel who derived it from a Zoroastrian Rivāyat (Codex Anquetil XII 95) where the six kinds of miθraθ (based on Vendīdāda 4) are interpreted as the breaking of a promise (qaθ), contract (paymān) or bargain (bάθ) (Spiegel 1852-63: II 1v and note).5 The term “contract,” with slight variations like “agreement” or “covenant,” was generally adopted from this moment without discussion or controversy, neither between Parsi and Western scholars nor among the latter themselves, though many scholars continue to use “fidelity” side by side with “contract” (e.g. Lommel 1927; Jackson 1928: 59; Boyce 1969 etc., passim).

5 Earlier (1 92 n. 1) Spiegel had used the term “promise” (“Versprechen”).
The meaning “contract” was codified by Bartholomae in his dictionary (1904:1183). He gave “Vertrag, Abmachung” and only for the single Gothic occurrence of the word a slightly different connotation, viz. “religiöse Bindung, Verpflichtung”. For miθrō.drag he has “den Miθra belügend, betrügend”, auch sva. “den Vertrag brechend” with reference to a Modern Persian Zoroastrian text (Sachau 1872: 848.2; cf. 849.4) where mihrdruž is glossed as qaul šikāstan nām (i) div(i) ziđd i Miθr izad ast, qaul šikanad. “Mihrdruž ‘to break a promise’ is the name of a demon, the antagonist of the deity Mihr; he breaks the promise.” Bartholomae seems to have assumed a distribution of the two meanings, “contract” on the one hand and “religious bond, obligation” on the other, on the basis of religious and profane contexts, but there is no evidence that for the speakers of the language such a distinction existed. Later scholars did not take up this approach, but generally viewed the religious contexts from the standpoint of the contract theory as well.

6. The scholarly peace regarding the appellative meaning of Avestan miθra was disturbed by Herzfeld (1947: 467ff.). Though admitting the connotation “contract, promise” in specific contexts, he came to the conclusion (482ff.) that “miθra does not signify ‘contract,’ it is the moral obligation upon which the society was founded.” He maintained that “there is no difference between the Ved. n. pr. mitra, mitrāḥ ‘friend’, and the Iran.n.pr. miθra, nor between Ved. mitram ‘friendship’ and the Aw.m.sg. miθra, the Gath.pl. miθra. The god bore the name Mitra already in the Aryan epoch, not as a pale personification of the notion ‘contract’ ... but as ‘the friend’. In NP ‘mihr, love, friend’ the original meaning is maintained to the present day.” He further claimed that “the words in the beginning of the Karnamak Art., ‘he made mihr u dōstih with Ardashir’ have the full sociological meaning of Roman societatem et amicitias, or as Olr. miθra and rvāθa.”

The view of Herzfeld was rarely even noticed. I myself (1958: 116) dismissed it because the apodeictic statements and the generalizing comparison with Roman institutions seemed implausible to me. I did not see how and why the concept “contract” should be inadequate to serve as the basis of moral obligations of Aryan society. The same position had independently been taken by Thieme (1957: 24) who explicitly referred to the “contrat social.” For Thieme and myself the meaning “friend” which mitra has in Sanskrit was easily conceivable as a development from “contract partner.”
However, Gershevitc (1959: 30. 41 n. 3), who otherwise subscribes to the contract theory, considers Vedic mitra “friend” as an accidental homonym of the name of the god and, together with NP mihr “love, friendship, affection, kindness,” he connects it etymologically with Russian milyi “dear.”

Actually the contract theory was so firmly established in the minds of many scholars that for a long time it was not even deemed necessary to test it in detail in the Rgvedic occurrences of the appellative. The first attempts in this direction were made by Renou (1958: 50ff.) and myself (1958: 37ff.).

7. On the part of the Iranists the problem was taken up again by Lentz. In a study on a particular passage of the Mihr-Yašt (1964: 123) he expressed doubts with regard to the generalized idea of the “social contract.” In his study of the social functions of the Old Iranian Mithra (1970: 246) he raised the general objection that, though contractual situations and institutions are widely attested in the Ancient Near East, “they have been poorly confirmed among Old Iranians.” He further points out that “a unified concept, term and theory of contract have not been evolved even in the far more highly developed legal systems such as those of the Babylonians, Roman and even some modern societies.” He then proceeds to discuss two of the Avestan passages hitherto considered as cornerstones of the contract theory. In the list at Yašt 10.116 the interpretation of the miéra between two fellow-students, two brothers, father and son etc. as “contract” would be far-fetched since it comprises blood-relationships. It must be admitted that this is a serious obstacle for the contract theory which earlier had not been adequately considered. The list culminates in the miéra of the Mazdaean Religion. This was interpreted by Gershevitc (1959:268) as the contract between the religion and the faithful. Lentz (1970:248) rightly pointed out that grammatically the expression differs from the preceding ones which all state a relationship between (antara) two partners, and he maintained that it “can only refer to Mithra or a mithra as identical with or possessed by or directed towards the religion.” Lentz concluded that the common denominator of the relationships “may be ‘piety’ in the broad sense of reverence for the godhead and regard for religious obligations including dutiful respect or regard for parents and others.”

The decisive proof for the meaning “contract” has always been seen in the fourth chapter of the Vendidad which gives a systematic
list of *mitra* and the punishment for their violation. These *mitra* were generally understood as business agreements, and this interpretation seemed to be corroborated by close ancient Indian parallels (Spiegel 1876: 567; Lüders 1917) though in the Indian material the term *mitra* does not occur. Lentz (1970: 242ff.) challenged this view by a fresh analysis of the whole chapter which had hitherto been considered as a compilation of disconnected pieces. He started out with the working hypothesis that it forms a structural unity and arrived at the conclusion that the list constitutes “a formal scale made up of comparisons with objects of daily life,” and that the six measures “have no immediate connexion with the content of *mitra*.” An example for the violation of a *mitra* occurs only at the end of the chapter: conscious perjury, expressly stated to be an offence against Mičra and Rašnu, and the punishment is equal to the third grade of parā. 13 (“sheep-size”). Mičra is known as guarantor of truth in general and especially of the holiness of oaths. In Lentz’s opinion paragraphs 49-55 paraphrase the key-words namah “respect” and possibly *mitra* (if we adopt the reading presupposed by the Pahlavi translation) in paragraph 1. “Respect” is a notion related to “piety,” and Lentz takes this as an argument in favour of his interpretation of *mitra* which he finally defines “as the striving of man to act according to the religion by telling the truth and by behaving in a balanced way and with liberality towards his neighbour.” He does not exclude the possibility that the meaning of *mitra* may occasionally have been narrowed down to “contract,” but this would be easily derivable from the more general concept. Middle Persian *mehr* sometimes occurs in parallel to *pašt* “stipulation” or paymān “measure,” used also for “agreement.” However, Lentz insists, “the latter word (paymān) is, above all, the formula for the ethics of the holy ‘Books’, the ‘mean’.” Finally Lentz pointed out that on the Indian side the picture is similar to the Iranian one. Here we have *mitra* “friend, friendship” which is supposed to have developed within Sanskrit from “contract.” The existence of the meaning “friendship” in Modern Persian, raises the question as to whether this connotation was not already present in Indo-Iranian. 

In his latest remark on the problem Lentz (1975: 133) suggested that the later developments of *mitra/mitra* (*mehr*) which centre around the concept “love, benevolence, compassion” may be the starting point for the detection of continuity in Mit(h)ra(s)’s character. An important element of this kind of friendly affections seems to him to be the balance of mind and mood.
8. On the part of the Indologists the contract theory was challenged by Gonda in five publications (1971; 1972; 1973; 1974; 1975). Gonda contends that the “Vedic Mitra is the god who puts things right, who, while peacefully maintaining the fundamental and universal order, regulates the contacts between men and the divine powers, the god who keeps the manifestations of that order in the right condition, who stabilizes, redresses, adjusts, restores, appeases, who also unites men” (1973: 71ff.; cf. 1972: 109). Gonda rejects the view that Mitra is the personified contract mainly because he has not succeeded in discovering unmistakable traces of contracts, pacts or covenants in the proper senses of these terms in the Vedic texts. What Gonda gives in his formulation of the character of Mitra is a distributive description of the god’s activities as he sees them, rather than an attempt to define the central function, the common denominator of these activities. Gonda translates the appellative, or rather the two appellatives, as “friend, ally” and “friendship, alliance,” thus returning to the meanings given by Boehélingk and Roth in the Petrograd dictionary. The relationship between this general meaning and the activities of the god Mitra are described as follows: “as far as the Veda is concerned there is a god Mitra and an appellative mitra which expresses the main idea the god stands for, viz. the maintenance, without wrath or vengeance, of right, orderly relations, manifestations of which were, first and foremost, the active benevolence and willingness to help and redress. The Vedic ‘friend’ is an ally or supporter, but the term ‘alliance’ suggesting reciprocity, is hardly applicable because it is comparatively rare in the dual and plural ... What is called mitram ‘friend’ or ‘friendship’, whether denoting a person or an affective relationship to a person, may be understood as manifestations or representatives of the idea the god stands for.” (1972: 112ff.) The opposition to Varuṇa, crucial for the understanding of the Vedic god Mitra, is summed up by Gonda in the formula that Varuṇa is the representative of the static aspect of kingship and the guardian of ṛta (“order” according to Gonda) while Mitra is rather the maintainer of ṛta while Mitra is rather the maintainer of ṛta, the one who keeps its manifestations in the right condition (1972: 109; cf. 1974: 207).

Gonda’s studies have made the widely dispersed material available also to the non-Sanskritist and will probably be referred to by non-specialists more than any other studies, but they are open to serious objections. His method of arriving at the central meaning of a word is by all standards of semasiology insufficient: he adds up possible
context connotations instead of really trying to find a common denominator. He contradicts himself not only in minor details, but also in essential points. His contention that mitra (in contradistinction to sakhyā “companionship, friendship”) does not imply reciprocity is an obvious error: the rarity of the use of Vedic mitra m. in the dual or plural is no proof for it. If it were, the translation of the term as “friend” or “ally”—even in parenthesis as Gonda consistently does—would be absurd. While treating the use of mitra n. “friend, ally” in the Kautiliya Arthaśāstra Gonda (1973: 101f.) maintains that contracts or (peace-)treaties (samulhi) are not concluded with a mitra, but rather with an enemy (ari). This is only to be expected. But that a mitra “ally” can be acquired also through a treaty is explicitly stated in the text (7.18.29), quoted by Gonda himself.

Gonda (1972: 37, 67) tries to minimize the importance of passages where Mitra is explicitly introduced in connection with agreements and contracts as in Ta†itiriya-Sanhitā 2.1.8.4 where a white animal should be offered to Mitra by somebody who desires an agreement (samaya). Through this sacrifice one is brought together with one’s mitra. Rather than seeing here the central function of Mitra, Gonda views it as a specific instance of redress, reparation or maintenance of order. Since the agreement here explicitly refers to the outbreak of a conflict and the person with whom the samaya is effected is called mitra, the passage denotes a settlement or conciliation with people with whom the mitra-relationship had already existed. The redress then can only refer to the restoration of the earlier conclusion of the mitra in which no redress, but simply the alliance, was involved. Gonda has obviously confused the basic function of Mitra, viz. to create not yet existing mitra-relationships, with the derived one, viz. to protect and maintain them.

Why Gonda (1973: 92) speaks of instances of mitra in the Rgveda “which, perhaps with some exaggeration may be regarded as belonging to a military or political sphere of thought,” is not clear at all, since the term occurs in such contexts with great frequency. Mitra and amitra refer to “friends” and “enemies,” and the latter term in particular is characteristically applied to enemies in the military sense.

In his attempt to incorporate the concomitant association of “benevolence” in the meaning of mitra Gonda occasionally goes so far as to translate the term by “benevolence” itself (1973: 90). A more detailed interpretation of the passage concerned (Rgveda 9.96.6) will be given below (§ 28). It is still more curious that Gonda refers to
the passage of the Saramā-hymn (10.108.3) where the Paṇis want to conclude a mitra with Indra and make him their gopati “lord of cows”. Here it is clear that a contractual situation is implicit: the Paṇis want to make a peace-settlement.

While constantly emphasizing the implication of affection inherent—in his opinion—in the concept of mitra, Gonda (1972: 73) all of a sudden stresses the lack of affective connotation in Taitīriya-Brāhmaṇa 3.7.2.4: in this passage Mitra is now “the supervisor and regulator of contacts between human beings and other entities” rather than a “friend” in the sense of “a person for whom one entertains feelings of affection.” In fact, we have an instance where Mitra acts as “mediator.”

When Agni is called a mitra among men, this refers rather to his being a messenger and mediator sent by the gods to men than to the favours he distributes, as Gonda has it (1973: 88ff). The favours are the result or effect of his presence among men since he mediates all divine favours.

As to Vedic mitradruh Gonda contends that the compound does not mean “deceiving or belying the mitra”, but “hurting, injuring a friend” (1972: 98 n. 4), actually following Hillebrandt’s interpretation the inconclusiveness of which will be shown later (§ 9). Gonda also claims that mitradrohin in the Mahābhārata is not synonymous with Avestan mištō. druji (1973: n. 77), without making clear what he means to say. Apparently he refers to the fact that in later Sanskrit mitra is not used any more as an abstract and that the root druḥ does not still mean “to deceive, lie,” but “to harm, injure.” He is definitely in error when he suggests (1972: 107 n. 2) that druḥ already means “to harm” in the Rgveda. The original meaning “to deceive, lie” can be demonstrated from the Rgvedic contexts themselves, and the Iranian parallels support this conclusion (cf. Thieme 1973: 339ff.).

These examples will suffice to show that Gonda’s treatment of the problem is so unsatisfactory that it is an unsafe guide particularly for the non-specialist. He has completely failed to give a systematic and consistent argument of his case. Even though it may be granted that he has made some stray observations worth following up, it is difficult to sort them out. In his zeal to disprove the contract theory he has completely ignored the close relationship of alliance and contract.

But for rare exceptions Gonda neglects the Iranian evidence. This procedure is justified since the Vedic meaning can and should first be established on the basis of internal evidence. On the other hand it
is inadmissible to propose, as Gonda does (1973: 106f.), a new etymology on the basis of the Indian material alone, all the more since the word mitra was no longer connected with any relative in the associative system of the language.

9. Thieme (1938: 139f.) had objected to the translation of mitra by “friendship” since in Rgveda 10.34.14 the gambler does not ask the dice for “friendship,” but for “peace,” and in 10.108.3 the Pāṇis do not want to establish “friendship” with Indra, but rather make a “settlement;” peace and settlement are more readily understood as connotations of “contract” than of “friendship.” In his “Mitra and Aryaman” (1957) he dealt in detail with the god Mitra/Mītra by trying to show that many functions of the deity are explicable in terms of a derivation from the appellative meaning of the name, “contract,” thus supplementing and deepening Meillet’s sketch. In his paper “The concept of Mitra in Aryan belief” (1975) he presented the most clearcut and detailed defence of the contract theory so far. He defines the term mitra as “an agreement between persons or parties of a solemn and binding character,” comprising “family agreements (in particular, marriage contracts), promises of rewards, the conclusion of a personal friendship, the pact between a stranger and his host, and the agreement by which a messenger or mediator becomes inviolable” (1975: 23f.). He insists that “we have to leave in the background, or even forget about, certain legal and legalistic ideas that present themselves to us so easily and naturally in the context of ‘contract’ ... The validity of a modern contract is enforced by law and worldly jurisdiction, in Indo-Iranian antiquity a ‘contract’ is protected by its sacredness: it is watched over by a god or gods or defended by magical powers”. While Gonda denies that the sense of the masculine appellative mitra as “ally” in the Rgveda implies a contract, Thieme considers this sense as evidence for the underlying meaning “contract.” Lentz had rejected “contract” as the central meaning of Avestan mītra partly on account of the list in Yašt 10.116-117 where we hear inter alia of the (or a) mītra between brothers, father and son. Thieme maintains that mītra does not here refer to the blood-relationship, but to a mītra between brothers, father and son etc., if they choose to conclude such a mītra, and thus the

---

6 Cf. also Thieme 1959: 147; 1960a: 273f; 1960b: 306f. Gershevitch (1959: 26f.) follows in principle the same line of reasoning as Thieme.
meaning “contract” is justified in this context. The classification in this passage is then not one of “human relationships” (Lentz), but of different “contracts” whose kind is determined by the relationship in which the partners stand before they conclude a contract.

Thieme then proceeds to reconstruct certain idioms (26f.). “To break a contract” is in Avestan mitrôam jan “to smash a contract” or mitrôam dru “to belie a contract” (actually “to show, by breaking a contract, the contractual vow one has given at the conclusion to have been a lie” or “to turn it into a lie”). Both have counterparts in Old India: the name of a demon Mitraghna; mitradruh in classical Sanskrit (cf. also mitradroha, mitradrohin) is understood as “he who harms a friend.” In the older language dru, as Old Iranian dru, is still used in the sense “to deceive, to harm by deceit,” and mitra n. in the sense of “contract”. This becomes evident, in Thieme’s opinion, from the story of Indra and Namuci (Maitrâyani-Samhitā 4.3.4; Taittiriya-Brāhmaṇa 1.7.5). We should recall that Hillebrandt used this same story as proof for the opposite view and Gonda has now joined him. Strictly speaking, the passage does not prove either view: the word mitradruh is spoken by the severed head of Namuci when rolling after Indra. It can be translated either way and there is no clue in the context that gives us an indication as to what the author specifically intended. The word samdhā “treaty” used for the contractual situation only shows that Indra and Namuci had made a peace treaty. Nor is the use of the term sakhi “companion, friend,” upon which Hillebrandt relies, of more relevance. By the samdhā Indra and Namuci become sakhi, and conceivably also mitra, or mitra resumes samdhā as a quasi-synonym, substituting it by the more solemn and possibly also more general term. A decision is not possible. One may argue that mitradruh, in all probability historically identical with Avestan mitrô.druj, has retained its original meaning, but one could equally well argue that, since mitra n. is no longer attested as an abstract in the Brāhmaṇas (being replaced by mitradheya), it should mean “friend deceiver.” Thieme views the passage in the light of Yaṣṭ 10.2: “he harms the whole country, the contract deceiving knave,” since Indra has not just “harmed a friend,” but committed an unforgivable crime and thereby endangered the whole heavenly world. Though the analogy is striking, it cannot establish the meaning “contract deceiving” for mitradruh in the Brāhmaṇas.

7 A similar interpretation was already given by Tarapore 1930: 617.
An Avestan idiom for “to conclude a treaty” is *midēram fras* (med.), literally, according to Thieme, “to mutually ask for the contract/contractual word (from one another: abl.),” which has a counterpart in *Rgveda* 4.18.2cd, where however the object *mitrām* does not occur. The comparison is convincing; I would only suggest that the agreement Indra makes is not necessarily a compact of peace since it can as well be an agreement on an alliance in war.

The rest of Thieme’s paper summarizes and supplements his earlier studies on certain functions of the god Mitra in relation to the appellative meaning. In an appendix he gives a selection of Vedic passages and attempts to demonstrate the specific contract situations which are presented to justify his contention that *mitrā* primarily means “contract”. In most of these passages Gonda emphatically denies any relation to a “contract.”

10. Kuiper has reviewed the three major publications on the subject and stated his own position on the problems involved. His reaction to the approach of Thieme and Gershevitch has already been mentioned (§ 4). In reviewing Gonda (1972) Kuiper states that Gonda’s emphatic denial that *mitrā* ever means “contract” in the Veda “imposes on every scholar who endorses Meillet’s view the obligation to reconsider the whole Vedic evidence in the light of the interpretation Gonda here offers of it” (1973: 224). The review was written before the publication of Gonda’s supplementary study of 1973 and it is very guardedly formulated. Kuiper convincingly refutes Gonda’s hypothesis (1972: 114ff.) that the god’s name should not be regarded as a development from the neuter and interprets it instead as “the dispenser of active benevolence par excellence” in analogy to Greek διατρόπος “der Vorschneider” : διατρόπον “one’s portion.” To Kuiper’s arguments, based on prehistoric reconstruction, it may be added that the hypothesis of Gonda fails to account for *mitrā* n. “friend, ally,” in use from the *Atharvaveda* onwards, which is best explicable on the assumption of metonymical transfer. The Rgvedic *mitrā* m. is an innovation which remained restricted to the “dialect” of this text. The Avesta masculinized the abstract*. Gonda’s supposition (1972: 115 n. 5) that “the neuter with an (older) sense ‘manifestation or representative of friendly benevolence’ may perhaps

* The arguments adduced against Gonda apply also to the remarks of Humbach 1960: 255 n. 5.
be retained owing to a tendency to differentiate the noun from the name of the god” only complicates matters unnecessarily.

Kuiper offers some observations of his own on the meaning of the appellative. He emphasizes that it has something to do with peace (229f.) and concludes that the meaning “alliance” would be more appropriate than “friendship.” He surmises that the phrase mitrā nā, mitrā iva “like a mitrām/Mitra” is due to Agni’s function of an intermediary between gods and men and suggests that in this connection the expression jāne mitrō nā might deserve closer examination in the light of the sense of jāna as “foreign people.” The meaning “alliance” is supported by the survival of mitra in Classical Sanskrit as a technical term for the king’s ally. Kuiper also contends that the expression mitrām dhā “shows that a formal act was needed to establish this relation, whereas for sakhyām ‘friendship’ no corresponding term occurs.” Gonda claims that there is reciprocity in sakhyā, but not in mitrā (1972: 112; 1973: 83). In my opinion neither view is plausible. I have already refuted Gonda’s contention. Sakhyā is a closer relationship than mitrā, but the expression mitrām dhā as such does not imply anything about a specific formal act. Indeed a formal act is attested in the Rgveda for both mitrā and sakhyā (see below § 35 end).

11. Slavic mir is attested in two meanings, “peace, concord” and “community, world” and is potentially of great importance for the understanding of the background and development of the concept of mitrā/mitrā as it could be ascertained whether the word is either etymologically related or a borrowing from Iranian. Toporov (1968: 188ff.) maintains that the Vedic proper name Viśvāmitra and Avestan locutions like Yaś 10.120 mīθrō viśpā mazdayasnavam ... find their correspondence in Old Czech vsésego mira and that mitrō jánam (jánan) yatati (yátayati) is paralleled by the use of Slavic jato, -a “agmen, grex” which is to a certain extent used synonymically with mir. In his opinion the latter allows the probable reconstruction *mirb jatiti “to gather (people into a) community” (and similar phrases) which corresponds exactly to the Indo-Iranian expression. Apart from the fact that the reconstructed phrase is not exactly parallel to the Indo-Iranian one, the combination is arbitrary speculation. The first comparison with regard to Viśvāmitra is of far too general a character to prove anything.
12. Bailey (1975: 15) sees in the root yat “to place in proper place, to control, marshal, tame,” a gloss of the obsolete root mit from which the name of the god is derived in his opinion. Mitra “friendship” derives, according to Bailey, from mai:mi “to be kindly”, and Avestan miθra “mutual contract” from mai:mi “to exchange”. Thus we would have to assume three homonyms which were secondarily contaminated. Though theoretically the existence of homonyms is not to be rejected offhand, in the case of mitra there is no indication that the different connotations or meanings scholars believe to have discerned were ever distinguished by the speakers of the language: the term mitra was understood to belong to one single concept. The only homonym known is mihr in the meaning of “sun” and this is clearly derived from the name of the god who had become identified with the sun.

13. Having followed this survey of the various opinions on the meaning of Indo-Iranian mitra, the reader will be left in confusion. The main problem, however, can be stated in rather simple terms: Is a more general meaning like “friendship”—or something similar, still to be accurately defined—the original one, of which “contract” is a specialized connotation, or is “contract” the original meaning, of which “friendship” or the like is an extension?

The latter solution, most consistently and persuasively advocated by Thieme, presupposes that the more general meaning attested in both the later Indian and Iranian sources is due to convergent developments. The former solution, advocated by Herzfeld and Lentz, presupposes that the connotation “contract” was present in Indo-Iranian as a contextual connotation or specialization of a more general notion. Gonda, who maintains that there is not any Vedic passage requiring the sense “contract,” carries things to an extreme though he recognizes that mitra frequently stands for alliances which, it must be added, can hardly exist without an agreement or the consent of both parties. That mitra denotes contract situations has not been disproved by Gonda. The methodical shortcomings of Gonda’s work rather contribute to the confusion of the issue.

I am under the impression that much of the present controversy is not so much based on different methodological approaches, but rather on a confusion of the terms in our own languages. The word “contract” has for many a rather narrow application, and this is to a
large extent caused by its terminologization in the civil law codes where a contract refers only to the agreements made on specified legal transactions. Thieme (1957: 18 n. 8; 1975: 22) has tried to forestall objections based on such a misunderstanding. The proposal of Lentz (1970) found little resonance because “piety” in the sense used by him is so archaic in English that it does not evoke any adequate association with the contexts in which mitra/mitra appears.

14. A serious objection against the contract theory was raised by Lentz (1970: 246) on the ground that a unified concept of contract has not been developed in other archaic societies. The weight of this objection should not be underestimated. In the post-Vedic law codes no unified contract theory was evolved. Kane (1946: 411) remarks: “Our writers [i.e. the dharmaśāstra authors] do not set out with an analysis of the conception of contract in general.” Though they apparently evolved certain general principles about contracts—which can be deduced from their treatment of the conditions for contracts—they have no standard term for “contract” as such. We find terms like vyavahāra which is very general and signifies any legal transaction, from the legally valid property transaction to the juridical procedure, samaya “agreement, convention,” samvid “consent, compact, established usage,” samdhā “treaty, contract,” also the word bhāṣā “speech” is used in the sense of “promise, agreement,” and so is kriyā “deed” and karana “business”. If no general term for contract in the narrow sense of civil law existed in the times of the dharmaśāstra, it is difficult to imagine that there was one in Indo-Iranian times which did not only comprise the contract in civil law but also that in public or constitutional and international law. Furthermore, provided that mitra really did mean “contract” in Indo-Iranian, we would be faced with the problem that the term fell into oblivion in post-Vedic times. This would be a retrogressive development.

Lentz did not pursue in detail the problem he raised, but restricted himself to referring to general works on legal history and some specialized studies on Ancient Near Eastern law. Because the problem is of principal and fundamental importance, it is useful to discuss the matter at some length though it is not possible to investigate it in all its complex ramifications.

15. Also among the historians of law, sociologists and anthropologists who have propounded theories about the development of
the contract concept we meet with the difficulty of terminology. Some use the term “contract” in the very narrow sense of contractual business or commercial transactions while others apply it to a much wider variety of human relationships. Thus Diamond (1971: 379) states: “In the law of the Late Codes, in England, Rome, Babylonia and Assyria, in India and China, in Hebrew and Islamic law, we must still not talk of contract, but of transactions, that is to say, transfers. The history of primitive contract is the history of primitive commerce.” We must also take into account that the contract concept is often one-sidedly used in the sense of individual transactions (e.g. Hoebel 1954: 328), and that Maine’s famous generalization “from Status to Contract” overshadows the field. Some authors include international relations, others do not. This makes it difficult to find all the material which might prove of relevance for our purposes.

Seagle is not over-restrictive in his terminology, and since his work is one of the most general histories of law, I shall discuss the picture he draws of the development of the contract concept.

Seagle (1946: 41. cf. 68ff.) recognizes that the first compositions were doubtless voluntary and the amounts were fixed by agreement. Sometimes the composition was accepted before any act of retaliation and sometimes only as the quid pro quo of the treaty of peace which follows retaliation⁹. Nevertheless he plays down the contractual element because he has defined “contract” in a purely theoretical way, based on the idea that archaic law is primarily a law of wrongs or of tort or delict while mature law is primarily a law of obligations derived from the agreement of individuals. In archaic law the breach of a contract is treated as a wrong while in mature legal systems even a wrong is frequently treated as a violation of a “quasi-contract” (1946: 252). This is theoretical fiction since commonly murder and theft are not understood as violations of a “quasi-contract,” but as torts, and also the breach of a contract is considered as a delict, irrespective of what legal theoreticians say in their scholastic interpretations.

Maine himself conceded that there is no society entirely destitute of the conception of contract (1930: 338; for examples cf. Post 1894-95: II 617ff.), and Seagle rightly rejects the opinion of those scholars

⁹ On this subject cf. now Colson 1974, where the “social contract” is brought to the fore again. — In passing it may be mentioned that contrary to this approach Leist (1892-96 I 438ff.) went so far as to exclude even marriage from the contractual situations.
who assumed that primitive and archaic societies were incapable of understanding the nature of the exchange of promises (1946: 255). Nevertheless he asserts that non-payment of a debt is considered by primitive man a crime against the god of Property rather than against the god of Contract (256). This can hardly be proved: though the cheated creditor will certainly try to get his property back, he will also lose confidence in the debtor and avoid making another deal with him, and here the contractual element or aspect comes to the fore. To exclude the covenant between Jahwe and the children of Israel from the discussion simply on the ground that in this context the legal procedures for enforcing it are lacking, is equally one-sided and wrong. The Old Testament concept of the covenant has been evolved from contractual or alliance situations between independent masters and between lord and serf (cf. below § 18 and the literature in n. 10).

Seagle’s discussion of the development of European feudalism is also based on a fallacy (254). He concedes that it was in a sense founded on contract and that the public law or the foundation of state relations is not infrequently based on agreements. “In this constitutional sense contract plays a far greater role in archaic than in mature societies. If feudalism, however, was founded in contract, it was a contract to end all contracts. Where relations originating in contract became absolutely fixed and customary, the original ‘social contract’ may as well be forgotten, and the relation may be included within the scope of Maine’s generalization. The working of an institution, not its origin, is what determines its true nature.” The fallacy of this argument is too obvious to require much explanation. The development from feudalism to absolutism actually disproves Maine’s generalization, and it should be thrown out of the text-books once and for all. There is no universal law of linear development in human institutions. In the Middle Ages an absolutist theocratical interpretation of kingship vied with the feudalistic one (Ullmann 1975: 215ff.), and in certain respects this situation continued in the successive German empires till the end of the Second Reich.

In our context it is importance to note in primitive and archaic societies elective kingship is known (Post 1894-95: I 392ff.), and it is conceivable that in such a society the general concept of contract would take shape and gain prominence earlier than elsewhere. For the Indo-Aryan society there is some evidence that elective kingship existed (cf. Zimmer 1879: 162ff.; Rau 1957: 85f.; Schmidt 1958: 147;
Schlerath 1960: 113 ff.). The Avesta does not furnish any unambiguous evidence (Geiger 1882: 432). There is, however, some evidence for the Medes, Achaemenids, Arsacids, Sasanids, and Northern and Eastern Iranian peoples (Widengren 1969: 102 ff.).

16. Dumézil (1948: 79 ff.) also bases his treatment of Mitra on Meillet’s whose “quelques pages font date dans l’histoire de nos études, car c’était la première fois que l’on voyait avec cette assurance collaborer la linguistique et la sociologie.” Dumézil looks for further support in the works of Davy (1922) and Mauss (1921; 1925) who believed to have found one of the starting-points of the contract notion in the potlatch of the Indians of British Columbia, parallels for which they tried to trace in many other cultures. The potlatch is supposed to be a competitive or agonistic exchange of gifts, with obligatory reciprocity. The potlatch has been used for comparison in other instances of Indo-Iranian religious and social history, too, but it should not be left unmentioned that the interpretation given to it by Davy and Mauss is open to criticism (Birker-Smith 1967: 31 ff.), and that anthropologists have not yet arrived at a definite interpretation of this complex ritual. Dumézil’s argument is completely dependent on Meillet’s etymology: “ce mot *mitra- a dû désigner d’abord le moyen ou l’agent d’opération du type potlatch, c’est à dire d’échanges obligatoires de dons”; en évoluant avec les meurs, et sans doute au contact de très vieilles civilisations à cedes, le sens du mot s’est naturellement précisé en ‘contrat’; c’est ce qu’on observe dans l’Iran. Mais d’autre part, l’état de paix, d’ordre, de collaboration, avec droits et devoirs alternants, que crée inévitablement le potlatch entre ceux qui y participent, est bien un commencement d’”amitié”, surtout chez les demi-civilisés, où la simple absence de relations équivalait déjà à l’hostilité: l’Inde n’a fait que développer ce germe dans un sens sentimental, sans en perdre toutefois de vue les anciennes origines économiques et sociales” (1948: 81). The reconstruction is based on the unproved etymology, an equally unproved interpretation of the potlatch and a presumed contact with more advanced cultures. The latter can of course not be excluded, but it is hardly admissible to draw any far-reaching conclusions from it. The lack of a fixed general contract terminology in Mesopotamia seems to eliminate influence from this side, and there is no other contemporary candidate available. From Indo-European sources Dumézil (1948: 83) quotes Irish cairde as an analogy; the word means actually “friendship”
(cf. Latin carus etc.) and then also every treaty concluded between two tribes, from mere armistice to larger agreements (Thurneysen 1925: 326). This clearly shows that for mitra also a basic meaning “friendship” could plausibly explain the development to the more specific “contract.” Depending on Meillet’s etymology Dumézil has to presuppose the opposite development—from “exchange” via “contract” to “friendship”. The comparison with the potlatch could only become relevant if it could be shown that mitra is used in similar situations, and this is not the case.

Incidentally it may be pointed out that Davy (1922: 80f.) refers to Meillet’s paper in the context of the blood-covenant without making any attempt to correlate the material furnished by Meillet with his specific topic. To my knowledge there is no evidence in Indo-Iranian which relates mitra to the blood-covenant.

17. Davy and Mauss looked for the origin of the concept of contract in exchange rites. Another theory which stresses the alliance rather than the exchange of goods was propounded by Hocart in a stimulating paper. He gives an interpretation of the Hako ceremony of the Pawnees, an American Indian tribe, based on the model description of Fletcher (1904). He states that the Hako belongs to those covenants “which alongside the more restricted aim of alliance retain the original wider purpose—peace, prosperity, offspring, in short, life” (1952: 189). “The Hako is very valuable for theoretic purposes since it represents a stage of development from the creation ritual to the covenant pure and simple. It has not ceased to be a creation ritual, but it is commonly resorted to in order to bind two tribes together... The Hako ... relates the two parties in the peace-making as father and son; those who take the initiative—the visitors—appoint one of their number as father, the hosts select one of their number to be the son.” (190) “A certain ritual readily narrows down to a covenant, and as readily to a ceremonial transaction. In fact, covenant and ceremonial transactions are often indistinguishable, since it is chiefly with a view to the exchange of goods that communities like to get together.” (192)

A comparison of several of the phenomena in this ritual with characteristics of the Iranian Mithra is quite striking. Mithra guarantees peace, facilitates thereby travel in the wilderness, grants prosperity and offspring, he is also connected with the creation and thus, in sum total, is concerned with life in general. The Iranian Mihragān festival
possibly was a ritual of the Hako type, but for the time being it would be idle to speculate about this. From ancient sources we have only scanty information, and what we can gather from its present day form among the Zoroastrians of Iran (Boyce 1975a) is not specific enough to allow any conclusions.

The anthropological descriptions do not, as far as I see, furnish us with native terms for “covenant” or “contract,” they only record the phenomena and label them by modern terms. They may be suggestive in making us understand certain ramifications of contract situations in our sources, but for determining the exact meaning of terms they do not furnish any usable analogies.

18. The problems which have beset the study of the Indo-Iranian term *mitra* are not unlike those Semitists have encountered with the Hebrew term *bryt* which for a long time was interpreted as “covenant.” In recent years this meaning has been questioned, and some scholars now prefer to render *bryt* by “commitment” because a *bryt* can be one-sided as well as reciprocal. The reciprocal “covenant” would thus be only a specialization of the more general “commitment” (cf. especially Kutsch 1973). It is of interest and instructive to compare the Ancient Near Eastern covenant terminology which has conveniently been collected by Weinfeld (1973)¹⁰. According to Weinfeld the terms for covenant and pact concentrate around two semantic fields: oath and commitment and grace and friendship. In Akkadian we have *rikṣu mā̄mitu* “bond and oath”, and in Hebrew *bryt w’ilh* “commitment and oath.” On the other hand covenantal relations are also expressed by terms for “peace,” “brotherhood,” “love” and “friendship.” In Greek and Latin we find similar expressions: for the first category *πίστις* “fidelity” and *fides* “fidelity”, *foedus* “treaty, compact”, for the second *φιλήτης* “friendship”, εὐνοία “goodwill”, εὐεργεσία “beneficence”, χάρις “grace”, and εἰρήνη “peace”. It can hardly escape anyone’s notice how many of these terms have also been used to translate Indo-Iranian *mitra*.

¹⁰ We are here not concerned with Weinfeld’s thesis according to which much of the Near Eastern covenant terminology was borrowed by Greek and Latin in calques. Some correspondences are striking, in particular *ktb* *bryt* “to cut a covenant or commitment”: δροκα τάμνειν. However, they cannot prove borrowing since we find similar customs with the Chinese and many primitive peoples (Post 1894-95: II 487).

19. In order to arrive at a more accurate understanding of the Indo-Iranian concept of *mitra* it is necessary to take another and closer look at the evidence from both the Indian and the Iranian sources. It is reasonable to assume that the oldest ascertainable meaning of the term is the one that accounts for the specific connotations present in both the *Rgveda* and the *Avesta*. Since the Avestan evidence for the appellative is very scanty, the Middle Iranian material may be of great help. Clear Middle Iranian parallels to Vedic usage can be considered as survivals of old ideas. The word *mitra/mihr* is after all a term that stayed alive and has possibly not undergone any drastic changes of meaning. This does of course not exclude the possibility that the word also acquired some new connotations in the course of history. Both factors, the agreements and the differences, deserve equal attention. In the following section I shall confine myself to a few observations, selecting besides the clear agreements such cases which tend to show a difference of usage between the *Rgveda* and the *Avesta*. A fuller treatment of the material, including especially the Middle Iranian evidence, must be reserved for a separate study which will, it is hoped, further clarify many points raised in the present sketch.

II

20. In the *Avesta* the most general statements concerning the appellative *mitra* are found in *Yāšt* 10.2; their position at the beginning of the *Hymn to Miθra* lends them special prominence, and they can be understood as programmatic preambles.

The first statement runs as follows:

*moronaite visqm daijhaom*
*mairyo mitro.druxs spitana*
*yaθa satam kayaθanam*
*avavaθ aθava.jacit*

"The *mitra*-deceiving knave, o Spitama, destroys the whole country, slaying even truthful ones (of his own country) so much as a hundred obscurantists (would do)."

This is sufficiently clear in itself. It refers to the warrior who betrays an alliance, a non-aggression pact or a peace-treaty. Much of the *Hymn to Miθra* is concerned with warfare between countries one of which has broken the peace. The aggressor is supposed to lose the war since the divinity Miθra guarantees victory to those who have kept the *mitra*.
21. The *Rgveda* also offers ample evidence for this use of *mitrā*. Here Indra, the war and warrior god, is the lord of *mitrās*:

1.170.5 tvām īśīṣe vasupate vāśiṇām
   tvām mitrāṇam mitrapate dhēṣṭhah,
   indra tvām maridbhīḥ sāṁ vadasva
   ādha prāśāna rtuthā havīṁśi.

“You, o lord of the goods, have power over the goods, you (have power) over the mitras, o lord of mitras, best establishing (them)\(^{11}\). Indra, come to an understanding with the Maruts; then eat the oblations at the proper time.”

This refers to the reconciliation of Indra and the Maruts who had fallen out with each other over their claims on a sacrifice. The priest mediates between the two parties. The verb *sāṁ vad* “to come to an understanding” expresses an idea close to that of *mitrā* and can be taken as a kind of paraphrase, stressing the connotation of conciliation. The emphasis on Indra’s overlordship over the *mitras* is intentional: he is constantly entering alliances with people who ask for his help in warfare, so why should he now be so reluctant to come to a settlement with the Maruts who have been his closest companions (*sākhāyah*) since time immemorial? Here Indra is a party in a *mitrā* that is aimed at conciliation. Other aspects of *mitrā* will appear in the course of the investigation.

22. Indra is not only a god who establishes alliances, but also the avenger when an alliance is broken:

10.89.8 tvām ha tyād rṇayā indra dhīro
   'sir nā pārva vṛjinā vṛjnā,
   prā yē mitrāsya vārūnasya dhāma
   yūjaṁ nā jānā mīnānti mīrām.

“You, Indra, (are) a wise avenger: Like an axe (crushes) the joints, you crush the wrongs (of those) who (deceive) the institutions of Mitra and Varuṇa, like people who deceive a yoke-fellow\(^{12}\), an ally.”

9 prā yē mitrām práryamāṇaṁ durēvāḥ
   prā saṁgirah prā vārūṇaṁ mīnānti,
   ny āmitreṣu vadhāṁ indra túṃrāṁ
   vṛṣan vṛṣāṇam aruṣāṁ śiśiḥ.


\(^{12}\) *yūj* is probably a term for a close companion especially in battle.
“Those of evil intentions who deceive Mitra (alliance), Aryaman (hospitality), agreements, Varuṇa (true-speech), against those who are without alliance sharpen your powerful weapon, the bull-like, reddish one, o bull.”

The poet plays upon the appellative meanings of the divine names which is essential for understanding the context as Thieme (1957: 62) has rightly pointed out; for aryaman and vārṇa I adopt his interpretations. Mitrā is used here twice in appellative meaning and this indicates that the poet is mainly concerned with mitrā, not so much with vārṇa and aryaman. The word amitra “without alliance” refers here in all probability to people who have broken an alliance; elsewhere the term is also used of people who have not established an alliance at all (e.g., 2.12.8).

The involvement of the god Indra clearly suggests that mitrā refers to an agreement between people who have either established an alliance or concluded a peace-treaty. In stanza 10 it is said that Indra is to be invoked in peace and war (indraḥ ksēme yōge hávéja indraḥ) His concern with peace may in this context imply ostentation of power to deter potential attackers (cf. 7.82.5 § 24).

23. In the Avesta the divinity Miθra rules over peace and non-peace of the countries (Yašt 10.29 tūm āxšoīš anāxšoīšca miθra xšayehe dahyuṇqm). One of the prime aims, if not the prime aim of mitrā/miθra is peace. Also Miθra’s most frequent epithet vouru.ɡaoyaotii “of wide cattle pastures” refers to the peace Miθra guarantees to those who worship him and do not violate the miθra. This was seen by Thieme (1960a: 273 f., cf. 1975: 33) and Benveniste (1960). It may be added that it is also the interpretation of the Pahlavi translation. In the Zend-i Khūrtak Avistāk (242.3 ff.) the gloss on the word reads as follows:

“Of wide cattle pastures: that means you keep the steppe without fear (= safe) and you are the purifier of man from evil thought, word and deed.”

They are, of course, also subject to eventual modification or improvement. Thieme’s “true-speech” for vārṇa is decidedly preferable to the proposal of Jacobson (1969) since it makes better sense in passages like the present one where the appellative meaning is implied.

Since I intend to present the Middle Iranian material separately elsewhere, I have not given a transliteration or transcription here. In the transcription of words I follow MacKenzie 1971. The titles of the texts are given according to the editions used.
In the translation of *Nyāyaśīn* 1.15 (ibid. 21.5f.) we find a similar statement:

“The characteristic of having wide cattle pastures refers to (the condition) when one can come and go in the steppe alone by means of universal concord (*mihr*).”

24. In the *Rgveda* a common term for peace is *ksēma*, lit. “dwelling,” which is several times mentioned together with *mitrā*, as are also other derivations of the root *ksi* “to dwell”.

4.33.10cd *tē rāyās póśaṇ drāviṇāy asmē dhättā ṛbhavah kṣemayānto nā mitrām*

“Grant to us, O Bhūṣus, thriving of wealth, riches, establish an alliance like people making peace.”

It could be objected that peace does not require the establishment of an alliance and that “non-aggression pact” suits the context better. I do, however, think that in Vedic times the making of peace, as a rule involved co-operation and the present context indicates this by referring to the wealth expected by the partner who takes the initiative. Without an alliance there would be no distribution of wealth, be it through agreements on grazing land or other resources an inimical neighbour can make unsafe (just as you can make it unsafe for him). Non-aggression pacts like the one the gambler asks from the dice (10.34.14) were probably rare exceptions.

7.82.5b *indrāvarūṇā yād imāni cakrāthuṁ viśvā jātāṇi bhūvanasya majmāṇā, ksēmeṇa mitrō varuṇaṁ duvasāyāti maridbhīr ugrāḥ sūbhāṁ anyā iyāte.*

“O Indra and Varuṇa, ever since you created all the beings of the universe by your might, Mitra serves Varuṇa by (establishing) peace, the other, the forceful (Indra) makes (military) ostentation with the Maruts.”

The implication of the antithesis is that Mitra establishes peace while Indra guarantees it by the display of military strength which keeps the *amitra* in check. Indra’s function may refer to restraining potential peace-breakers as well as to his involvement with people who never concluded a *mitrā*. The latter is meant in the preceding stanza where it is said that “we invoke you two, Indra and Varuṇa, in fights, battles, ... at the initiation of peace, you who dispose of both

---

15 My suggestion (1958: 40 n. 69) was wrong.
goods (= those of war and peace) ..." (yuvām id yutsū pṛtanaśu ... 
kṣēmasya prasāvē ... iśānā vāsya udbhāsya ... ēdvāraṇā ... havā- 
mahe).

25. In the collocation of kṣāya and mitrā in
2.11.14ab rāsi kṣāyaṁ rāsi mitrāṁ asmē
rāsi sārdha indra mārutam nam
"Give us dwelling, give us an alliance, give us, o Indra, the Marutian

troop!"

the connotation of “peace” in kṣāya is not self-evident since it may
very well refer to the land to be conquered and mitrā to the alliance
to be concluded with Indra who sends his auxiliary force, the Maruts.
Thieme understands kṣāya and mitrā even as hendiadys for “peace”
(1975: 35 n. 2). I would rather suspect that the poet intends a double-
entendre (śleṣa).

26. When Agni is sent by the gods to men in order to establish
relations and to convey the offerings back to heaven, he is a mediator.
2.4.3ab agnim devāsā manusīṣu vikṣu
priyam dūh kṣēṣyānto nā mitrāṁ
"The gods have installed Agni as a dear ally (mediator) among
the human clans like people who desire peaceful dwelling."
1.67.1 vāneṣu jāyūr mārtesu mitrō
vṛñtē śrutīṁ rājēvajuryām,
2 kṣēmo nā sādhuḥ krātur nā bhadrō
bhuvat svādhir hōtā havyavāt
“Victorious among the trees, an ally (mediator) among men, he
chooses for himself obedience, indefatigably like a king. Productive
like peaceful dwelling, auspicious like wisdom, he has become
the well-intentioned hotr, carrying the libations (to the gods).”
The opposition between jāyū and mitrā stresses the fact that mitrā
is connected with peace, and this idea is taken up again by kṣēmo nā
sādhuḥ. That he is commanding obedience like a king, introduces
a further aspect, probably meaning that he is the senior partner
of the alliance.

16 Cf. also 8.19.8 ... ātīḥīr nā mitriyaḥ ... tvē kṣēmaśo apī santi sādhavaḥ ...
“like a guest coming from allies, ... in you are the productive dwellings ...” and 8.31.14
mitrāṁ nā kṣetrasādhasam “like an ally who makes the fields productive” (cf. Renou
27. The intimate involvement of the king with mitra is explicitly stated in two other contexts.

1.73.3 devó ná yāḥ prthivīm viśvādhāyā
upakṣēti hitāmitro nā rājā,
purahsādaḥ śarmanādo nā virā
anavadyā pātiṣṭeṣaṁ nārī.

“He (Agni) who resides on earth like a god providing all nourishment, like a king who has concluded an alliance, like soldiers sitting on guard, sitting in cover, blameless like a woman enjoyed (only) by her husband.”

The verses a-c occur in 3.55.21 with variations: imāṁ ca nāḥ prthivīm viśvādhāyā ūpa kṣetī ... “he resides on this earth, all nourishing for us ...” Here the nourishing function is attributed to the king, and this fits well with the establishing of an alliance for peace which guarantees prosperity. The verses c and d emphasize loyalty and faithfulness, and this may refer to a double sense of hitāmitra: as a soldier the king protects his people, and like a faithful wife he does not deceive his ally by conspiring with a third party.

9.97.30 divó ná sārgā asasṛgram ādhīṁ
rājā nā mitrām prā mināti dhīrāḥ,
pitūr nā putrāḥ krātabhir yatānā
ā pavasva viśe asyā ajītaṁ

“The downpours (of Soma) have just poured down like (those of) heaven (= rain), like those of the days (= light); like a king (Soma) does not deceive an alliance, the wise one. Aligning yourself like a son with the will of the father, grant by purifying yourself freedom from violence to this clan here!”

The first verse probably implies that Soma, when flowing into the vessels guarantees rain and light and thereby fulfills the commitments of the king towards the people. In the second hemistich the relation is inverted: Soma acts like an obedient son, and this cannot be called mitra unless we assume that in alliances the Vedic Indians followed the same custom as the Pawnee Indians according to which one partner assumes the role of the son, the other that of the father (cf. § 17). One may also think of the king as the embryo of the

17 Where the deity is uncertain. Sāyaṇa suggests Indra; Geldner and Renou (1955-69: V 16) propose Agni because of 1.73.3. Bloomfield (1916: 93.587) opts for Indra and sees, probably rightly, in 1.73.3 a secondary adaptation of 3.55.21, especially because of devó ná.
people, attested in the Brähmaṇas (cf. Heesterman 1957: 52f.). In either case Soma guarantees continuous prosperity by producing rain and light on the one hand, freedom from violence by leading the people to victory over irreconcilable enemies or by establishing alliances with potential enemies on the other hand.

28. In the Rgveda mitrā can also refer to the allegiance of the people to the king. When Indra takes his mace in his arms in order to slay Vṛtra, the mountains, the cows, the priest poets cry out, approaching Indra:

8.96.6cd *indreṇa mitrāṁ didhisema gīrbhir
ūpo nāmobhir vṛṣabhāṁ viśema*

"With Indra we want to establish an alliance through songs, we want to approach the bull with obeisance."

The context of the whole hymn makes it likely that Indra is here not called upon as a partner with whom one contracts a war-alliance, but as the king whom one chooses as the leader and to whom one swears allegiance (cf. the epithets *vṛṣabhā cārṣaṇināṁ* "bull of the people," 18, and *cārṣaṇidhīt* "supporter of the people," 20).

Also in 10.22.1-2 it is rather more than a mere alliance that Indra concludes:

1ab *kūha śrutā indraḥ kāsmīṁ adyā
jāne mitrō nā śrūyate*

"Where has Indra been heard? With which people is Indra heard to-day like an ally?"

2 *ihā śrutā indro asmē adyā
stāve vajry fciṣamaḥ,
mitrō nā yō jāneṣv ā
yāsaś cakrē āsāmy ā.*

"Here Indra has been heard, with us he is praised to-day, the mace-bearer, the ... (?), who like an ally among the peoples has gained unequalled fame."

The purpose of winning Indra as an ally is to make him the leader in war which is described in largely mythological terms, taken mainly from the Śuṣṇa myth. Indra comes from far, from heaven and earth, to the mortal man (6). He incites heroism (3), drives men on in the slaying of Vṛtra or in the breaking of resistance (10).

Provided I have interpreted these instances correctly, there arises the general problem of whether all alliances with Indra are of this type. He is, after all, king particularly as a war-lord. Coming from
the outside he fulfills his task and then apparently withdraws again. It must be left to further investigation to determine what conclusions regarding kingship in Vedic times can be drawn from this phenomenon.

29. Among the faults peculiar to the warriors the Pahlavi text Dānāk-u Mainyō-i Khard 58.8 mentions mihrdrulj. In the context which enumerates oppression, violence, mihrdrulj, unmercifulness, fornication, haughtiness, contemptuousness, the sense “treachery” would suggest itself. This may of course, quite generally refer to the warrior’s conduct towards his fellow-men, but the ultimate treachery he can commit is that against his sovereign by breach of loyalty. That mihrdruj also designates the disloyal subject or feudal lord is known from the Pahlavi Kārmēmē Ḳ Artakhshir Ḳ Pāpakān where Ardašir is so called obviously because he has revolted against his overlord, King Ardavān (9.5). Whatever more general sense the word may have assumed in Middle Iranian, the old sense of “allegiance is covered by it.”

In all probability this sense is also attested in Old Persian. Thieme (1971b) has convincingly explained hamiciya, used by Darius of the the rebel lords and people, as *ha “without, away from” (cf. Latin sed)+miça. The most appropriate translation is “without allegiance” or “disloyal.”

30. In connection with Mitra’s function as giver of rain, health, life etc. Thieme (1975: 32) has drawn attention to the wide-spread idea according to which the moral conduct of the king is responsible for the welfare of his country and people. The keeping of treaties is an essential part of the king’s obligations in order to ensure peace and prosperity. It may be added that not only the conduct towards foreign people with whom one has an alliance or a peace-treaty, but also the conduct towards one’s own people is of relevance in this respect. Internal inequity has exactly the same results.

In the Pahlavi text Šāyast-nēb Šāyast 10.18 the idea is transferred to the judge. This shift may be due to the late compilation of the text when,

---

18 Schmitt (1975: 182ff.) doubts the etymology because *sa “without” is attested only in Latin, not in any other Indo-European language. He does not discuss Old Persian hacē, which is the main support for Thieme’s hypothesis, and offers as his own proposal a haplogy for *hamamicipy “of the same contract” = “ally” and “enemy” which raises more problems than it solves.
under Muslim rule, the Zoroastrians did not have a king, but only jurisdiction in their own communities.

"One (rule) is that in a country (or city), when they appoint a lying judge, and they consider him as trustworthy, (then,) on account of the sin and the mihrdraǰiḥ which the judge commits, in that country (or city) there are little rain and few clouds, and the sweetness and fatness and healing power of the milk of the large cattle and the small cattle diminish, and the children in the womb of the mother become more frequently destroyed."

Tavadia translates mihrdraǰiḥ here as "breach of trust," but this hardly covers the meaning properly since the term does not refer to the obligation the judge has to take upon himself, but rather to his inequity and partiality. I therefore prefer to translate "betrayal of equity". That this is a fair approximation appears from the use of the antonym humihrīḥ which is defined as one of the characteristics of a king in the Dēnkart (D 732.2 ff. M 134.6 ff.) in the following way:

"And one (characteristic) is humihrīḥ: for because of humihrīḥ of the sovereign enemies can trust on his wrath19, and the lowly on his mercy; from the world turmoil is cut off, from the empire disturbance, from men fear."

The translations proposed for humihrīḥ — "good grace, good love"20 and "fulfilling the promise"21 — do not do full justice to the context, the latter especially is much too narrow. It is rather "equity," keeping the proper balance between due severity and mercy.

Humihrīḥ, then, approaches paymān in the sense of the "mean," which in the theological speculation of the Pahlavi books was made the principle of Zoroastrian religion and proper government22.

31. The term paymān is of particular interest in connection with mihr since it serves as one of the glosses or "synonyms" of mihr in the New Persian Zoroastrian writings and is in Pahlavi sources closely associated with the deity Mihr. The basic meaning of paymān is "measure" (in space and time), the transferred senses are "moderation," "mean" (in the sense of balance between excess and deficiency),

20 de Menasce, Kanga.
21 Bharucha 1928: 50.
and “contract,” all of which are also by us conceivable as “measure” of some kind.

In the Pahlavi translation of Nyāyiśn 2.14 (Zand-i Khūrtak Avistāk 25.1) the words harvisp paymān are used in connection with Mihr. Unfortunately the wording of the context is ambiguous so that we cannot draw any definite conclusions as to its sense.23

Mihr is the guardian of the compact between Ohrmazd and Ahriman. This appears clearly from the Zand-i Vahāman Yasn 7.31-32 where Ahriman sees his case lost and appeals to Mihr to rise up in truth or in righteousness (pad rāstīh), but is reminded by Mihr that the pact (pašt)24 of 9000 years is expired. In the Bāndahishn (A 6.11 ff., Zaeher 1955: 279.314), where Mihr is not mentioned, we find two terms for the pact, pašt and paymānag. The latter term can here ambiguously also refer to the measure of time.

In the case of the pact between Ohrmazd and Ahriman Mihr acts as the arbiter who decides when the terms are fulfilled and the parties free of further commitments. He is thus a judge, and this is clearly stated also elsewhere. Mihr is a judge, true or righteous and without deceit (rāst dādwar ud apišmānd)25, and he renders judgement and true or righteous mediation (dādwarīh ud rāst miyāncīgīh) to the spiritual and earthly beings (Zand-i Khūrtak Avistāk 242.1-2). At the judgement of the dead he shares the function of mediation with Srōš and Rāšn, the deities of obedience and justice (Dānak-u Mainyō-u Khad 1.118).

Mihr’s arbitration and mediation in a legal sense agrees with his concern for the paymān “the mean”. The function of mediator apparently continues the Indo-Iranian activity of the mitrā as a “mediator” between peoples, but it has been extended to a more formalized juridical task, a development which did not take place in India.

23 Zaeher (1955: 102) has “he who deals with all treaties,” but (1961: 139) “he who observes moderation in all things.” We are, however, not even certain whether the words form a compound or not. Cf. Dhabhar’s translation and note.
24 On this term cf. Bartholomae 1917: 3 ff.
25 apišmānd is probably connected with Avestan apišmān (Yašt 10.105) and with pišyeinti (Yasna 44.20). The latter is related by Inslor 1975 to Vedic piśuma. Other opinions are mentioned in Dhabhar’s translation (447 n.2), where K.E. Kanga’s “guileless” for Av. apišman is noteworthy. — Zaeher (1955: 101 n. 5) reads dšōmānd with the Fāzand version.
The connection of Mihr as mediator in the Pahlavi sources and Plutarch’s μέσης has long been recognized. But according to Plutarch Mithrēs is also physically the μέσος between the realms of light and darkness.

32. The physical position of Mītra in the middle is also reflected in the Iranian calendar: he is the eponymous deity of the 16th day of the month and of the 7th month of the year. This function of Mītra may well be already Indo-Iranian. In India the god Mītra is the regent of the 15th of the 28 nakṣatras (cf. Kirmel 1920: 35). This is all the more remarkable since the calendar systems of India and Iran have otherwise little in common, and since the Indian nakṣatra-system is, in the Sanskrit, somewhat in flux. While other regent deities have been changed, Mītra has throughout held his position in the middle. The middle position of Mītra occurs also in another context in much later times: he is the presiding deity over the seventh of the twelve plots in temple architecture (cf. Gonda 1972: 126).

To my knowledge, no instances from the Rgveda have been pointed out so far which might reflect Mītra’s physical position in the middle.

A possible reference to Mītra as mediator between light and darkness may be contained in the following two stanzas.

6.8.3 vy āstabhnād rōdasi mītrō ādbhuto
   'ntarāvād akrṇoj jvōtiṣā tāmāh,
   vi cārmanīva dhiṣāne avarṭayad
   vaiśvānarō viśvam adhatta vṛṣṇyam.

“As Mītra, the wonderful, he (Agni) stemmed the two worlds apart, he made the darkness pregnant with light, he unfolded the two dhiṣānā like two hides. Vaiśvānara assumed all his male powers.”

By separating heaven and earth Agni as Mītra allows light to spread in the intermediate space (antārikṣa), without however banning darkness altogether—it will return in due course in the evening.

The same idea is expressed inversely in

5.81.4 utá yāsi savitas trīnī rocanō-
   -tā sūryasya raśmibhiḥ sām ucyasi,
   utá rātrīm ubhayātah pāriyasa
   utá mītō bhavasi deva dhārmabhīḥ

“And you, Savitṛ, go to the three firmaments, and you dwell together with the rays of the sun, and you encompass the night from both sides, and you, god, become Mitra through the functions (you fulfill).”

Here it is the night that is encircled from both sides; it is, as it were, kept in its bounds. Savitṛ, the God “Impeller” or “Initiator,” rules not only over the day, but also over the night.

Both these passages can of course also be quoted in support of the Rāgvedic age of the Brāhmaṇa identification of Mitra as the day (in opposition to Varuṇa as the night), and Mitra’s concern with light is also well attested in the Rgveda in other contexts. But it seems to me that here the emphasis is on creating a balance between the two moieties, of which the one, darkness or night, ruled supreme before Mitra’s intercession.

33. Agni, the god of fire, is frequently called mitrā or identified with the god Mitra in the Rgveda. There is no controversy about the interpretation that this refers mainly to Agni’s function as mediator between gods and men. We also frequently find the phrase mitrā nā (iva) jāne and it is worthwhile to investigate it in the light of jāna “foreign people” 27, as Kuiper has suggested (1973: 230).

2.4.1 huvé vah sudyōtmānam sursktim
viśām agnim ātithīṁ suprayāsām,
mitrā iva yō didhiśāyyo bhūd
devā ādeve jāne jātāvedāḥ.

“I call for you, Agni, of beautiful lustre, the hymn (incarnate), the guest of the clans, granting satisfaction, whom one should wish to be installed like an ally (mediator) just now, the god among the people inclined towards the gods, the one who knows the origins.”

From the point of view of the mitrā the jāna are in this instance the foreign people: Agni is the mediator sent by the gods to men to establish good relations, or invited by men for this purpose.

The term jānya is opposed to mitriya in
4.55.5.cd pāt pātir jānyād āhytho no
mitrō mitriyād utā na uruṣyet

“May the lord (Varuṇa or Aryaman?) protect us from the anxiety caused by foreign people, may Mitra deliver us from (the anxiety) caused by allies.”

The opposition is here probably that between foreign people with whom no mitrā exists and between other foreign people with whom one is allied. As the following evidence will demonstrate, Renou’s (1955-69: IV 57) alternative suggestion that jānya may refer to a clan with whom marriage relations exist, mitriya to a “clan familiar (familial),” is unlikely to be correct since it is the mitriya with whom a marriage alliance exists or may exist. It is true that jānya occurs in the sense of “Brautwerber,” but this must originally have referred to his status as long as the marriage alliance (mitrā) was not yet accomplished. Only thus it is understandable that both terms, jānya and mitriya, can also be juxtaposed:

2.6.7 antār hy āgne īyase
vidvān jāmnobhāyā kave,
dūtō jānyeva mitriyah.

“For you, Agni, move between the two races (gods and men), knowing, you wise one, like a messenger belonging to the foreign people allied (with us).”

There is no need to understand jānya here in the sense of “Brautwerber” as Geldner and Renou (1955-69 XII 47) do. The duties of a messenger and go-between were certainly much more varied.

The basis of the expression mitrō nā jāne seems to be the institution of a go-between or middle-man who served to mediate alliances with other people and to keep them going, settling conflicts or forestalling them.

34. Since kinship and marriage constitute the basic forms of human relations it is only natural that marriage alliances played a prominent rôle in bringing foreign tribes or peoples together. They are alluded to several times in the Rgveda in connection with the term mitrā.

10.68.2 sāṃ gōbhīr āngirasō nāksamāno
bhāga ivēd aryaṃañam nīnāya,
jāne mitrō nā dāṃpati anakti
bṛhaspate vājyāāśuhr ivājau.

“Arriving (Bṛhaspati) led Aryaman (hospitality) together with the cows like Bhaga (fortune). Like Mitra (alliance, mediation) among the foreign people he anoints husband and wife. Bṛhaspati, spurn them to victory like swift (horses) in the (chariot-)race (or in battle).”

28 For jānya mitra in the ritual texts, Heesterman (1957: 118 n. 24) suggests that he represents the family, clan or tribe with which the sacrificer is allied by marriage.

29 Cf. Schmidt 1968: 218f.; to be modified in the light of the sense of jāna under discussion here.
Without going into the details of the interpretation which would require further investigation in particular of the other two Ādityas, Aryaman and Bhaga, it can be stated that Mitra solemnizes the marriage partners.

The union is, however, not only applied to the newly-weds but reciprocally to the mitrā as well:

5.3.2cd aṅjānti mitrāṁ sudhitam nā gōbhīr
yād dāmpati sūmanasā kṛnōṣi

“They anoint you (Agni) like a well-established ally (mediator) with cows (milk) when you make husband and wife unanimous.”

Marriages were however also contracted without a middleman; then the bridegroom was himself called mitrā:

5.52.14cd ācha rṣe mārutam ganaṁ
dānā mitrāṁ nā yoṣanā
t

“(Turn) the Marutian troop here, o seer, with a gift like a young woman an ally.”

Renou (1955-69: X 81) was not happy with the gift in this context, probably because there is no evidence in the Ṛgveda for the custom that the woman (or her family) gave gifts to the prospective husband; the institution of dowry was apparently not known in the early ages of India (cf. Leist 1889: 499ff.). But another type of gift exchange may well have existed; we have hardly a right to doubt an explicit statement of the text.

In contrast to a blind girl who will remain without a husband a beautiful girl is extolled in

10.27.12 kiyati yōṣā maryatō vadhūyōḥ
pāripriṭā pāṇyasā vāryeṇa,
bhadrā vadhūr bhavati yāt supēsāḥ
svayām sā mitrāṁ vanute jāne cit.

“How different a young woman who is being wooed by the praiseworthy gift of a young man eager for a wife! She becomes an auspicious wife when beautifully adorned; she wins herself an ally even among the foreign people.”

The stanza belongs to the poet’s reply to Indra’s words which end in

10cd strībhir yō ātra viṣṇam prātanyād
āyuddho asya vi bhajāmi vēdaḥ

“He who wants to fight here the bull with women, without fight I shall distribute his possessions.”

The expression “to fight with women,” the sense of which had previously remained unclear to me (1975: 177), probably refers to the
offer of a marriage alliance rejected by Indra who interprets it as weakness. In his reply the poet refers to a blind girl with whom one cannot entice the adversary and to a beautiful girl who may bring the alliance off on her own. She is thus not only fortunate herself but also brings luck to her own people by establishing a bond with hitherto inimical people and thus lays the foundation for the development of peaceful relations between the two groups.

35. The reference to marriage in connection with mitrá is not particularly frequent. In the Sūryā-Sūkta (10.85) the appellative mitrá does not occur, and moreover the god Mitra—in contradistinction to the other Ādityas Varuṇa, Aryaman and Bhaga—does not play any definable rôle, being mentioned conjointly with Varuṇa only once (17).

However, this should not lead us to the conclusion that the term played only an incidental rôle in marriage alliances in Rgvedic times. The hymns have in general little occasion to dwell on marriages. In reality marriage alliances can have played a much greater part in establishing relations between foreign peoples than appears from the texts, where the broader aspects of the alliance like peace and joint expeditions against common enemies are of much greater importance.

Unambiguous references to ceremonial and solemn formalities in connection with the conclusion of a mitrá occur in marriage contexts. We do not know whether the union also occurred in cases where no marriage was involved. But there is one ceremony involved in both marriage and other alliances, namely, the seven steps the partners take in front of the fire (cf. Geldner ad 10.8.4 and 8.69.7; Lüders 1951-59: 38f.). Parallel to mitrá in 10.8.4 we have sákhi in 8.69.7; later sakhi and sakhyā prevail though maitra still occurs in the Mahābhārata. This requires further investigation, particularly in respect to the exact difference between mitrá and sákhi in the Rgveda. On general considerations, mitrá “ally” designates a more distant relationship than sákhi “companion.” But it should not be overlooked that both terms are often interchangeable, not excluding each other 30.

36. The second sentence in Yaś 10.2 gives a general precept which is one of the most frequently quoted statements about mītra in Zoroastrian writings:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{mītron mā janyā spitama} \\
\text{mā yim drvataḥ parassāhe}
\end{align*}
\]

30 My remarks on the sākhāyāh as companions or ἐκαλπο hic of the king (1958: 148; cf. also Schlerath 1960: 125) still hold good, but they explain only one aspect.
mā yim xvādaēnāt aṣaonaṭ
vayā zī asti mīṭrō
drvatāēca aṣaonaēca

“May you never break a mīṭrā, neither the one you ask mutually from the liar, nor the one you ask mutually from the truthful follower of the good (or: your own) religion, for mīṭrā is for both, the liar and the truthful.”

Here the translation of the term by “agreement” or “contract” seems to suggest itself, and it has been so understood in several places of later Zoroastrian writings, where it refers to commercial transactions. But this is only one of the uses of the term mīhr in later Iranian, and it is the narrowest. Lommel (1927: 67) was not satisfied with translating the last two lines by “for the contract is (valid) for both ...,,” apparently because he felt that this would be an insipid tautology, and he preferred to translate “denn beide haben Anspruch auf Treue.” He may have been right in his feeling: the first time the term can refer to any specific act involving mutual allegiance or loyalty, the second time to the general principle of loyalty.

This seems also to be the way in which the passage is interpreted in the Dēnkart (D 60 [172]. 12ff. M 13ff.):

“Be not a believer of mīhr, not when you conclude it with liars, nor when you conclude it with people of your own religion, truthful ones, for hūmihr is for both, the liars as well as the truthful ones. Even the wolf, o Zardušt, has mīhr with its cubs.”

It has already been suggested (§ 30) that Pahlavi hūmihrīh has the sense of “equity,” and this meaning can also be implied here, though the following sentence points to a still wider sense of “loyalty,” even approaching “love.” Since in this case a natural relation between an animal and its young is called mīhr, “contract” must be excluded as the basic meaning of the word, at least for Middle Persian.

There are other instances for the use of mīhr in this sense. In the Pahlavi Kārnāmē i Artakhshīr i Pāpakān 10.4 we read the story of King Ardašīr being overtaken by remorse for having condemned his pregnant wife to death when he sees on a hunt how a stag sacrifices his life for the hind and the hind her life for their young because mīhr of one for the other is so complete.

In the same text we find the whole range of human relationships designated by mīhr. Ardavān’s daughter is accused of having forgotten mīhr and dōsāram “love” for her brothers by marrying Ardašīr who

himself is called mihrdruj because he has broken the allegiance to his overlord (9.5-6; cf. § 29 above). Ardavân’s servant girl contracts mihr, dōstīh “friendship,” and dōsāram “love” with Ardašir (2.2). The series, mihr, dōstīh, and dōsāram is in all probability given in a hierarchical order, mihr being the most distant and elevated type of relationship, but at the time the most comprehensive one. In order to express the difference of the three terms we have to resort to a paraphrase for mihr, for which “loyalty and affection” may be suggested.

The sense of mihr as ‘elevated love’ is attested by Al-Bērūnī (Chronology, transl. Sachau 207) who gives as one of the interpretations of the Mihragān festival—pronounced in Arabic, mihragān—“love of the spirit” (the second element was falsely identified with Persian jān “soul”). This connotation of mīṭra is possibly much older. It always puzzled scholars that Herodotus (I 131) identifies Mīṭra with Aphrodite. The assumptions which have been made so far, carry little conviction. Much has been made of the Kuşāna coin where the name MIOPO appears with the representation of a female deity (Güntert 1923: 406ff.; Bussagli 1951: 129ff.), but it is rather a mistake of the mint (Rosenfield 1967: 100). If we assume that Herodotus’ informant gave the meaning of Mīṭra as “love,” the Greek historian’s error would be explicable: he misunderstood the word in the erotic sense.

37. The use of mihr in the sense of loyalty also among next-of-kin in Pahlavi can be quoted in support of Lentz’s contention (see § 7) that in Yašt 10.116-117 the whole range of human loyalty relations is meant. This is the most direct interpretation since it does not require the introduction of any unexpressed condition as Thieme’s interpretation does (see § 9).

It is possible, if not indeed likely, that the use of the word mīṭra in the plural in Yasna 46.5 is based on a scale identical with or similar to that of the Mihr-Yašt:

\[\text{yē vā xšayas adag drittā ayantom} \]
\[\text{urvātīš vā huzēntuś mihroībyō vā} \]
\[\text{taštā javs yē ašavā drēgvantom} \]
\[\text{vicerō hāś tāt frō xvaētavē mruyāt} \]
\[\text{uzūbyōi im mazdā xrēnyaś ahurā} \]

“A man of good family, who is ruling over his house, should hospitably receive a person coming (to him) either on account of a commitment
or of loyalties. If a truthful man, who is living according to (this) rule, discerns (that the guest is) a liar (= infidel), he should announce this to his family in order to save him from violence, o Wise Lord."

The opposition between urvāti and mitra is, in this context, probably that between a special and individual—possibly also one-sided—commitment and the general mutual allegiances or loyalties, based on previous associations or family relationships. The second part is to be understood in the light of Yašt 10.2: in general the liar or infidel is to be fought, but he must be respected if a mitra with him exists which requires that he must be given every possible protection.

38. The use of the term mitra for loyalty relations also among next
of-kin is a special Iranian development. In India the clear distinction between blood-relative and mitra continued also in post-Vedic times (cf. Gonda 1973: 77, 101). The Iranian development would be difficult to account for if we assume that "contract" was the basic meaning of the word. It is, however, explicable on the basis of the meaning "alliance."

Taking into consideration that, in the Rgveda, mitrā refers mostly to alliances between two tribes, be it for the purpose of establishing peaceful relations (§ 25-27) or of exploits against common enemies (§ 28), the meaning "alliance" can be considered as the starting point. An "alliance" presupposes the mutual allegiance or "loyalty" of the partners, and this connotation was inherent in the word mitrā. It becomes particularly relevant in what we may call the fealty relationship between a senior and a junior partner in an alliance, such as that between Indra as a war-lord and the tribe or tribes who submit to his leadership (§ 28) or the feudal relationship between the Achaemenid king and his satraps and vassal kings (§ 29).

In archaic or primitive societies alliances between two tribes were and are frequently established through internmarriage. Such marriage alliances are clearly alluded to in the Rgveda (§ 34-35).

32 Cf. Schmidt 1958: 141. In construing the sentence I now follow Inslter 1975.—It is here not the place to reconsider the results of my book on vratā and its Avestan cognates. However, a remark on a belated review article is necessary. Hacker (1973: 112) attributes to me a principle of method which I never held. I was never of the opinion that we always can and must translate a foreign term by one single term in our own languages, only that if we can we should, which is something altogether different. If Hacker had read the whole book, particularly the chapter on the Avestan material, he would have noticed that I did not follow the method with which he charges me.
The office of a mediator was essential for establishing alliances and keeping them going (§ 26.33). His title was, in the Rgveda, mitrá. Since the notion of mediation and conciliation is relevant in this connection, the term mitrá connotes it. It was even transferred to the physical or cosmical functions of the god Mitra already in Indo-Iranian times (§ 32). The function of the god is to reconcile the different interests of two parties in equity. This has led in Iran to Mihrá’s task as a judge who is a mediator, conciliator, and arbiter (§ 31).

The connotation of affection or love which occurs in both India and Iran has possibly grown out of the concern of mitrá “alliance” with peace, the personal and familial relations arising from marriage alliances may have also contributed to it.

In the Indo-Iranian period—the conditions of which are in this case still reflected by the Rgveda—mitrá was primarily an alliance between groups, not between individuals. This accounts for the practical absence of mitrá “ally” in the plural. The ally in the Rgveda is the representative of the group, either the mediator or the king.

Individual contract situations are rare in the Rgveda. They are much better attested particularly in later Iranian sources. The specialized sense of “contract” is easily derivable from the meaning “alliance.”

It is difficult to propose one English term which covers all the connotations of Indo-Irnan mitrá. I have given preference to “alliance, allegiance” because it renders the word best in those context situations which, in my opinion, are the basic ones. It deserves preference over such possible competitors as “concord” or “bond” which evokes undesirable etymological associations. In translating the word in specific contexts I have not hesitated to substitute the relevant connotation for the basic meaning.

The proposals regarding the etymology are legion. None of them can be called more than a vague possibility. The linguistic possibilities are manifold, and semantic development is by nature too unpredictable to weigh probabilities.

39. In conclusion I should like to draw attention to parallels which show striking similarities to the picture of the Indo-Iranian mitrá “alliance” as I have attempted to piece it together from the literary sources. The parallels are of particular interest since they, too, come from an Indo-Iranian source: the peoples of Nūristān.

Jones (1967: 47) states: "Relation between a given Kafir community and any other political unit or its representatives is ... either expressed in hostility or brought into a friendly relationship by the establishment of kinship ties, either through marriage or through the ceremony of brotherhood with a member of the more important clans." In a footnote he refers to unpublished material of Lennart Edelberg and Klaus Ferdinand which "shows that there is not only a system of trading partners based on bond-friendship, but also that such individuals functioned as peacemaker on occasion. Marriage ties were also used in this way."

The same author (1974: 217) reports that until recent times each village in Waigal valley sent its own envoys to live outside the valley among their most powerful and aggressive traditional enemies. When people fight with one village, they want peace with the other villages (220). The envoy meets frequently with the elders of the host village to keep each other appraised of potential disruptive circumstances (ibid.).

The exchange of envoys involved in some cases also a kind of mutual defence pact (221). The alliance is concerned with competition for scarce economic resources expressed by raiding (208). Neighbouring areas are forced into a political alliance acknowledging their common interest in arable land and pastures (214).

Bibliography

Texts


The Bûndahishn. Edited by Tehmurás Dishají Anklesaria. Bombay, 1908. (Quotations according to page and line).


The Pahlavi Kārnāmē i Artakhshīr i Pāpakān. Edited by Darab Peshotan Sanjana. Bombay, 1896. (Quotations according to chapter and paragraph).


Zand-i Vohāman Yasīn and Two Pahlavi Fragments with Text, Transliteration, and Translation by Behramgor Tehmuris Anklesaria. Bombay 1957. (Quotations according to chapter and paragraph).

Secondary Literature


*Philologica indica*. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck und Ruprecht, 1940.


Post, Albert Hermann, *Grundriss der ethnologischen Jurisprudenz. I-II*. Olden-


Rau, Wilhelm, Staat und Gesellschaft im alten Indien nach den Brähmana-


Sachau, Eduard, Neue Beiträge zur Kenntnis der zoroastrischen Literatur. Sitzungs-
berichte der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien. Philoso-phisch-
historische Klasse 87u 805-852, 1871.


—, Review of Thieme 1957. Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesell-


—, Review of Schmidt 1958. Indo-Iranian Journal 3, 144-151 (= 1971a: 770-
777), 1959.


Mītrēς, ἩΠοδομίθρης, Σουσμίθρης und der schon in seiner Lesung umstrittene Μητρογαθής alias Μητρογαθής in Aischylos’ »Persern«. Ob man den auf einer Grabinschrift aus Rom belegten Frauennamen Mitrasia mit dem Gottesnamen zusammenbringen darf, lässt sich nicht beweisen und nicht widerlegen. Und ob auf der spätphrygischen Inschrift Nr. 48 (aus Dorylaion) Μιτραφάτα so überhaupt richtig abgetrennt ist und, wenn ja, die Form richtig als Eigename verstanden wird — es könnte den wohlbekannten MĪRA-PĀTA widerspiegeln —, lassie sich vielleicht sagen, »wenn nur die Interpretation..."

80 Belegt nur auf einer attischen Defixio (IG III1: 3, App., Nr. 73, 4) in der Reihe barbarischer Namen συν Μιτραν και Κόμνον και Θεοσ; besteht hier überhaupt ein Zusammenhang mit MĪRA?
82 Belegt bei Plut., Alkib. 39, 1; Nepos 7, 10, 3 (Mörder des Alkibiades); von Justi 503 verbunden mit einem fiktiven Ἡwest. *susa, Nutzen?«, während vorher Keiper, a.a.O. (Anm. 36), S. 280 einen Ansatz *Susa- oder *Susa-mītra- »Lichtfreund« gewagt hatte. Dass wohl der Name der Stadt Σοῦθα immer mit diesem Personennamen assoziiert wurde (jedenfalls: wurden konnte), ist übrigens in alle Erwägungen über dessen Originalform miteinzuwählen.
84 CIL VI 22566 = XI 3987: dis manibus Mitrasiae P. f. Severae.

Wenn wir nun zur Auswertung dieses Namensembles kommen, so können wir als erstes feststellen, dass die Beziehungen zu den inhalt-

88 So Paul Thieme, »Mitra and Aryaman«, Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences 41, 1957, 20 und ders., »The concept of Mitra in Aryan belief«, Mithraic Studies ... (vgl. Anm. 3), S. 22-24; aber was kann ein Name wie ASPA-Mihora (\'Aσπατίρης) - wenn er überhaupt von Anbeginn etwas 'bedeutet' hat und nicht eine jener 'sinnlosen' Aneinanderreihungen zweier (vielleicht in der Familie beliebter) Namenwörter nach Art von griech. Φειδιπρός = »Sparross« war - anderes meinen als Pferdedefreund?"


90 Die Belege ersehe man aus Christian Bartholomae, Altiranisches Wörterbuch, Berlin 1961, Sp. 1274ff. s.v. yaz-

91 Yt. 10, 108 d-f: kahmac raîšêa x'arânaîêa, kahmac tamanô drusatatom azam bax-šâni »wem werde ich [s.îl.: Miôra] Reichtümer und Ruhmesglanz, was Gesundheit des Körpers zuteilen«. — Hinz, Sprachgut 167 übersetzt MIÔRA-FARNAH unter Hinweis auf sogd. Myrân als »durch Miôra Glück«.

92 Vgl. vorangehende Anmerkung!

93 Belegt Yt. 10, 25 e.


94 Vgl. Eilers, Urkunden 332 a (mit der Einschränkung unter Umständen); dagegen Grelot, a.a.O. (Anm. 29), S. 478.
Hinsichtlich der Verbreitung der »mithraistischen Eigennamen« in Raum und Zeit — eines der Ziele, auf die hin diese Untersuchung ausgerichtet war — lässt sich kein gesichertes Ergebnis ermitteln, das irgendwelchen Aufschluss gäbe. Es zeigt sich, wenn man die gesamte Liste überblickt, nur allzu deutlich, dass die Materialgrundlage, auf der das Ganze basiert, zu schmal und zu ungleichmässig ist: Die Belege von MİORA-Namen häufen sich dort, wo zahlreiche Quellen zur Verfügung stehen, und sie fehlen dort, wo Quellen fehlen oder nur spärlich vorhanden sind — für bestimmte Länder ebenso wie für bestimmte Zeitabschnitte. Im ganzen, so wird man feststellen, hat sich der Schwerpunkt der MİORA-Namen (der bis ins 5. Jahrhundert deutlich in Fars liegt) in hellenistischer Zeit nach Kleinasiien und noch weiter nach Westen verschoben; aber was besagt dies schon, wenn sich auch die Hauptmasse der Quellen überhaupt von Osten weit nach Westen verlagert hat? (Und obendrein galt hier die Beschränkung auf die altiranische Namensform MİORA.) Die Ausbreitung des Mithraismus im Römischen Reich, die man im einzelnen noch nicht geklärt hat, ist auch mit den Mitteln der Namenkunde nicht exakt feststellbar, zumal da sich die meisten der epigraphischen Zeugnisse ja nicht einmal auf das Jahrhundert genau datieren lassen.

Einzelne Feststellungen drängen sich immerhin auf: Der Belegzeitraum hat sich etwas nach oben hin erweitert, denn nicht mehr Nr. 4, der daskyllitische Satrap Miตรοβάτης, darf als ältester geschichtlich beglaubigter Name mit Mithrae²⁰⁰ gelten, sondern der sussische Mi-ul-ra (Nr. 1)²⁰¹. Auffallenderweise fehlen solche »mithraistischen Eigennamen« aber vollständig unter den mehreren Dutzend Iraniernamen akkadischer Quellen aus vorachaimenidischer Zeit (9./8. Jahrhundert)²⁰². — Nicht nur onomatostatisch, sondern auch religionshistorisch²⁰³ relevant können solche Namen sein wie die griechisch, Frye, a.a.O. (Anm. 3), S. 63 betont ausdrücklich: »there is no indication that such names were concentrated in Persis or in Parthavaa.


²⁰¹ So Justi 209 a.s.v.: vgl. auch Cumont I 224⁴.

²⁰² Vgl. V. Scheil, MDP IX, S. 122 ad loc. (Nr. 135, 4).

²⁰³ Vgl. É. A. Grantovskij, Rannjaja istorija iranskich plemen Perednej Azii, Moskva 1970.

nicht iranisch gebildeten und schon erwähnten Μιθροῦς oder Μιθρεῖος. Dass Μιθροῦς (Nr. 92) in das griechische Namenssystem integriert ist, besagt wohl auch, dass zu dieser Zeit (3. Jahrhundert vor Christus) der Mithras-Kult bereits in Ägypten Fuss gefasst hat, was ja auch das Mithraion von Papyrus Gurob 22 I 10 nahelegt. — Schon aus chronologischen Gründen\(^{104}\) darf auch der palmyrenische Beleg für \(M\text{mr} = M\text{θ}\text{R}-\text{AYA}\) aus dem Jahre 95 n. Chr. (Nr. 162) Interesse beanspruchen, da nur er in palmyrenischer Überlieferung den Gottesnamen in einer -t-haltigen Form zeigt, während alle anderen Belege die mitteliranische Entwicklung /Mhr/ (\(M\text{hr}\), \(M\text{hr}\)) aufweisen\(^{105}\). Wenn wir doch nur beweisen könnten, ob diese Form ein fremder Eindringling (und gegebenenfalls: woher?) oder ob sie »nur« ein Archaismus ist!

Das Fazit dieses onomastischen Streifzuges ist also im wesentlichen negativ: Für zentrale Fragen der Mithraismus-Forschung wie die Verbreitung dieses Kultes vermag die Namenkunde — so scheint mir — auch heute, trotz der Vervielfachung des Materials seit Cumonts Sammlungen, noch keine nennenswerte Hilfe zu leisten. Allerdings müsste die hier gebotene Untersuchung in zweierlei Hinsicht\(^{106}\) ergänzt werden: Zum einen müsste in ebenso systematischer Weise und möglichst vollständig der mitteliranische \textit{Mihr}-Namenschatz erfasst werden\(^{107}\) — Richard N. Frye hat erst kürzlich »the popularity Mithra enjoyed in Parthian Nisa« beschworen\(^{108}\) —, und zum anderen sollte ihr zur Abrundung des Ganzen eine Untersuchung der mit dem theo-

\(^{104}\) Der Beleg stammt genau aus der Zeit, als der Mithraismus seine Expansion quer durch das Römische Reich begann — im 1. Jahrhundert nach Christus.

\(^{105}\) Vgl. Stark, a.a.O. (Anm. 65), S. 30 ab, 93 b, 94 a sowie dazu Zwanziger, a.a.O. (Anm. 113 zur Tabelle), S. 199 a.


\(^{107}\) Vgl. die inschriftlichen Belege einweilen bei Philippe Gignoux, Glossaire des Inscriptions Pehlevies et Parthes, London 1972, S. 29 b (Mittpersisch) bzw. S. 58 ab (Parthisch); dazu käme v.a. die grosse Vielzahl von (weit verstreuten) Belegen auf Münzen, Siegeln usw.

phoren *baga* - »Gott« gebildeten Eigennamen zur Seite treten, ist doch »Mithra der Gott, baga, par excellence« — wie es Geo Widengren einmal formuliert hat\(^{109}\).

**TABELLARISCHE ÜBERSICHT ÜBER DIE EIGENNAMEN MIT ALTIRANISCH *MIOIRA-***

**Vorbemerkung**: Die folgende Tabelle versucht, die theophoren Eigennamen mit altiranisch MIOIRA und die verschiedenen Träger solcher Namen möglichst vollständig zu erfassen. Dass Vollständigkeit nicht erreicht ist, dessen ist sich der Bearbeiter bewusst; auch die mangelnde Erfahrung des Verfassers in prosopographischen Dingen hat sich gewiss niedergeschlagen. Entgegen, in Wörterbüchern, Indices u.dgl. (so weit solche Hilfsmittel überhaupt zur Hand sind) Fehlendes ist gewiss öfters unbemerkt geblieben; aber alles Wesentliche dürfte doch wohl verzeichnet sein.


Zur Angabe der Belege wurden durchweg entweder allgemein gebräuchliche oder leicht verständliche Abkürzungen verwendet. Es erübrigt sich deshalb, sie alle gesondert aufzuführen; nur auf »ARTP« sei hingewiesen, das die von Bowman edierten aramäischen Persepolis-Texte bezeichnet.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg. Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>7./6. Jahrhundert</td>
<td>Elam</td>
<td>Susa</td>
<td>7./6. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>el. Mi-ut-ra</td>
<td>MDP IX 135, 4: Empfänger eines Kleidungsstückes¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Jahrhundert</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>6. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Mητριδάτης</td>
<td>Hdt. 1, 110, 1; 1, 121: Hirte des Astyages, Pflegevater des Kyros² Esra 1, 8: Schatzmeister (LXX: γαζοφύλαξ) des Kyros; (a) 2Es 1, 8; (b) 1Es 2, 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>6. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>hebr. Mtrdt Mηθριδάτης (a) Mηθριδάτης (b)</td>
<td>Hdt. 3, 120, 2bis; 126, 2bis; 127, 1, 3: Πέρος, Satrap der Daskylitis unter Kambyses/Daréios; Sohn: Kranaspes⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>6. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-PÁTA</td>
<td>Mητροβάτης</td>
<td>PF 701, 8; 1495, 2; 1970, 21f.: tu-ma-ra (οgrain handler)⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>505-500 (Dar. 17-22)</td>
<td>MIÇA-PÁTA</td>
<td>el. Mi-iš-ša-ba-(ud)da</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>504 (Dar. 18)</td>
<td>MIÇA-BÁDA</td>
<td>el. Mi-iš-ša-ba-da</td>
<td>PF 1791, 6⁵</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Fars</td>
<td>Shiraz</td>
<td>503 (Dar. 19)</td>
<td>DÁTA-MIÇA</td>
<td>el. Da-da-mi-iš-ša</td>
<td>PF 2018, 4⁶</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>501 (Dar. 21)</td>
<td>MIÇA-KA</td>
<td>el. Mi-iš-ša-ak-ka</td>
<td>PF 1946, 73,77⁷</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>501</td>
<td>MIΘRA-BRZÁNA</td>
<td>el. Mi-ut-ra-par-za-na</td>
<td>PF 1954, 21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>500 (Dar. 22)</td>
<td>MIÇ-INA</td>
<td>el. Mi-iš-še-na</td>
<td>PF 1497, 2⁸</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
11 Fars  Persepolis  500  MIΘRA-ÇANAH  el. Mi-út-ri-zi-na  PF 1309, 2  Dar 301, 24: Zeuge eines Ehevertrages; Vater: Ú-x₂Sin(xxx)
12 Babylonien  ?  511 (Dar. 11) (?)  MIΘR-INĀ  bab. Mi-it-ri-na₂  Dar 274, 4: Herr des Sklaven Bēl-ahhi(ŠEŠ)-šū²
13 Babylonien  ?  512 (Dar. 10)  MIΘR-ĀTA  bab. Mi-it-ra-a-tu₄  Dar 509, 22: Sohn: Nidin-tu₄ (Zeuge)¹⁰
14 Babylonien  ?  502 (Dar. 20)  MIΘR-ĀTA  bab. Mi-it-ra-a-ta  Dar 1269, 4; 1961, 10; 1986, 32¹¹

6./5. Jahrhundert
15 Fars  Persepolis  503 (Dar. 19) usw.  MIÇA-PĀTA/MIΘRA-PĀTA  el. Mi-(iš)-a-ba-(ud)-da, Mi-út-ra-ba-da  PF 332, 2f.; 333, 2f.; 1269, 4; 1961, 10; 1986, 32¹¹

² Der Hirte, der Kyros aussetzen sollte, trägt bei (Ktesias ap.) Nikolaos von Damaskus, FGrHist 90 F 66, 3 den Namen 'Atro-
³ δārtē = *At-r-dāta vom Feuer gegeben.
⁴ Für Justi 209 a gilt, wohl unter Bezug auf diesen Träger, Mīroβōrtēs als »ältester geschichtlich beglaubigter Name mit Mithra«.
⁵ Wahrcheinlich handelt es sich jeweils um die gleiche Person; zur Deutung vgl. Mayrhofer 204 § 8.1138.
⁶ Die aramäische Beischrift Mšēl am linken Rand der Tafelrückseite schliesst eine Identifizierung des Namens als MIÇA-PĀTA aus; der Ansatz als MIÇA-BĀDA und die Deutung als »Mithra-Hašu« — die beide nicht als sicher gelten dürfen — stammen von Hinz, Neue Wege 51; vgl. Hinz, Sprachgut 164.
⁸ Zur Deutung, die trotz aller Parallelen nicht als vollständig gesichert angesehen werden darf, vgl. Mayrhofer 204 § 8.1141; Hinz, Sprachgut 165.
⁹ Identisch mit Nr. 147.
¹⁰ Identisch mit Nr. 13?
¹¹ Hallock 732 b schliesst aus der Ähnlichkeit der Texte auf Identität des Mi-ış-a-ba-ud-da (PF 332) mit Mi-út-ra-ba-da (PB 333); Entsprechendes gelte auch für PF 1986 (Mi-ış-a-ba-ud-da) und PF 1961 (Mi-út-ra-ba-da), da »both mention the places Masdakus and Šimparra«!
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>501-499</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>el. Mi-ut-ra-iš</td>
<td>PF 1956, 20d; 1960, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16a</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>501-494</td>
<td>ARBA-MIÇA</td>
<td>el. Har-ba-mi-iš-ša, Ha-ir-ba*</td>
<td>PF 946, 2; 1438, 9f.; 1460, 2; 1603, 5f.; 1796, 1; Fort. 5904, 2f. (unediert)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>500-497</td>
<td>MIÇA-PĀTA</td>
<td>el. Mi-iš-ša-ba-(ad/-ud-)da</td>
<td>PF 51, 5; 52, 5f.; 753, 2; 1182, 6f.; 1224, 11; 1281, 2f.; 1553, 2f.; 1554, 2f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>6./5. Jh.</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>el. Mazamitra</td>
<td>unediert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>6./5. Jh.</td>
<td>MIÇ-UKA</td>
<td>el. Miššukka</td>
<td>unediert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>6./5. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-BĀNU</td>
<td>el. Mitarbanuš</td>
<td>unediert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>6./5. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-D-A</td>
<td>el. Mitradā</td>
<td>unediert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>6./5. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩR-AYA</td>
<td>el. Mi-tar(?)-ra-ya(?)</td>
<td>PF 95, 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Jahrhundert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>MIÇA-BĀDU</td>
<td>el. Mi-iš-ša-ba-du-šš</td>
<td>PF 409, 3f.; 410, 3f.; 1150, 2f.; 1151, 3f.; Fort. 1638, 3f. (unediert)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>MIÇA-YĀNA</td>
<td>el. Mi-iš-ši-ya-an-na</td>
<td>PF 192, 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>MIΩRA-D-A</td>
<td>el. Mi-tar-da</td>
<td>PF 1362, 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>MIΩRA-BĀNU</td>
<td>el. Mi-tur-ra-ba-nu(?)-iš(?)</td>
<td>PF 1559, 3; hu-ut-lak (messenger)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>el. Mi-ut-ra</td>
<td>PF 775, 3f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>MIΩRA-PĀTA</td>
<td>el. Mi-ut-ra-ba-da</td>
<td>PF 1295, 2 bzw. 1294, 3f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>483-480</td>
<td>MIÇA-NĀFA</td>
<td>el. Mi-iš-ša-na-pa</td>
<td>PT 1963-8: x+9; dannach Ergänzung in PTT 12a: x+5; Schreiber</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

R. SCHMITT
30 Fars  5. Jh.  \(\text{ΣΙΡΟΜΙΤΡΗΣ}\)  (Hdt. 7, 68: Führer der Parikanier; Vater: Oio-bazos; (b) Hdt. 7, 79: Sohn: Masistes (Führer der Alarodier usw.); (a) und (b) identisch?)

31 Fars  5. Jh.  \(\text{ΜΙΘΡΟΠΑΥΣΤΗΣ}\)

32 Fars  Persepolis  479-467 (Xerxes 7-19)  \(\text{DΑΤΑ-ΜΙΘΡΑ}\)  aram. Dtmtr  ARTP 1, 4 usw. (16mal): Schatzmeister (gnzbr)

11 Identität der beiden Namensträger ist nicht gesichert; zur Problematik des /-h/ der elamischen Namensform vgl. Mayrhofer 118 § 7.4.
12 Personengleichheit für all diese Belege ist nicht zu sichern; zur Deutung des Namens, für den der Gottesname MIΘRA ebenfalls nicht sicher feststeht, vgl. zuletzt Mayrhofer 154 § 8.449 und Zwanziger 143f. § 7.2.1.2 sowie oben im Text!
13 Inhaltliche Gründe (Zusammenhang mit Weilnehmerungen) legen Personenidentität für all diese Belege nahe.
16 Vgl. Gershevitch, Nouns 192, der ebenso wie Mayrhofer 206 § 8.1157 und Hinz, Sprachgut 166 an Identität mit \(\text{Mi-tur-ra-ba-
}\)
17 nu-iš (vgl. Nr. 26) denkt.
19 Mayrhofer 206 § 8.1160: »Wenn so zu lesen, dann sicher \(\text{Miθraya}-\text{Mšrptūr}\).«
20 Zur Deutung, bei der MIČA sicher erscheint, vgl. Mayrhofer 204 §8.1139 (mit Literaturhinweisen); Hinz, Sprachgut 164.
22 Vgl. oben Nr. 21 Mīrada.
23 Vgl. oben Nr. 20 Mītarbašu. — Lesung in PF 1559 unsicher.
24 Die Gleichsetzung der beiden Namen, die in ähnlichem Zusammenhang begegnen, stammt von Hallock 733 a.
26 Zur Deutung vgl. oben im Text!
27 Mθrpoasūstēs steht primär für *Mθrpoasūstēs; zur Deutung vgl. oben im Text!
28 Belege bei Bowman 193 a; zum Namen vgl. ebenda 73, zum Amt des *ganzabara S. 28-30.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>478-467</td>
<td>MỊORA-PĀTA</td>
<td>aram. Mṛṭpt</td>
<td>ARTP 2, 2 usw. (17mal): Gouverneur (sgn') von Parikāna (Arachosien) bis Xerx. 19 = 467 v. Chr.²⁹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>475</td>
<td>MỊORA-PĀTA</td>
<td>aram. Mṛṭpt</td>
<td>ARTP 7, 3; Handwerker, genannt neben Nr. 33³⁰</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>465</td>
<td>MỊORA-DĀTA</td>
<td>Μηθριδάτης</td>
<td>Diod. 11, 69, 1: Eunuch Xerxes' I, beteiligt an dessen Ermordung³²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>459 (Art. 6)</td>
<td>MỊORA-FARNAH</td>
<td>aram. Mṛṯprn</td>
<td>ARTP 33, 3: Vater eines *r[tmtr(?)] (Handwerker); identisch mit Nr. 38³³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>Persepolis</td>
<td>5. Jh.</td>
<td>MỊORA-FARNAH</td>
<td>aram. Mṛṯprn</td>
<td>ARTP 108, 3: Handwerker; identisch mit Nr. 37³⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>5. Jh.</td>
<td>MỊR-AYA</td>
<td>Μητραῖος</td>
<td>Xen., Hell. 2, 1, 8: Schwestersohn des Dareios II.; Bruder: Auto-boiskes; von Kyros d.J. getötet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>5. Jh.</td>
<td>MỊORA-DĀTA</td>
<td>Μητραδάτης</td>
<td>Ktes. F 15/471, 21; F 16/ 472, 7; 473, 11: Satrap unter Dareios II./Artaxerxes II.; Vater: Udiastes; identisch mit Nr. 41-43³⁵</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
41 Fars 404 MIΩRA-DĀTA Μιθριδάτης Plut., Artox. 11ff.: verwundete Kyros d.J. bei Kunaxa; von Parysatis umgebracht; identisch mit Nr. 40?36

42 Fars 404 MIΩRA-DĀTA Μιθραδάτης Xen., Anab. 2, 5, 35; 3, 3ff.: Getreuer Kyros’ d. J., nach Kunaxa Unterhändler des Grosskönigs; identisch mit Nr. 40?37


29 Belege bei Bowman 193 b (wo ARTP 7, 2; 78, 3 nachzutragen sind); zum Amt des »Segan« vgl. Irriges ebenda 25-28.
30 Bowman 79 ad loc.: »Unless there is a scribal error, the segan and the celebrant [nach der sehr zweifelhaften Ansicht Bowmans von dem gesamten Textcorpus: Schm.] both bear the same name, Mithrāpātā«.
31 Belege bei Bowman 193 b, dazu wohl auch ARTP 17, 2 und 85, 2 mit den Fehlschreibungen Tiṃk bzw. Mrk.
32 Bei Ktesias, FGrHist 688 F 13/464, 16 bzw. F 14/464, 28f. trägt der in die Ermordung Xerxes‘ verstrickte Eunuch den Namen Ἀσπαμῖτρης = *Aspa-mitra- »Pferdefreund«.
33 Zur (unsicheren) Lesung vgl. Bowman 104 ad loc.
34 Zur Lesung vgl. Bowman 160 ad loc.; ebenda zur Datierung des Textes (462/435 v. Chr.).
35 Die Form Mitra- beurteilt die erste Stelle auf Konjektur; Handschriftenvarianten: μιθρίδατς A, μιθρίδάτης M.
36 Die verschiedenen Träger des Namens MIΩRA-DATA, Nr. 40-43, lassen sich wegen der spärlichen Nachrichten nicht genau erfassen.
37 Variante Μιθριδάτης der deteriores.
38 Vgl. Anm. 36.
39 Variante μιτρῶστης M; »itazistischer« Fehler -η- für -ι- wie etwa bei Nr. 64, 266 und häufiger.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Land Nr.</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>45 Medien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>5. Jh.</td>
<td>ARBA-MIΩRA</td>
<td>'Αρμοτθόρης</td>
<td>Hdt. 7, 88, 1: Reiterführer des Xerxes; Vater: Datis (Meder)⁴⁰</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46 Babylonien</td>
<td>Babylon</td>
<td>5. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-B(Y)?</td>
<td>aram. Mtrbn</td>
<td>VAT 13419, u. Rand, 2,⁴²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47 Babylonien</td>
<td>Nippur</td>
<td>429 (Art. 36)</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>bab. Mi-it-(r)-a-da-a-tū, Mit-ra-da-a-tū/</td>
<td>BE IX 48 = TMH 2/3, Nr. 144, 114.34: Sohn: Ba-ga'-mi-i-ri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 Babylonien</td>
<td>Nippur</td>
<td>424 (Dar. 1) (?)</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>bab. Mi-tir-ri-a-da-da-(r)</td>
<td>UM II/1, Nr. 159, 5.10⁴⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51 Babylonien</td>
<td>Nippur</td>
<td>421 (Dar. 4)</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>bab.⁶Mi-ti-ri-da-a-ta</td>
<td>TMH 2/3, Nr. 147, 24: Zeuge, Vater: Ba-ga'-zu-uš-tu₄; Beauftragter (paqqaddu) des Dadar-šu⁴⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52 Babylonien</td>
<td>Nippur</td>
<td>419 (Dar. 6)</td>
<td>MIΩRĀTA</td>
<td>bab. Mi-it-ra-(a-)tū</td>
<td>BE X 114, 16.ob. Rand: Herr eines Naḫḫiš-tābu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53 Syrien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>5. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Mīθrādītēs</td>
<td>LXX 1Es 2, 12; 2 Es 4, 7: Beamter (Satrap?) in Syrien unter Artaxerxes I. Cowl. 13, 18: Vater von Nr. 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54 Ägypten</td>
<td>Elephantine</td>
<td>446 (Art. 19)</td>
<td>MIΩRA-SARAΗ</td>
<td>aram. Mtrsrh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nummer</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Ortsname</td>
<td>Zeile</td>
<td>Namensform</td>
<td>Nebennamen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Elephantine</td>
<td>446</td>
<td>MIØRA-SARAH</td>
<td>aram. Mtrsrh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Elephantine</td>
<td>437</td>
<td>MIØRA-YAZNA</td>
<td>aram. Mtryzn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Elephantine</td>
<td>437</td>
<td>MIØRA-DÅTA</td>
<td>aram. Mtrdt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Elephantine</td>
<td>434</td>
<td>MIØRA-DÅTA</td>
<td>aram. Mtrdt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Elephantine</td>
<td>413</td>
<td>MIØRA-DÅTA</td>
<td>aram. Mtrdt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Elephantine</td>
<td>5 Jh.</td>
<td>MIØRA-DÅTA</td>
<td>aram. Mtrdt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


42 Aramäische Beischrift auf der babylonischen Tontafel VAT 13 419 aus der Zeit Artaxerxes' I.; ediert von Liane Jakob-Rost—Helmut Freydank, »Spätbabylonische Rechtsurkunden aus Babylon mit aramäischen Beischriften«, BF 14, 1972, 7-35, v.a. S. 20, die, unter Hinweis auf Justi 209, Μämpfeον كالوب (Druckfehler: -600-) vergleichen: vgl. unten Nr. 80, 103. Wenn dessen Interpretation als MIØRA-BAUJANA das Richtige trifft, wäre fehlerhafte Schreibung der aramäischen Form für Mtrbn anzunehmen. Im einzelnen vgl. oben im Text!


44 Vgl. Eilers, Beamtennamen 111.

45 Beachtenswert ist die Schreibung mit Gottesdeterminativ: *m * Mtbn-ri*.

46 Eilers, Urkunden 334 meint, dass wegen »personelle(r) Verknüpfungen« der Texte Cowl. 13 und Brookl. 4 an dieser Identität kaum zu zweifeln ist.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Land Nr.</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>61 Ägypten</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 410/ 408</td>
<td>MIÇA-PATA</td>
<td>aram. Mspt</td>
<td>Driv. 12, 4*1 usw.; frg. 2a 13, 2; 2b 1, 1: Verwalter des Wrps⁴⁷</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64 Lykien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>5. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-PĀTA</td>
<td>Mtrpōβāτης</td>
<td>R. SCHMITT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5./4. Jahrhundert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65 Babylonien</td>
<td>Ur</td>
<td>381 (Art. 23 usw. etwa 368</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DĀTA</td>
<td>bab. Mit-ri-da-a-ta</td>
<td>UET IV 1, 2 usw.; IV 2, 2 usw.: Eunuch ( Erotic sarri) Diod. 15, 91, 5; Nepos 14, 6, 3 usw.: Reiterführer; Schwager und Verräter des Datames TL 44 b 16; 64, 2; Neum. 315 (unediert); Münzle- genden: lokaler Dynast von Xanthos ⁵⁰</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66 Kleinasien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
<td>MIΩRA-BRZĀNA</td>
<td>Mthọbαρζάνης</td>
<td>Gusm. 74 (Siegel)⁵¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67 Lykien</td>
<td>Xanthos</td>
<td>5./4. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-PĀTA</td>
<td>lyk. Miθrapata, ̲t̲i, Mızrpata, Mızrapata</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68 Lydia</td>
<td>Sardeis</td>
<td>5./4. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRĀTA</td>
<td>lyd. Mtrata⁵⁰</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Jahrhundert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70 Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>4. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DĀTA</td>
<td>Mthọριδατης</td>
<td>Xen., Kyrop. 8, 8, 4; Aristot., Pol. 8, 1312 a usw.: Vater: Ariobarzanes (Satrap von Phry-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Fars 362 RAIVA-MIΩRA Ρεχομίθῆς

Fars 334 RAIVA-MIΩRA Ρεχομίθῆς

47 Zur Deutung vgl. Eilers, Urkunden 332 a: »unter Umständen Mīṣrā pāta (SW für sonstiges Mītra pāta)« sowie oben im Text!

48 Der fragmentarische Text scheint in Zusammenhang mit der Garnison von Elephantine zu stehen; Weiteres ist unklar.

49 Handschriftenvariante Μητρόβ (vgl. Anm. 39).


52 Zu der Diogenes-Stelle vgl. zuletzt Zwingli 147 f., nach dem der Vatersname nicht anzustellen ist.


54 Bei Diodor ist Ρεχομίθης überliefern, an der Xenophon-Stelle Ρεχομίθης CAEGH, Ρεχομή D, Ακορά F (Ρεχομή in den Ausgaben beruht auf einer Konjektur Dindorfs).

55 Überlieferung: Ρεχομίθης bei Arrian und in Diod. 17, 34, 5 (ausser F, wo 'Ρεχομή); ebenda 17, 19, 4 'Ερρεχομή'/Αρχερόμη. — Mit Nr. 72 identisch ist sicher der Vater Ρεχομίθης des nach Arr., Anab. 3, 18, 11 von Alexander als Satrap der Persis eingesetzten Φρασαόρης.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Land Nr.</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>73 Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DĀTA</td>
<td>Miθριδάτης</td>
<td>Arr., Anab. 1, 15, 7; 16, 3 usw.: Schwiegersohn Dareios' III., gefallen am Granikos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74 Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 330/323</td>
<td>ČİÇA-MIΩRA</td>
<td>Στισμίθρης</td>
<td>Plut., Alex. 58, 2; Curt. 8, 2, 19 usw.: Satrap Alexanders in Sogdien</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75 Fars</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 330/323</td>
<td>MIΩRA-B-AYA</td>
<td>Miθροβαίος</td>
<td>Arr., Anab. 7, 6, 5: Perser im Heer Alexanders; Bruder: Autobares</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77 Armenien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>331</td>
<td>MIΩRA-VAHĪSTA</td>
<td>Miθραύστης</td>
<td>Arr., Anab. 3, 8, 5: Führer der Armenier bei Gaugamela</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79 Babylonien</td>
<td>Babylon</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>bab. Mit-ra-a</td>
<td>Diad. 17, 21, 3; Arr., Anab. 1, 16, 3: Satrap von Kappadokien, gefallen am Granikos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80 Kappadokien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>MIΩRA-BAJANA</td>
<td>Miθροβοζάνης</td>
<td>Strab. 16, 3, 5: Vater: Arsites (Satrap von Kleinhphrygien); floh vor Dareios III. und gelangte schliesslich zu Nearch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81 Phrygien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 330/323</td>
<td>MIΩRA-UPASTA</td>
<td>Miθρωπάστης</td>
<td>Diod. 20, 111, 4: Herr-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83 Lydien</td>
<td>Sardeis</td>
<td>4. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Lyd. Mitrata⁶⁵</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84 Lydien</td>
<td>Sardeis</td>
<td>4. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-Δ(?</td>
<td>Lyd. Mitridasta</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85 Lydien</td>
<td>Sardeis</td>
<td>334/330</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡ-ΙΝΑ</td>
<td>Mithrē̱na, Mithrē̱nus usw.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

⁵⁷ Nach ihm ist ein Felskastell in Sogdien benannt, das Alexander eroberte, Σχυμίθρου (πέτρα) Strab. 11, 11, 4.
⁵⁸ Variente Μιθραδάτης nach den Angaben älterer Editionen; zum Namen vgl. im Text!
⁵⁹ Zur Person vgl. Berve, RE 15/2, 1932, Sp. 2155f. s.v. »Mithraeum« (falsch eingeordnet); zur Namensdeutung vgl. oben im Text!
⁶⁴ Bezeugt ist nur das Zugehörigkeits Adjektiv (= Patronymikon) mitratalis; zur Namensdeutung vgl. ausführlich oben im Text! — Vgl. oben Nr. 68 mit Anm. 51!
⁶⁵ Mitridata, dessen Name etwa eine iranische Form *Miθra(:)-da(-)sja sta widerspiegelt — zu der Problematik hierum vgl. oben im Text! — war wohl Priester des sardischen Artarimtempels, dann aber trotz seines Namens wohl kein gebürtiger Iraner.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Land Nr.</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4./3. Jahrhundert 86 Syrien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>4./3. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>Μιθρῆς, Μιθρᾶς</td>
<td>Plut., Adv. Colot. 1126 E (33); Epic. 1097 B (15); Diog. Laert. 2, 102 usw.: Epikureer; Schatzmeister (διοικητής) des Lysima- chos^{67}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87 Pontos</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>302-266</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρὶδάτης</td>
<td>Plut., Demetr. 4, 1; App., Mithr. 9 usw.: Herrscher von Kios (M. I.), Gründer des Reiches von Pontos (M. I. Κτίστης); Sohn oder (wohl eher) Neffe von Nr. 82^{68}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90 Ägypten</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>3. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td>P. Petr. III 58 (e), col. 1, 10; 3, 20: Sohn: Perses^{69}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92 Ägypten</td>
<td>Hermopolis</td>
<td>3. Jh.</td>
<td>MΘR* (?)</td>
<td>MΘρων</td>
<td>SB 6306, 1 = SEG 8, 623 (Inschrift seiner 7 Kinder am Petosiris-Tempel bei Hermopolis)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93 Pontos</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 250-220</td>
<td>MΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>MΘριδάτης</td>
<td>M. II., König von Pontos; Schwager Seleukos’ II.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94 Thrakien</td>
<td>Philippopolis</td>
<td>3. Jh.?</td>
<td>MΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>MΘριδάτης</td>
<td>IGB 1022, 2 = SEG III 543: Ehefrau: Chreste, Tochter: Kainis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95 Ägäis</td>
<td>Kasos</td>
<td>3. Jh.</td>
<td>MΘΡΑ-ΠΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιτροβάτας</td>
<td>IG XII: 1, 1055</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96 Boiotien</td>
<td>Oropos</td>
<td>etwa 240</td>
<td>MΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιτριδάτης</td>
<td>IG VII 303 = CIG 1570 b, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97 Attika</td>
<td>Athen</td>
<td>3. Jh.</td>
<td>MΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιτραδάτης</td>
<td>IG II 1593 = ΙΙ/ΙΙΙ 4684; wohl Sklave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3./2. Jahrhundert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98 Parthien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>3./2. Jh.</td>
<td>MΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιτραδάτης, lat. Mithridates</td>
<td>Agatharchides FGrHist 86 F 16; Liv. 33, 19, 9: Sohn und Feldherr des Antiochos II.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99 Pontos</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 220-185</td>
<td>MΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>MΘραδάτης</td>
<td>M. III., König von Pontos</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

70 Vgl. ebenda S. 570, 959 (mit Anm. 1), 1251 (Φωκ[ης Μιθραδάτου).
74 Nur numismatisch bezeugt: βασιλέας Μιθραδάτου; vgl. Head, HN 500.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Land Nr.</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. Jahrhundert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 Baktrien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>2. Jh.</td>
<td>MΘRA-VAXSA(?)</td>
<td>Mιθροάξης (?)</td>
<td>BCH 6, 1882, 41 = Syll.² 588, 109 : Sohn : Hyspasion ⁷⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101 Parthien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 171-138/7</td>
<td>MΘRA-DATA</td>
<td>Mιθριδάτης</td>
<td>M.I., König von Parthien ; Beiname : Φιλέλλην ⁷⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103 Armenien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>MΘRA-BAJANA</td>
<td>Mιθροβούζανης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104 Armenien</td>
<td>Armavir</td>
<td>2. Jh.</td>
<td>MΘRA</td>
<td>Mιθρας</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105 Ägypten</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>2. Jh.</td>
<td>MΘRA-DATA</td>
<td>Mιθριδάτης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106 Ägypten</td>
<td>Ptolemais Hermu</td>
<td>138/7</td>
<td>MΘRA-BANDAKA</td>
<td>Mιθροβανδάκης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107 Pontos</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 170-150</td>
<td>MΘRA-DATA</td>
<td>Mιθροδάτης, lat. Mitrades</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108 Pontos</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 150-120</td>
<td>MΘRA-DATA</td>
<td>Mιθριδάτης, Mιθροδάτης</td>
<td>M. IV., König von Pontos ⁷⁹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109 Pontos</td>
<td>Sinope</td>
<td>2. Jh.?</td>
<td>MΘRA-DATA</td>
<td>Mιθραδάτης</td>
<td>M. V. Euergetes, König von Pontos ⁸⁰</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Amphorenstempel : Τöpfer ⁸¹</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
110 Kappadokien 173 MIORA-DATA Μυθραδάτης

111 Phrygien Apameia nach 133 MIORA* (?) Μυθρα[...]

112 Mysien Pergamon 2. Jh. MIORA-DATA Μυθραδάτης

113 Lydien Sardeis 2. Jh.? MIORA Μιθρης

114 Ägäis Thera 2. Jh. MIORA-KA Μιθράκης

115 Dakien Histria 2. Jh. MIORA-UPASTA Μιτραβάστης

116 Phokis Delphi 2. Jh. MIORA-DATA Μιθριδάτης

SGDI 1799, 1 usw.: in Delphi freigelassener Sklave (τὸ γένος Καπναδός)
BMC. Phrygia 72, Nr. 25: Münzbeamter
SNG. Aulock 1377: Münzbeamter
Sardis VII: 1, Nr. 224, 7 (Μιθρης): 224, 10-12 (Μιθρης): Töpfer
IG XII: 3, 337, 6: Freigelassener eines Eunomos
Amphorenstempel: Töpfer
Vater von Nr. 117

85 Die delische Inschrift (ein Inventar) nennt ein 'Υπαρχιου Μυθραδάτου Βακτριανοῦ ἄνθετος; der Name heisst also Μυθραδάτης
oder Μυθραδάς (so z.B. schon Justi 216 b); zur Deutung vgl. Justi ebenda und oben im Text (auch zum Verhältnis dieses Namens zu Nr. 128).
87 Vgl. Launey, a.a.O., S. 570, 1251.
89 Vgl. ausser CIG II 2276; CIL 17 730 = VI 30 922; BCH 34, 1910, 429 ff. insbesondere Pape-Benseler 922 b und Head, HN² 500 f.
91 Belege: AJA 9, 1905, 297 f. Nr. 7 sowie bei V. Canarache, Importul amforelor stampilate la Istria, București 1957, S. 401 usw. (Indices); vgl. Robert 515 (mit Anm. 1) und Zwanziger 56.
92 Vgl. Münsterberg 158; Robert 349.
93 Vgl. Lambertz II 25, zum Namen auch Schmitt bei Mayrhofer 290 § 11.1.8.3.2 (mit Anm. 87).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>Phokis</td>
<td>Delphi</td>
<td>2. Jh. (nach 150)</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
<td>unedierte Inschrift: Frei-lasser; Sohn von Nr. 116⁸⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>Attika</td>
<td>Athen</td>
<td>2. Jh.?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΠΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθροβάτης</td>
<td>IG II¹, 1610 = II/III², 4689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hellenistische Zeit</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>Kappadokien</td>
<td>Tyana</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
<td>Bull. ép. 1958, S. 333 Nr. 492, 3 (Dat. Μιθρης):</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Vater: Anoptenos, Ehefrau: Μα⁸⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>Phrygien</td>
<td>Laodikeia</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
<td>I. Laodikeia Nr. 8, 3:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>Phrygien</td>
<td>Laodikeia</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
<td>Vater von Nr. 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>Mysien</td>
<td>Pergamon</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td>I. Laodikeia Nr. 8, 3:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Mysien</td>
<td>Pergamon</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td>Sohn von Nr. 120⁸⁷</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2./1. Jahrhundert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126</td>
<td>Syrien</td>
<td>Antiocheia</td>
<td>2./1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
<td>Joseph., Ant. 13, 14, 3;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Iust. 42, 2, 3ff. usw.:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M. II., König von Par- thien; Beiname: 'Επιφανής⁸⁸</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Joseph., Ant. 13, 14, 3:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>parthischer Satrap Mesopota- miens unter Nr. 124;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Beiname: δΣινάκης IG III¹, 2336 = II/III²,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
127 Pontos  
?  
120-63  
MIORA-DÄTA  
Mιθριάδητς,  
Mιθραδάτης,  
lat. Mit(h)ridates  
usw.  

128 Kappadokien  
Ariarathia  
2./1. Jh.  
MIORA  
Mιθραζίδης

129 Mysien  
Pergamon  
2./1. Jh.  
MIORA-DÄTA  
Mιθραδάτης

130 Lydien  
Sardeis  
2./1. Jh.  
MIORA-DÄTA  
Mιθροδάτης

131 Lydien  
Sardeis  
2./1. Jh.  
MIORA  
Mιθρης

8240/41 (Athen): Mιθρης
Sόσον Ἀντιοχεὺς
M. VI. Eupator, König
von Pontos

IG II¹ (5), 451f, 11:
Sohn: NN (…) Mιθραζί-
δου Ἀριαράθεα

BMC. Mysia 127: Münz-
beamer

Sardis VII: 1, Nr. 5, 4:
sardischer Gesandter
nach Milet; Vater: Ἔθρω-
τος...  
Sardis VII: 1, Nr. 5, 26:
sardischer Gesandter
nach Milet Mιθρης Διδω-
μᾶς

85 Die Belege vgl. bei E. Rüsch, Grammatik der delphischen Inschriften. 1: Lautlehre, Berlin 1914, S. 20; dieser hebt auch die
86 Vgl. Robert 493 (mit Anm. 3), 509 (mit Anm. 3) und Zwanziger 22.
87 Beleg: Mιθρης Mιθρη[ou].
89 Literarische und inschriftliche Beziehung im Griechischen und Lateinischen (Formen: Mithri-, Mitri-, Mitre-, Metro-d') sehr
reich; Ableitungen verschiedener Art: -datis, -datius, -datius, -datikos, -datisios, -datismos. Zu den Münzlegenden vgl. Head, HN²
501f., zur Person Geyer, RE 15/2, 1932, Sp. 2163-2205 Nr. 12.
90 Zu der Form dieses Namens vgl. im einzelnen oben im Text!
91 Vgl. Münsterberg 69.
92 Doppelname; vgl. Zwanziger 23.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Land Nr.</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>133 Parthien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>134 Parthien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 12-9 v. Chr.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>135 Armenien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΒΡΖΑΝΑ</td>
<td>Μιθροβαρζάνης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>137 Bosporanisches Reich</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>138 Kommagene</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 96-70</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Region</td>
<td>Time Period</td>
<td>Primary Source</td>
<td>Secondary Source</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>Kommagene</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIOARA-DATA</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>Kommagene</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIOARA-DATA</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIOARA-DATA</td>
<td>Μηθροτάδης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIOARA-DATA</td>
<td>Μηθροδάτης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Teblynis</td>
<td>MIOARO (?)</td>
<td>Μιτρεύς</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144</td>
<td>Pontos</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIOARA-DATA</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Beiname: Καλλίνικος; Vater: Sames.
Plut., Anton. 61, 2: M. II., König der Kommagene; Vasall des Antonius; Vater: Antiochos I.; von seinem Bruder Antiochos II. umgebracht Cass. Dio 54, 9, 3: M. III., König der Kommagene (durch Augustus); Vater (oder Onkel?): Nr. 139.

BGU VI 1292, 498 P. Merton 6, 29: Sohn: Kastor
P. Teb. II 554 (Namenliste) OGIS 368; 369; usw.: Sohn von Nr. 108; wohl Mitregent von Nr. 127 und von diesem umgebracht; Beiname: χρηστός.

---

94 Handschriftenvariante bei Appian: Μηθροβσθάνης; vgl. Nr. 80, 103.
95 Reiche literarische, daneben ein paar inschriftliche Belege; zur Person vgl. Geyer, RE 15/2, 1932, Sp. 2205f. Nr. 15.
96 Inschriftlich reich bezeugt: vgl. u.a. OGIS 396, 4,10; 402, 3; zur Person vgl. Geyer, RE 15/2, 1932, Sp. 2213 Nr. 29.
97 Inschriftlich bezeugt in IG III, 554 = OGIS 406, 3; zur Person vgl. Geyer, RE 15/2, 1932, Sp. 2214 Nr. 31.
98 Belegt auf einer Privatrechnung; ad loc. heisst es zurecht: »Es ist wohl Μιθραδάτου [scil.: für Μηθροτάδου] gemeint«.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg. Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>Pontos</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ (?)</td>
<td>Μιθράς, Μιθράς</td>
<td>Memnon FGrHist 434 F 1, 27/355, 17; App., Mithr. 10: Feldherr von Nr. 127; Sohn: Diophantes (Truppenführer desselben)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>Pontos</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
<td>App., Mithr. 64; Oros. 6, 2, 10: Sohn von Nr. 127; später kurze Zeit König von Kolchis, von seinem Vater beseitigt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147</td>
<td>Pontos</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤ(?)</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτις</td>
<td>App., Mithr. 111: Tochter von Nr. 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147a</td>
<td>Kappadokien</td>
<td>Komana</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΤΑΧΧΜΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρατόχχης</td>
<td>An. St. 18, 1968, 102 Nr. 2,05,2: Urgrossvater von Nr. 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148</td>
<td>Kappadokien</td>
<td>Komana</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΤΑΧΧΜΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρατόχχης</td>
<td>An. St. 18, 1968, 111 Nr. 3, 01: Μιθρατόχχης; identisch mit Nr. 147a, 149 oder 150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>Kappadokien</td>
<td>Komana</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΤΑΧΧΜΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρατόχχης</td>
<td>An. St. 18, 1968, 102 Nr. 2,05,2; 101f. Nr. 2, 04, 3ff.: Vater: Iazemis, Grossvater: Iazemis, Urgrossvater: Nr. 147a; Priester der Νικηφόρος Θεός: Gymnasiarch, Strategen von Kataonien</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
151 Phrygien
Dorylaion 59 v. Chr. MIIORA-DATA lat. Mithridates
Cic., Fam. 13, 69, 1: C. Curtius Mithres ... libertus Postumi

152 Lydien
Sardeis 1. Jh. MIIORA Miθρης

152a Lydien
Ephesus 46 v. Chr. MIIORA lat. Mithres
Ephesos III 6: Freigelassener des Agrippa 107

153 Lydien
Ephesus 4/3 v. Chr. MIIORA-DATA Miθριδάτης, lat. Mithridates

154 Karien
Milet 86/85 MIIORA-DATA Miθραδάτης

155 Karien
Magnesia 1. Jh. MIIORA-DATA Miθριδάτης

100 Für Mennon ist »Μιθράων« überliefert; dafür ist Μιθράνω oder -όνω zu lesen (Justi 207 a abstrabierte »Μιθραός«). — Bei Appian steht Miθράος (Varianten: Miθράος, Miθράος); Viereck-Roos, ad loc. vermuten: »fortasse scribendum Miθραός«, und Wilhelm Schulze, »'Αρταζάρης. λίτρας«, KZ 33, 1895, 221 = W. Sch., Kleine Schriften, Göttingen (1933), S. 275 meinte sogar, »unsere handschriftliche Überlieferung führt(e) wohl eher auf Miθραός, d.i. Miθραός ‚der Ägypter‘! — Ob es sich bei den beiden genannten um dieselbe Person handelt, lässt sich nicht sicher ausmachen; eine Vermutung dieser Art findet sich aber auch schon bei Zgesta 74 § 65.

102 Variante: -όνω; zur Namensform vgl. oben im Text!
103 Genannt als Weihender auf einer Weihinschrift.
104 Das Lemma geht davon aus, dass in beiden Inschriften dieselbe Person (die an der erstgenannten Stelle den Doppelnamen Miθρατάς ὁ καὶ Άρισταρχάς führte: vgl. Zwanziger 34 105, 39 106) gemeint ist.
105 Zum Stammbaum der Familie vgl. Zwanziger 70 106.
106 Vgl. Mithridaticum crimen bei Cicero.
107 Von demselben stammt eine Marmorplatte mit der lateinisch-griechischen Inschrift Miθradas Agrippae l./Miθραδάτης ‚Αγρίππα ἀπελεξάθρος, die in Ephesus III, ad loc. zitiert wird.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>156</td>
<td>Karien</td>
<td>Magnesia</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μυθριδάτης</td>
<td>I. Magnesia 352: Tochter: Nannis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Jahrhundert n. Chr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>157</td>
<td>Parthien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>etwa 10-40</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μυθριδάτης</td>
<td>Joseph., Ant. 18, 9, 6f.: Schwiegersohn Artabanos' III., Satrap 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OGIS 431 = CIG III 4674: wohl Satrap unter Gotarzes 110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td>Parthien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1. Jh.?</td>
<td>MIΩΡΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μυθράτης</td>
<td>Cass. Dio 58, 26, 4; Tac., Ann. 6, 32, 4; 33, 1 usw.: Sohn von Nr. 160; König von Armenien; Beiname: Hiberus 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td>Armenien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>bis 52 n. Chr.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μυθριδάτης, lat. Mithridates</td>
<td>Cass. Dio 58, 26, 4; 60, 8, 1: König von Iberien; Vater von Nr. 159; Beiname: ὁ Ἰβήρ ΟGIS 379 = IGR III 133 = SEG XX 112, 14: König der Iberer; Vater: Pharasmanes 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
<td>Iberien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μυθριδάτης</td>
<td>Tochter (?): Bat-Mitra 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161</td>
<td>Iberien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>75 n. Chr.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μυθριδάτης</td>
<td>BGU VII 1660, 2: Vater: Patron 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Syrien</td>
<td>Palmyra</td>
<td>95 (406 Sel.-Ä.)</td>
<td>MIΩΡ-AYA</td>
<td>palm. Mtry</td>
<td>P. Cor. 21, 365; P. Princ. 2, V 6: Μυθραδάτης(ς) Pseudoovos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>41 n. Chr.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-D-A (?)</td>
<td>Μυθροδάς</td>
<td>P. Princ. 13, XII 10:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>164</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>25 n. Chr.</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μυθραδάτης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>etwa</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μυθραδάτης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
166 Pontos  ?
1. Jh. MIΘRA-DÁTA
Mιθραδάτης, lat. Mithridates

167 Kappadokien Komana
1. Jh. MIΘRA
Μιτρᾶς

168 Phrygien Prymnessos
1. Jh. (Nero) MIΘRA-DÁTA
Mιθραδάτης

112 Die Inschrift des Vespasian nennt ihn φιλοκάθαρσις και φιλορωματός; zur Person vgl. Geyer, RE 15/2, 1932, Sp. 2215 Nr. 34.
113 Die eine der Besitzerinnen des Grabes I der von Harald Ingholt beschriebenen »Two unpublished tombs from the Southwest necropolis of Palmyra, Syria« (in: Near Eastern Numismatics, Iconography, Epigraphy and History. Studies in Honor of George C. Miles, Beirut 1974, S. 37-54) heisst Bi Mtry »Tochter/Nachkomme des Mitrāi«; Ingholt, a.a.O., S. 47 hebt ausdrücklich hervor, dass »the second element in the names ... will ... denote not their father but some other male ascendant«. Er interpretiert (S. 38, 47f.) Mtry als iran. MIΘRAYA und verweist S. 48° ausdrücklich auf die parthischen Belege der Dura-Europos-Ostraka und auf die griechischen Formen Mιθράτος, Mιτράτος; ihm folgt Ronald Zwanziger, Rezensionsaufsatz zu Stark, »Personal Names in Palmyrene Inscriptions«, Sprache 21, 1975, 199 a (den mir der Verfasser dankenswerterweise bereits im Manuskript zugänglich machte). Dieser Beleg ist der einzige in Palmyra, der den *Mιθρα*-Namen in einer Form mit *-r* (gegen sonstiges Mhr-/Mhr-) enthält; hierzu vgl. oben im Text!
114 Im Kommentar zu dieser Quittung über eine Mietrestzahlung heisst es: »Die Kurzform Mιθρَاδάς; kommt sonst nicht vor; zu ihrer Interpretation vgl. oben im Text!
115 Identisch mit Nr. 164?
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>169</td>
<td>Phrygien</td>
<td>Aizanis</td>
<td>1. Jh. (Nero)</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170</td>
<td>Phrygien</td>
<td>Sebaste</td>
<td>98/99 (183 sull. Ära)</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>171</td>
<td>Lydien</td>
<td>Smyrna</td>
<td>80 n. Chr.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>Attika</td>
<td>Athen</td>
<td>1. Jh.</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1./2. Jahrhundert</td>
<td></td>
<td>173 Iberien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>Phrygien</td>
<td>Apameia</td>
<td>1./2. Jh. (*etwa 80)</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Jahrhundert

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>175</td>
<td>Bosporanisches Reich</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>155-171</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Beleg, Prosopographisches

επί Κλαυδίου Μιθραδάτου; Münzbeamter Münzbeamter 118

BCH 7, 1883, 452ff. = IGR IV 690, col. 1, 39: Geront; voller Name: Γαίος Καβελίσ Χιλιού υίος Φαβίας Μιθραδάτης (= Cognomen) 119
CIG 3173 = IGR IV 1393, 8f.: Priester (Γ. Ἰουλίου Φαβία Μιθρης) IG III¹, 1078 = II/III², 1968, 1: Archon in Athen

IG XIV 1374 (Rom): König von Iberien; vielleicht Sohn von Nr. 159 120
MAMA VI 180 II 2f.; 182, 10 = OGI 490 = IGR IV 780 usw.: Τιβέριος Κλαύδιος Κυρείνα Μιθριδάτης, Grosspries-
ter von Asia; Sohn eines Tiberius, Vater von Nr. 177 121

CIG II 2109 ε: Μιθρα-

Δάτης, Εδάφωρος: Nach-
176 Pontos  
Amaseia  
169  
MIΩRA-DĀTA  
Mιθριδάτης

177 Phrygien  
Apameia  
2. Jh.  
(*etwa 105)  
(MIΩRA-DĀTA)  
Mιθριδατιανός

178 Phrygien  
Kadoi  
2. Jh.  
(Commodus)  
MIΩRA-DĀTA  
Mιθραδάτης

179 Lydien  
Dios Hieron  
2. Jh. (Pius)  
MIΩRA  
Mιθρης

180 Karien  
Tabai  
2. Jh.  
MIΩRA-DĀTA  
Mιθριδάτης

181 Karien  
Tabai  
2. Jh.  
MIΩRA  
Mιθρης

komme von Nr. 127; König des Bosporoni- 
schen Reiches.  
SEG 13, 530, 1f.: Kor- 
(nηλίας) Μιθριδάτη 
ΜΑΜΑ VI 180 II 2f.;  
15 usw.: Τιβέριος Κλα- 
δίος Κυρέινη Πείσων 
Μιθριδατιανός, Priester;  
Sohn von Nr. 174, Vater 
von Τιβέριου Κλαδίδος 
Κυρέινη Γρανιάνος 
(Gymnasiarch)  
Münzbeamter  
BMC. Lydia 75f. Nr. 9ff.:  
ἐπὶ Α. Ἰου. Μιθρηον γρ.;  
Münzbeamter  
Robert, La Carie II 380  
Nr. 192, 10: Φιλαμβίκος 
Mιθριδάτης; Sohn: Τιβέ 
τος) Φιλάμβικος Πατία 
(Priester)  
Robert, La Carie II 381  
Nr. 193, 9: Sohn: Zenon

118 Vgl. Münsterberg 155.
Zwaniger 56 mit Anm. 293 (zum Tribusnamen Φαβίκος).
120 Zur Person vgl. Geyer, RE 15/2, 1932, Sp. 2215 Nr. 35.
121 Zum Stammbaum der Familie (und weiteren Einzelheiten) vgl. W.M. Ramsay, The Cities and Bishoprics of Phrygia, Oxford  
1895-1897, ad Nr. 293.
122 Zur Person (die in RE nicht verzeichnet ist) vgl. Justi 213 a Nr. 44.
123 Vgl. oben Anm. 121.
124 Vgl. Münsterberg 160.
125 Vgl. Münsterberg 135, Robert 217f.
126 Der Sohn (πρεσβος Nom.) gehörte zu einer tabaischen Delegation zum Apollonorakel in Klaros.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Land Nr.</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg. Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>182 Thrakien</td>
<td>Serdica</td>
<td>2. Jh.</td>
<td>MΙΘΡΑ-DΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μθραδάτης</td>
<td>(Priester; Delegierter zum Apollonorakel von Klaros)127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>183 Ägäis</td>
<td>Thera</td>
<td>2. Jh.</td>
<td>MΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μθρης</td>
<td>IGB 1925 b, c, 9f.: Ehefrau: Kyria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184 Attika</td>
<td>Athen</td>
<td>2. Jh.</td>
<td>MΙΘΡΑ-DΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μθριδάτης</td>
<td>IG XII: 3, 479, 10; 662 11f.; 718, 3f. usw.: Archon von Thera; Vater: Poros</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2./3. Jahrhundert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>IG III1, 1298, 8 = II/III2, 2472, 8: Vater: Athenodoros</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185 Karien</td>
<td>Sebastopolis</td>
<td>2. oder 3. Jh.</td>
<td>MΙΘΡο (?)</td>
<td>Μθρ[...</td>
<td>Robert, La Carie II 326 Nr. 176, 2: Sohn: Sosimos (Vater von Nr. 186)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186 Karien</td>
<td>Sebastopolis</td>
<td>2. oder 3. Jh.</td>
<td>MΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μθρης</td>
<td>Robert, La Carie II 326 Nr. 176, 2: Αδρ. Μθρης; Vater: Sosimos (Sohn von Nr. 185)128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Jahrhundert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>P. Oxy. X 1278, 2.18: Μάρκος Αυρήλιος Αυδρόνικος Μ[θρης]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>187 Ägypten</td>
<td>Oxyrhynchos</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>MΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μθρης</td>
<td>An. St. 18, 1968, 98 Nr. 1, 06, 8f. = SEG VI 794, 8f.: Φλ. Μθρατάχης; Prytane129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188 Kappadokien</td>
<td>Komana</td>
<td>249/250</td>
<td>MΙΘΡΑ-TΑΧΜΑ</td>
<td>Μθρατάχης</td>
<td>ABS 18, 1911/12, 62ff.,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189 Pisidien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>3. Jh.</td>
<td>MΙΘΡΑ-DΑΤΑ</td>
<td>Μθραδάτης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
190 Lydien Sardeis 3. Jh. MITHRA Mithra
(Iulia Domna)

191 Lydien Ephesos 3. Jh. MITHRA-DATA Mithridates

192 Lydien Ephesos 244 MITHRA-DATA Mithridates

193 Lydien Smyrna 3. Jh. MITHRA Mithra

194 Italien Ostia 232 MITHRA lat. Mithres

127 Zum Gesamtkomplex vgl. Robert ad loc. (sowie Nr. 180).
129 Vgl. Zwanziger 59; zur Deutung des Namens vgl. oben im Text!
130 Vgl. Münsterberg 148.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3./4. Jahrhundert</td>
<td>195 Lydien</td>
<td>Hypaipa</td>
<td>325</td>
<td>MIONA</td>
<td>Miōρης</td>
<td>Bischof von Hypaipa zur Zeit des Konzils von Nicaea 325 n. Chr. 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>römische Zeit (nicht genauer bestimmbar)</td>
<td>196 Bosporanisches Reich</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIONA-DATA Mio̱ρα�άς, Mio̱ριδάς</td>
<td>Töpferstempel: Töpfer 132</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>197 Bosporanisches Reich</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIONA-UPASTA Mio̱ροπάςτης</td>
<td>Töpferstempel: Töpfer 133</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>199 Kommagene</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIONA-DATA Mio̱ριδάς</td>
<td>CIG 5057, 12f.: Angehöriger einer Eιλη Κομμαγηνών</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>200 Ägypten</td>
<td>Theben</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>(MIONA-DATA) lat. Mithridaticus</td>
<td>CIL III 60, 1: …lius Mithridaticus; Tribun der 22. Legion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>201 Kappadokien</td>
<td>Komana</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIONA</td>
<td>Miōρης</td>
<td>An. St. 18, 1968, 120 Nr. 5, 24, 2f.: Vater: Tiara-βει τον πατρι 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>202 Kappadokien</td>
<td>Komana</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIONA</td>
<td>Miōρης</td>
<td>An. St. 18, 1968, 120 Nr. 5, 25, 1f.: Sohn: Ν[.].υ-λος 135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>203 Kappadokien</td>
<td>Komana</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIONA</td>
<td>Miōρης</td>
<td>An. St. 18, 1968, 101 Nr. 2, 02, 6: επιμελητής; Vater: Dada 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>204 Kappadokien</td>
<td>Komana</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIONA</td>
<td>Miōρης</td>
<td>An. St. 18, 1968, 127 Nr. 6, 10, 4f.: Φ. Miōρης; Söhne: Ti. Kla-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nr.</td>
<td>Gebiet</td>
<td>Stadt</td>
<td>Handelsnamen</td>
<td>Notes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>206</td>
<td>Kappadokien</td>
<td>Kokusos</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΤΑΥΧΜΑ Μιθρατόχμης</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>207</td>
<td>Lykaonien</td>
<td>Tyriaion</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ Μιθρής</td>
<td>MAMA VII 126: Αδρ. Μιθρής; Schwester: Anastasia, MAMA VII 381: Αδρ. Μιθράδάτης; Sohn: Αδρ. Νεικόμαχος; Ehefrau: Αδρ. Μίκκα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>208</td>
<td>Lykaonien</td>
<td>Laodikeia</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td>JHS 19, 1899, 289 Nr. 191: Vater: Euphoros, MAMA VII 381: Αδρ. Μιθράδατης; Sohn: Αδρ. Νεικόμαχος; Ehefrau: Αδρ. Μίκκα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>209</td>
<td>Lykaonien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


132 Vgl. die Belegangaben bei Zgusta 275f. § 547; es handelt sich wohl immer um Erzeugnisse der gleichen Werkstatt.

133 Vgl. ebenda 276 § 548.

134 Identisch mit einem der folgenden?


136 Identisch mit Nr. 202 oder 204?


139 Vgl. Zwanziger 58.

140 Vgl. Robert 57f.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>210</td>
<td>Lykaonien</td>
<td>Laodikeia</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-DATA</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td>MAMA I 114: Vater: Papas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
<td>Karatepe 23: Vater: Tar-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>211</td>
<td>Kilikien</td>
<td>Flaviopolis</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-VHYA(?)</td>
<td>Μειθρόας</td>
<td>kondimotos 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212</td>
<td>Isaurien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>(ΜΙΘΡΑ-DATA)</td>
<td>Μιθριδατικός</td>
<td>Swoboda-Keil-Knoll 268:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>213</td>
<td>Galatien</td>
<td>Ankyra</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Αδρ. Μειθροα 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>Phrygien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-DATA</td>
<td>Μηθραδάτης</td>
<td>AEM 9, 1885, 114 Nr. 66 =</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>Phrygien</td>
<td>Kolossai</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
<td>IGR I 214: [Α]β-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>Phrygien</td>
<td>Laodikeia</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-DATA</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
<td>ρήλας [Μ]ιθριδατικός;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Pisidien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
<td>MAMA VII 555, 6: Ehe-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219</td>
<td>Pisidien</td>
<td>Anabara</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μειθρης</td>
<td>frau: Mykke; Tochter: Kyradia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Lykien</td>
<td>Sidyma</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-DATA</td>
<td>Μ[ι]θριδάτης</td>
<td>Ineditum: Μιθρην ZΣΣ 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221</td>
<td>Lykien</td>
<td>Kibyra</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
<td>IG II/III 1910: Sohn:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Mysien</td>
<td>Pergamon</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>Μιθρης</td>
<td>Menoitas, begraben in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Peiraeus 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>JHS 19, 1899, 301 Nr. 230, 8:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tochter: Aurelia Tatesis 145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SERP 331 Nr. 5, 13:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Αύρη. Μιθρης Δαμα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Μαριλλετες 146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>MAMA VIII 360: Ehe-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>frau: Megiste TAM II 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>IGR IV 913: Vater: Eu(bios)?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>A. Pergamon VIII: 3,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>137: Π-Γ Μιθρης</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
223 Mysien  
224 Lydien  
225 Lydien  
226 Lydien  
227 Lydien  
228 Lydien  
229 Lydien  
230 Lydien  
231 Lydien  

?  
Hierokaisareia ?  
Magnesia/Sipylos ?  
Metropolis ?  
Ephesos  
Ephesos  
Ephesos  
Ephesos  
Sardeis  

MIOIRA  
MIOIRA  
MIOIRA-DATA  
MIOIRA  
MIOIRA-VAHYA(?)  
MIOIRA  
MIOIRA-DATA  
RAIVA-MIOIRA  
MIOIRA  

Mηθηρης  
Mηθηρης  
Mηθηριδάτης  
Mηθηριδάτης  
Mηθρόας  
Mηθηρης  
[Μιθραδάτης  
Ρξομίτρης  
Mηθηρης  

JHS 17, 1897, 281 Nr. 38  
BCH 11, 1887, 94 Nr. 14 = IGR IV 1309:  
Vater: Krates; Sohn: Athenodoros(Priester)  
LBW 1660 c: Freilasser eines Korymbos  
Keil-Premeskin III 160:  
Sohn: θοτρατος  
Ephesos IV: 2, 81  
BMI III 687 h, 4: Vater von Nr. 229  
BMI III 687 h, 4: Sohn von Nr. 228  
MAMA III 176 (Grabinschrift aus Kilikien): θηκη Ρξομιτρου π. ευς ος απο Εφεσου  
IG XII: 5, 712 Nr. 1: Μιθηρης πρεσβευτης  
Συρδιανος  

143 Diesen Beleg zitiert Zwanziger 23 aus den 'Wiener Scheden'.  
144 Μενυτας wird als Λαοδικης bezeichnet; vgl. Zwanziger 57 mit Anm. 298.  
145 Grabschrift für ... μπρι Α[π]. Tartei Mηθραδατου[on]; beachtenswert die itazistische Schreibung mit <v> = [i].  
149 Beleg: το διοι[λο]ου πν(οιβο)ς(π)ερ[ης] Μηθρου (non vidi); vgl. dazu und zum Namen überhaupt Zwanziger 98f., § 3.30.  
150 Der in Korasion (Kilikien) begrabene Rheomittes stammt aus Ephesos — wie ausdrücklich vermerkt ist. Zur Deutung des Namens vgl. oben im Text!  
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Land Nr.</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>232</td>
<td>Lydien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>Μίθρης</td>
<td>MAMA 8, 462 = REG 19, 1906, 135 Nr. 66: Vater: Athenagoras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>233</td>
<td>Karien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td>MAMA 8, 517 b: Sohn: Titus Flavius (Τ. Φλάβιος Μιθραδάτου ὑπὸν Ἀθηναίων Αγαθον)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>234</td>
<td>Karien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
<td>Benndorf-Niemann 131 BCH 7, 1883, 275 Nr. 18: Sohn: Thyodotos (Θυοδώτου Μιθρέους Φα...ρου)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>235</td>
<td>Karien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μιθραδάτης</td>
<td>AM 11, 1886, 204 Nr. 2: Κλ. Μιθριδάτου Πατρόνος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>236</td>
<td>Karien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>Μίθρης</td>
<td>Ineditum: Tochter: Aphion (Ἀφιόν τοῦ Μίτρα)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Karien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA-DATA</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
<td>IG XII: 1, 748: Μίθρης Ἀπολλωνίατας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>238</td>
<td>Karien</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>Μίττρες</td>
<td>IG XII: 7, 182: Vater: Kleitarchos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>239</td>
<td>Ägäis</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>Μίθρης</td>
<td>IG XII: 3, 404 b, 2; 682, 6; 759 a-b; 1510, 2; 1514 d; IG XII: Suppl. 157 c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>240</td>
<td>Ägäis</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>Μίθρης</td>
<td>IG XII: 5, 712 Nr. 2: Vater: Kollybas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>241</td>
<td>Ägäis</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>Μίθρης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>242</td>
<td>Ägäis</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>Μίθρης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>243</td>
<td>Ägäis</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>Μίθρης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>244 Ägäis</td>
<td>Euboia</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>MιΘρης</td>
<td>IG XII: 9, 33, 2: Vater: Agathokles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>245 Pannonien</td>
<td>Carnuntum</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>lat. Mitridates</td>
<td>CIL III 11238: Freilasser eines Apollonius Mitr[·]datis libe[r]tus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>247 Italien</td>
<td>Forum Novum</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL IX 4796, 21: L. Nerusius Mithres</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>249 Italien</td>
<td></td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΔΑΤΑ</td>
<td>lat. Mitridates</td>
<td>CIL XI 983: Freigelasser: D. Caullius D. 1. Mit(h)ridates</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250 Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΑΥΑ</td>
<td>lat. Mitreius</td>
<td>CIL VI 28976, 3f.: L. Mitreius Nestor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>251 Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΑΥΑ</td>
<td>lat. Mitreius</td>
<td>CIL VI 28976, 5f.: L. Mitreius Lycoreus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>252 Italien</td>
<td>Iguvium</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ-ΑΥΑ</td>
<td>lat. Mitreius</td>
<td>CIL XI 5861: Mitreius Tertius</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>252a Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>ΜΙΘΡΑ</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 571: Aurelius Mithres Aug(usti) l(iber-tus) strator</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

152 Vgl. Münsterberg 147 (wo der Beleg nur aus einem älteren Handbuch zitiert wird); es handelt sich wohl um die Münze, auf die Le Bas-Waddington ad Nr. 1660 c (vgl. oben Nr. 225) verweisen: ΜιΘρης Μι[Θρης]ς[!]


154 Vgl. Münsterberg 124.


156 Diese Inschrift findet sich an einem Felsen, wo sich Seeleute 'verewigten': vgl. Robert 291 mit Anm. 4.

157 Vater/Grossvater von Nr. 251? Zum Namen vgl. oben im Text!

158 Sohn/Enkel von Nr. 250?
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prospographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>253</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA-D-A</td>
<td>lat. Mithridas</td>
<td>CIL VI 5040 : C. Valerius Mithridas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 5344 : M. Valerius Mithres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254a</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 10740 : P. Aelius Mithres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255a</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 13806 : Sex. Marcius Mithres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255b</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 14174 : Calpurnius Mithres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255c</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 15016 : Ti(berius) Claudius Mithres : Mit- freigelassener eines Ti(berius) Claudius Eleutherus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255d</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 21400 : M. Livius Mithres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 22565 : Ehefrau : Secunda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256a</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 22987 : T. Aelius Aug(usti) lib(ertus) Mithres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256b</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 23959 : L. Vedus(ius) Mithres ; Ehefrau : Persis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256c</td>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΩRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 25954 : T. Sau- feius Mithres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Region</td>
<td>Stadt</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Lat. Name</td>
<td>Beitrag</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΘR-AYA</td>
<td>lat. Mitreius</td>
<td>CIL VI 28063, 1: Q. Valerius Mitreius</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΘRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL VI 29241: M. Ulpius Mithres; vielleicht identisch mit Nr. 257b</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italien</td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΘR-AYA</td>
<td>lat. Mitreius</td>
<td>CIL VI 38641: M. Mitreius M. f. Rufus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rom</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΘRA-DΑΤΑ</td>
<td>lat. Metradates (?)</td>
<td>CIL I 2, 2309 = XV 965: Ziegelfabrikant: M. Curtius Metra(dates)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΘRA</td>
<td>lat. Mithres</td>
<td>CIL XII 2348, 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tarraco</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΘRA-DΑΤΑ</td>
<td>lat. M tiene(dates)</td>
<td>CIL II 4970, 97: Töpfer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Calama</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΘRA-DΑΤΑ</td>
<td>lat. Mithridates</td>
<td>CIL VIII 5443: Vater von Nr. 263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Calama</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>MIΘRA-DΑ</td>
<td>lat. Mithridas</td>
<td>CIL VIII 5443: Sohn von Nr. 262</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Unhistorische Personen

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Beitrag</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>China</td>
<td>ARIYA-MIΘRA(?)</td>
<td>Ἡρωμύθρης</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

159 Vgl. Anm. 161.
160 Vgl. Justi 217 a *Miprawahiša* Nr. 3.
162 Auf dem Stein steht »Vedus«: lies *Vedus/us* oder *Ved(i)us/ius*?!
163 Hinweis von Werner Eck.
164 Bekannt sind drei Exemplare von Ziegeln (aus Rom bzw. Nemus) mit der Aufschrift M. Curtii Metra(datis).
165 Die Vase trägt die Inschrift C. Mitri, was in CIL ad loc. als »Mitri(datis)« interpretiert wird.
166 Justi 129 a: »wohl ein von Lucian erfundener Name«; zur Deutung vgl. oben im Text!
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lfd. Nr.</th>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Ort</th>
<th>Zeit</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Beleg, Prosopographisches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>265</td>
<td>Baktrien</td>
<td>MIΘΑ-DÂTA</td>
<td>Μιθριδάτης</td>
<td>Charit. 4, 1, 7 usw.; 5, 4, 1 : Baktrier, Satrap in Karien 167</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>265a</td>
<td>Fars</td>
<td>MIΘΑ-BÂDA</td>
<td>Μιθροβάδης, Μιθριβάδης</td>
<td>'Εξήγησις περὶ τῶν ἐν Περσίδι πραξῆντων π. 163, 23f.; 186, 12; 192, 2 Wirth 168 : Sohn des (legendären) Perserkönigs Arrenatos Nikol. v. Damask. FGr Hist 90 F 4/335, 4 : Eunuch des Mederkönigs Artaios 169</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>266</td>
<td>Medien</td>
<td>MIΘΑ-FARAH</td>
<td>Μιτραφέρνης</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>267</td>
<td>Babylon</td>
<td>MIΘΑ-BRÄNA</td>
<td>Μιθροαράζης</td>
<td>Luk., Nekyom. 6 : Chaldäer in Babylon 170</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>268</td>
<td>Assyrien</td>
<td>MIΘÂ-AYA</td>
<td>Μιθράτος, lat. Mit(h)raeus, armen. Mit'Réos</td>
<td>Kastor v. Rhod. FGrHist 250 F 1d; Moses v. Choren 1, 19 usw. : assyrischer König &gt;1000 Jahre nach Semiramis 171</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>269</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>MIΘÂ-ÂNA</td>
<td>Μιτράνης</td>
<td>Heliodor 2, 24, 2; 5, 8, 2 ff.; 6, 13, 1 ff. : Befehlshaber des Satrapen Oroondates 172</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>270</td>
<td>Ägypten</td>
<td>MIΘÂ-A</td>
<td>lat. Mithras</td>
<td>Apul., Met. 11, 22, 3; 25, 7 : Isis-Oberpriester</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
270a Äthiopien

MIONA

Mitote

Favorinus F 58 Menschen: mythischer Gesetzgeber der Äthiopier

Heliodor 10, 4, 2ff.: Gymnosophist in Äthiopien

271 Äthiopien

CIÇA-MIONA

Sisimithēs

167 Justi 210 a Nr. 7: »ungeschichtlich«.
168 Albrecht Wirth, Aus orientalischen Chroniken, Frankfurt a.M. 1894, S. 143-210 »Religionsgespräch am Hof der Sassaniden«.
169 Überliefert ist einhellig «itazistisches» (vgl. oben Anm. 39) Μητραθος; Mitraθος ist Konjektur Orellis; zur Deutung des Namens vgl. oben im Text!
170 Justi 209 a Nr. 2: »wohl von Lucian erfunden«.
171 Justi 213 b Nr. 1: »ungeschichtlich«. — Der in derselben Königsliste genannte 'Αρματηθος alias 'Αρματηθος/Armen. Αματηθος, der gewöhnlich in formalen Zusammenhang mit Nr. 45 gebracht wird, ist in seiner Überlieferung nicht einheitlich.
173 Justi 303 b: »romanhaft«.
MARCEL SIMON

MITHRA, RIVAL DU CHRIST?

Dans une phrase mainte fois citée, Ernest Renan déclarait que «si le christianisme eût été arrêté dans sa croissance par quelque maladie mortelle, le monde eût été mithriaste»¹. A l’inverse, Ad. Harnack, en réaction probablement délibérée contre cette assertion, et de façon tout aussi catégorique, déclarait que, les Kulturländer (c’est-à-dire essentiellement la Grèce et l’Orient hellénisé) ayant refusé d’accueillir le mithriaïsme, celui-ci était condamné à rester une secte sans culture (kulturlos), un conventicule. Et il ajoutait les précisions suivantes : «Le culte de Mithra a bien, il est vrai, pénétré presque partout en Occident jusque vers 180, mais ce n’est pas une religion universelle de poids. Cette situation ne se modifie qu’à partir du moment où l’on reconnaît à Rome que le culte impérial et le culte de Mithra sont de nature à s’épaupler réciproquement». Mais même alors, et c’est la conclusion de Harnack, «la religion de Mithra en tant que telle ne peut être considérée ni comme un rival très dangereux, ni comme le rival de l’Église»².

Chacune de ces deux opinions contradictoires a rallié, fût-ce avec des nuances, des savants fort distingués. Mais l’on enregistre de l’un à l’autre, si l’on recueille leurs témoignages dans un ordre chronologique, une évolution assez clairement dessinée. L’échantillonnage suivant la fait ressortir. Franz Cumont, tout en considérant la phrase de Renan comme «une boutade», ne lui en apporte pas moins, dans le chapitre final de son livre classique Les mystères de Mithra, une sorte de commentaire et comme un écho : «Les mystères mithriaques», écrit-il, «furent à l’apogée de leur puissance vers le milieu du IIIᵉ siècle et il sembla un instant que le monde dût devenir mithriaste»³. Pour J.G. Frazer, qui cite Renan à ce propos, «il ne fait aucun doute que la religion de Mithra s’affirma comme un rival formidable du christianisme... De fait l’issue du conflit entre la foi chrétienne et

¹ Marc-Aurèle, p. 579.
la foi mithriaque semble avoir été pour un temps incertaine »⁴. En réaction ouverte contre Renan, et sans doute aussi avec une pointe discrète contre Cumont, A. D. Nock estime qu’il est totalement un-historical de comparer christianisme et mithriaïsme comme le fait le premier, et de supposer que Mithra aurait pu, en cas de défaillance de l’Église, conquérir le monde⁵. Même attitude, motivée avec plus de détail, chez K. Prümm. Il insiste en particulier d’une part sur l’exiguité des sanctuaires mithriaques, capables d’accueillir au grand maximum, et de façon tout à fait exceptionnelle, une centaine de personnes, ce qui exclut un mouvement de grande ampleur, d’autre part, à la suite de J. Toutain, sur le fait que les cultes orientaux en général, et par conséquent aussi celui de Mithra, n’ont réussi dans aucune province de l’Empire à s’implanter parmi les populations autochtones. Il souligne enfin, comme le faisait Harnack, qu’en Orient, berceau du culte mithriaque, celui-ci n’avait, encore à l’époque impériale, pas grande signification. Or c’est en Orient que se situait, aux deux premiers siècles, le centre de gravité de la vie chrétienne. Ne serait-ce que pour cette seule raison, estime Prümm, l’évolution interne du christianisme sous l’Empire n’a pu être affectée par le culte persan : il manquait une surface de contact suffisante, die genügende Berührungsfläche⁶.

Face à ces prises de position catégoriques, le point de vue des chercheurs les plus récents est plus prudent. S. G. F. Brandon se demande si le culte de Mithra a constitué pour le christianisme un challenge vraiment sérieux. Bien qu’il incline vers une réponse négative, il s’abstient cependant de la formuler⁷. M. J. Vermaseren de son côté, tout en trouvant trop peu nuancée l’opinion de Renan, estime impossible de dire si, dans le cas où les progrès du culte mithriaque n’auraient pas été endigués par le christianisme, il eût jamais atteint à une domination totale⁸.

Peut-être vaut-il la peine de rouvrir un instant le dossier et d’essayer d’apporter sur ce problème, à la lumière des derniers développements de la recherche, quelques précisions.

**

On peut noter tout d’abord que les découvertes archéologiques des décennies récentes ont enlevé quelque poids à l’argument géographique. Il n’est plus possible de constater, en comparant, comme le faisait Harnack, la carte de la diffusion du culte mithriaque en Orient, telle que Cumont l’avait dressée, et celle de la diffusion du christianisme, qu’elles ne se recouvrent pas et que, pour reprendre sa propre expression, «ce qui est blanc d’un côté est noir de l’autre» 9. La Grèce elle-même ne semble pas avoir été aussi totalement imperméable au culte persan qu’on l’a admis longtemps 10. En fait, il ne manque pas de points, même dans la partie orientale de l’Empire, où christianisme et mithriacisme se sont trouvés en contact direct : qu’on songe simplement à Doura Europos, où un mithrêum et une chapelle chrétienne ont été découverts tout près l’un de l’autre. A mesure que de nouvelles trouvailles viennent enrichir notre connaissance du culte de Mithra, nous nous apercevons que la Berührungsfläche dont parle Prümm

---


s'étend de plus en plus. Nous constatons aussi que le culte de Mithra a réussi parfois, voire souvent, à pénétrer même parmi les autochtones des diverses provinces, bien qu'il ait été pratiqué surtout par les éléments immigrés et mouvants, et plus particulièrement par les soldats. Si c'est essentiellement aux campagnes que pense Prüm, on notera simplement que leur résistance s'est affirmée face au christianisme autant que vis-à-vis des autres cultes importés et qu'elles ont été, à considérer les choses d'ensemble, au moins en Occident, le dernier bastion d'une religion qui, selon l'étymologie le plus communément reçue, doit son nom actuel précisément aux *pagni*, aux ruraux. Cette constatation affaiblit de façon sensible l'argumentation de Prüm qui, par surcroît, lorsqu'il parle de l'évolution *interne* du christianisme, se limite à un aspect de la question, que je n'entends pas aborder ici, savoir une influence possible du culte mithriaque sur l'Eglise naissante. Or le problème soulevé par l'affirmation de Renan se pose en termes de concurrence et non pas d'influences. Il se pose en outre moins par rapport au champ missionnaire du mithriaïsme, qui n'est pas, à tout prendre, totalement différent de celui du christianisme, que par rapport aux caractères spécifiques du culte mithriaque et à sa place exacte dans le contexte religieux du paganisme sous l'Empire.

Ce culte n'est qu'une manifestation entre beaucoup d'autres de la religiosité antique sur son déclin. C'est par surcroît un tard venu sur la scène impériale. Sa présence en Occident n'est attestée par des monuments qu'à partir du début du IIe siècle. Et son apogée se situe, comme le signalait Cumont, vers le milieu du IIIe siècle. Si forts

---


12 Le premier monument mithriaque datable est une statue, actuellement au British Museum, de l'époque de Trajan : M.J. Vermaseren, *Mithras*, p. 30. Néron s'était fait initier, à titre privé mais le premier empereur à témoigner au dieu une faveur marquée est COMMODUS.
qu’ayent été sa puissance de rayonnement et un attrait lié à sa nouveauté même — il y a dans ce domaine, comme dans beaucoup d’autres, des modes — il n’est pas sûr qu’ils aient réussi à surmonter entièrement le handicap que constituait ce retard en face par exemple du culte de Cybèle, officiellement installé à Rome plus de deux siècles avant l’ère chrétienne, ou celui d’Isis qui, depuis Caligula et Domitien, bénéficie des faveurs officielles. Il est prudent, à tout le moins, de considérer le culte de Mithra non pas isolément, mais comme un élément d’un tout, dans le cadre du syncrétisme de l’époque.

Est-on même fondé à parler de mithriacisme? Stig Wikander, dans une communication faite lors d’un colloque tenu à Strasbourg, et dont un résumé seulement a été publié, dénonçait le danger de ces mots en «-isme» dans la terminologie historique moderne. Mithriacisme, rappelle-t-il fort opportunément, est un mot récent, qu’on ne trouve pas avant le XIXe siècle. Et il ajoute : «Il aurait été impossible dans l’antiquité. Tertullien parle de judaïs mus et de christianismus, mais de sacra Mithrae» 13. Si le culte de Mithra, seul de tous les mystères orientaux, a droit aujourd’hui à une désignation de ce type, c’est probablement parce qu’on y a vu le produit ou le prolongement d’un autre «-isme» : iranisme selon Wikander, ou encore mazdéisme : «Le mithriacisme» écrivait encore Cumont dans son dernier ouvrage, «c’est la forme romaine du mazdéisme» 14. Peut-être faut-il tenir compte en outre du fait que, le dieu n’étant pas ici un élément d’un couple, la formation d’un terme à partir de son nom s’en trouvait facilitée.

Mais si le mot de mithriacisme se trouve ainsi expliqué, il n’est pas justifié pour autant. Car il risque de durcir les contours de la réalité sous-jacente en suggérant qu’elle constitue, comme le judaïsme ou le christianisme, un système clos et pleinement autonome, sur le plan de la doctrine comme sur celui des rites, ce qui, selon toute apparence, n’est pas le cas. On s’étonne qu’un savant de la classe de Cumont, transposant sur le culte de Mithra un vocabulaire adapté au christianisme, puisse écrire que «les conversions se multipliaient» 15. Une conversion se définit comme un passage d’une religion à une autre; elle implique une rupture avec le passé. Or, en se faisant initier aux mystères mithriques, un Romain n’abandonne rien de ses croyances.

15 Mystères, pp. 47 et 50.
antérieures. Il se contente d’y ajouter quelque chose : c’est d’adhésion qu’il faut parler, et non de conversion 16.


De tout cet ensemble hétéroclite, Mithra ne se détache pas avec un relief particulier, sinon que, avec sa candye et sa tiare — celle-ci ne constitue pas, notons-le en passant, sa coiffure la plus habituelle — il symbolise celle de toutes les civilisations « barbares » qu’un Grec considère comme la plus inassimilable, celle d’un peuple qui fut pendant des siècles l’ennemi majeur de la Grèce, avant de devenir celui de Rome.

On retire la même impression de la lecture d’un autre dialogue de Lucien, Jupiter tragique. Le maître de l’Olympe demande à Hermès de rétablir dans l’assemblée des dieux la hiérarchie normale, en leur assignant des places qui correspondent à leurs mérites respectifs ou à la qualité de la matière dont ils sont faits, or, argent, airain ou pierre. Il s’avère alors que les dieux des Barbares peuvent seuls prétendre aux premières places, car les Grecs, si plaisants soient-ils à regarder, sont presque tous de pierre ou d’airain, quelques-uns d’ivoire relevé d’un peu d’or, « mais en dedans ils sont de bois et recèlent des troupeaux entiers de souris, qui y ont établi leur république. Au contraire, cette Bendis (thrache), cet Anubis, et auprès de lui Attis, Mithra et Mên sont d’or massif, d’un poids et d’un prix considérables » 18. Ce témoignage illustre la vogue de tout ce qui est oriental. Il ne reconnaît au dieu persan aucune primauté.

16 Cf. sur ce point les judicieuses remarques de A. D. Nock, Conversion, pp. 12 ss.
17 Assemblée des dieux, 9.
18 Jupiter Tragique, 8.
Le point de vue d'Origène est également significatif. Reprochant à Celse d'évoquer, en un vain étalage d'érudition, «les mystères mithriaques des Perses» il demande : «Pourquoi citer ces mystères-là plutôt que l'un des autres avec son explication? Car il ne semble pas qu'en Grèce ceux de Mithra aient joui d'un plus grand prestige que ceux d'Eleusis ou ceux d'Hécate, qui sont communiqués aux initiés d'Égine. S'il voulait décrire les mystères barbares avec leur explication, pourquoi ne pas leur préférer ceux d'Égypte, dont se glorifie un si grand nombre, ceux de Cappadoce en l'honneur d'Artémis de Comané, ceux de Thrace, ou même ceux de Rome, auxquels se font initier les plus nobles des sénateurs». Il est difficile d'identifier ces mystères romains, ainsi assimilés à ceux des peuples barbares. Ce qui est intéressant, c'est l'étonnement d'Origène à voir ainsi privilégié par Celse les mystères mithriaques; il s'exprime en plein milieu de ce IIIe siècle, alors que l'astre de Mithra approche de son zénith.

On pourra certes objecter qu'Origène a vécu à Alexandrie et en Syrie-Palestine, régions de faible implantation mithriaque, et que la portée de son témoignage se trouve de ce fait réduite. Si l'on prend ses arguments à la lettre, la primauté, au moins numériquement parlant, parmi les divinités à mystères, appartient à Isis-Sérapis. Impression d'Alexandrin, génératrice d'une illusion d'optique? Peut-être. Elle doit du moins nous inciter à la prudence. Si rien aux yeux d'Origène ne justifie le traitement de faveur que Celse réservait à Mithra, trois quarts de siècle plus tôt, c'est sans doute qu'au moment où lui-même écrivit, ce dieu est encore loin de s'être imposé comme une des divinités de premier plan dans l'ensemble de l'Empire.

19 Contre Celse, 6, 22.
20 Je corrige ici la traduction de M. Borret (Sources Chrétiennes, 147) qui rend égarpcre par «plus exceptionnels», ce qui fausse le sens ou tout au moins prête à équivoque, car si on l'entend de leur popularité et du nombre des initiés, les mystères de Mithra étaient effectivement plus «exceptionnels» en Grèce que ceux d'Eleusis.
Il est plus intéressant encore de voir, à la fin du IVe siècle, Saint Ambroise de Milan, qui pourtant vit dans une région où ont été retrouvés d’assez nombreux documents mithriaques, prendre Mithra pour une déesse, trompé sans doute par la terminaison du nom, et témoigner ainsi d’une ignorance surprenante touchant le culte en question. Peut-on vraiment considérer, dans ces conditions, que Mithra a été, à un moment quelconque, le grand rival du Christ?

**

Il reste cependant que la religion mithriaque a attiré l’attention, avant même la paix constantinienne, de certains écrivains ecclésiastiques. Pour Tertullien, et déjà pour Justin Martyr, les mystères païens, et tout spécialement ceux de Mithra, représentent une contrefaçon diabolique du culte et de la doctrine chrétienne : « Le diable lui aussi baptise ceux qui croient en lui, ses fidèles : il promet que l’expiation des fautes sortira de ce bain. Et si je me souviens encore de Mithra, il marque là au front ses soldats. Il célèbre aussi l’oblation du pain. Il offre une image de la résurrection et, sous le glaive, il rachète la couronne. Et quoi ? N’impose-t-il pas à son grand prêtre un mariage unique ? Il a lui aussi ses vierges, il a lui aussi ses continents. »

Je ne reproduirai pas ici les discussions suscitées par l’affirmation relative au grand prêtre et à l’existence, assez inattendue dans un culte essentiellement masculin, de vierges mithriaques. Il se peut qu’elle corresponde à la réalité et que nous soyons là, effectivement, en présence d’une imitation délibérée du christianisme. Il est également possible que Tertullien, sensible à des ressemblances incontestables, en ait, sans doute de bonne foi, ajouté d’autres. Ce qui importe, c’est qu’il dénonce un parallélisme précis entre les rites fondamentaux de l’Église, baptême, chrismation, eucharistie, et les « sacrements » mithriaques.

Il rejoint à cet égard Justin, qui toutefois ne parle que du rite eucharistique : « Les mauvais démons ont imité cette institution dans

22 *Epist. contra Symmachum*, 1, 18, 30 (PL, XVI, 980) : « Quam Caelestem Afri, Mitram Persae,plerique Venerem colunt, pro diversitate nominis, non pro numinis varietate ». Hérodote déjà commet la même erreur ; c’est peut-être à lui qu’Ambroise l’a empruntée ; cf. F. Cumont, *Textes et Monuments figurés relatifs au culte de Mithra*, I, Bruxelles, 1894, p. 17.


les mystères de Mithra. On présente du pain et une coupe d’eau dans les cérémonies de l’initiation et on prononce certaines formules que vous savez ou que vous pouvez savoir» 25. Le témoignage de Justin est d’autant plus intéressant qu’il est d’une époque où Mithra ne bénéficie pas encore de la faveur impériale officielle. Il prouve d’une part qu’à Rome du moins, qui est vraiment le point d’appui essentiel de ce culte, on en connaissait les caractéristiques principales même en dehors du cercle étroit des initiés et que le secret n’a donc pas toujours été bien gardé par ces derniers. Il prouve d’autre part que les Chrétiens ont été frappés par de troublantes analogies, qui pouvaient constituer, pour des esprits peu éclairés, comme une invitation au syncrétisme.

Du point de vue morphologique, culte de Mithra et Christianisme sont étroitement apparentés, sans que cela implique nécessairement une influence dans un sens ou dans l’autre. On conçoit fort bien dès lors que dans les régions ou les villes où le premier était solidement établi, et tout spécialement à Rome, il ait pu apparaître aux chrétiens comme un rival particulièrement dangereux et peut-être, ça et là, comme l’ennemi par excellence. On comprend fort bien aussi pourquoi, dans nombre de cas, des églises se sont implantées au IVe siècle sur l’emplacement même de mithræa, affirmant ainsi la victoire de la vérité sur sa diabolique imitation : qu’on songe simplement, pour ce qui est de Rome, à Saint Clément, Sainte Prisque ou Saint Stefano Rotondo. M. Vermaseren a fait très justement remarquer qu’à Sainte Prisque les chrétiens se sont acharnés sur la fresque représentant la scène mithriacque, alors qu’ils ont laissé intact le mur opposé 26. C’est de toute évidence à cause de la place centrale occupée dans sa liturgie comme dans celle de l’Église par le repas sacré, peut-être aussi parce que, sur le plan doctrinal, il enseignait lui aussi explicitement, seul de tous les cultes à mystères, une resurrectio mortuorum, distincte de la renaissance promise par les autres 27, que le culte mithriacque a pu apparaître parfois comme le grand adversaire. Mais il serait aventieux de donner une portée universelle à une constatation parfaitement fondée sur le plan local. Si l’on demandait aujourd’hui aux responsables des Églises chrétiennes de désigner leur rival le plus redoutable, on recueillerait sans doute des réponses assez diverses.

25 I Apol. 66, 4; cf. Dialogue, 70, 1 et 78, 6.
26 Mithras, p. 103.
selon le secteur géographique considéré. Les mouvements illuministes viendraient peut-être en tête dans certaines régions — je pense par exemple à l'Amérique latine —; dans d'autres ce serait la propagande communiste; ailleurs encore l'indifférence religieuse ne débouchant sur rien de précis. La situation dans le monde romain était peut-être tout aussi diversifiée. Le christianisme a dû se heurter là aussi à des ennemis différents, inégalement importants et efficaces selon les provinces.

**

En fait, deux constatations ne doivent pas, en ce qui concerne Mithra, être perdues de vue : il n'a jamais atteint, dans le paganisme finissant, à une primauté incontestée et durable; et si, à certains moments il a pu sembler près d'y atteindre, il a dû cette fortune à son identification à Sol-Hélios.

Le premier point n'exige pas de longs développements. Il faut simplement rappeler que de nombreux candidats aspiraient à la suprématie. Jupiter lui-même n'a jamais renoncé à sa position traditionnelle, et c'est souvent par le jeu des assimilations que telle ou telle divinité orientale, identifiée au chef de l'Olympe, a pu se hauser pour un moment, et dans un milieu déterminé, jusqu'à la première place. C'est le cas en particulier de Sérapis, l'un des bénéficiaires de ce mouvement qui achemine le paganisme, de façon bien témoinne, vers une forme de monothéisme. Nombre de documents proclament qu'il ne fait qu'un avec Zeus; et Julien l'Apostat encore, citant un vers orphique, affirme : «Il n'est qu'un Zeus, un Hadès, un Hélios, et c'est Sérapis» 28.

Mais souvent aussi les dieux de l'Orient se présentent ouvertement en concurrence les uns des autres, et de Jupiter, et sont reconnus à l'intérieur de leurs conventicules respectifs comme le dieu suprême, sans que la logique et la cohérence y trouvent toujours leur compte. Apulée, ayant hautement proclamé qu'Isis est «summa numinum, prima caelitum, numen unicum» — ce qui déjà est contradictoire, puisque les deux premiers termes supposent une pluralité de dieux,

28 Sur Hélios Roi, 136 a. Même citation chez Macrobre, Saturnales I, 18, où toutefois Dionysos occupe la place de Sérapis. Mithra lui aussi est parfois soit identifié, soit associé à Jupiter, plus particulièrement à Jupiter Dolichenus : Cumont, Mystères, p. 188; Vermaseren, Corpus, I, 70 (dédicace de Doura à Zeus Helios Mithra); II, 1208 (Stockstadt); du même auteur, De Mithradsienst in Rom, Nimègue, 1951, pp. 106 ss.; cf. infra note 36.
alors que le troisième affirme le monothéisme — revendique avec tout autant de force et d’emphase, à la fin de son ouvrage, la primauté pour l’époux d’Isis : « Deus deum magnorum potior et majorum summus et summorum maximus et maximorum regnator Osiris » \(^{29}\). Il est significatif qu’il le nomme dans ce contexte « Osiris invictus », en le parant de l’épithète qui souligne plus communément la puissance insigne de Mithra et du Soleil.

Nous touchons ici au second point, qui mérite qu’on s’y arrête un instant. La carrière de Mithra est étroitement liée à celle de Sol, puisque, après avoir été son compagnon, il a fini par s’identifier à lui. Cette identification, plus ou moins explicite et totale, explique peut-être l’appréciation, à mon sens trop optimiste, que certains chercheurs modernes ont portée sur le succès du « mithriacisme » dans l’Empire romain. On a parfois inscrit à l’actif de Mithra ce qui est en réalité imputable à Sol.

Le corpus de Vermaseren comme celui de Cumont rassemble, à côté des inscriptions où figure le nom de Mithra soit seul, soit accompagné de « Sol », ou de « Invictus », ou des deux, celles qui mentionnent uniquement Sol, avec ou sans « Invictus », ou uniquement Invictus. Cumont ne retient, parmi les inscriptions grecques, que celles où Mithra est expressément nommé, à l’exclusion de celles qui sont consacrées aux dieux solaires, en particulier à tous les Baals sémitiques. En ce qui concerne les documents latins, il n’exclut que les inscriptions de Sol-Sérapis, et retient en revanche toutes les mentions d’un « Sol invictus ou d’un Sol quelconque » ; il sépare d’ailleurs, dans la présentation, les deux catégories : les inscriptions incontestablement mithriques et celles pour lesquelles il y a simplement présomption de « mithriacisme ». Vermaseren en revanche ne fait pas cette distinction. Dans un corpus comme dans l’autre il y aurait sans doute un déchet assez considérable si nous étions mieux renseignés sur le contexte et la provenance exacte des inscriptions. À défaut de ces précisions, il sera sage de s’en tenir à la position de Cumont : « L’opinion qui considère toutes les dédicaces Soli invicto comme mithriques est aussi injustifiable qu’il serait absurde de vouloir les rejeter en bloc » \(^{30}\).

Mithra en lui-même est toujours resté une divinité de mystères, c’est-à-dire le dieu d’un petit nombre. S’il a réussi à sortir de ces limites étroites, c’est dans le sillage de Sol, et en perdant un peu de sa

\(^{29}\) Métamorphoses, XI, 5 et fin.  
\(^{30}\) Textes et Monuments, II, p. 89.
personnalité propre. Il n’est jamais parvenu, en tant que Mithra, à la situation de divinité officielle de l’Empire, bien que ses fidèles se soient efforcés de créer des liens étroits avec le culte traditionnel : ainsi par l’adoption des suovetaurilia. Aucun Empereur, même parmi ceux qui s’étaient, de façon certaine ou probable, fait initier à ses rites, n’a frappé de monnaie à son effigie. C’est une théologie solaire et non une théologie mithriaque qui, d’Elagabal à Aurélien, à Constance Chlore et à Julien l’Apostat, apporte son support doctrinal au régime. Le Soleil, sans doute, dans l’antiquité finissante, c’est Mithra. Mais c’est aussi, dans la perspective du syncrétisme, nombre d’autres figures divines, à commencer par celles du panthéon classique, Apollon bien entendu, et aussi Jupiter : «Apollon se rattache à Hélios... Zeus qui s’identifie avec Hélios».

Leur culte a pu connaître de ce fait un certain renouveau. Parallèlement, l’identification de Sol à des divinités orientales a contribué à les rendre populaires. Les deux inscriptions gravées sur un cippe dans le mithrâum des thermes de Caracalla à Rome illustrent parfaitement ces assimilations réciproques. L’une proclame : «Unique (est) Zeus, Sérapis, Hélios, maître invincible du monde» ; le nom de Mithra y a été ensuite inscrit en surcharge, sans doute après la mort de Caracalla, adepte enthousiaste des divinités égyptiennes, à la place de celui de Sérapis, et cette substitution témoigne de la rivalité entre le dieu alexandrin et le dieu persan. L’autre inscription, plus ironique, est une dédicace à «Zeus, Hélios, le grand Sérapis, sauveur, qui donne la richesse, qui exauce, bienfaisant, invincible, Mithra». Il est difficile d’établir auquel des noms divins ainsi alignés se rapportent les différentes épithètes : «grand» est inter-

31 Vermaseren-van Essen, op. cit. p. 164. Le mithrâum de S. Prisca s’élevait sur un terrain qui, depuis Trajan, était propriété des empereurs.
34 Julien, Sur Hélios Roi, 144 a et 149 e.
35 Cumont, Les Religions orientales dans le Paganisme romain, Paris, 1929, p. 79 fig. 5 et p. 236 n. 37.
36 Vermaseren, Corpus, I, 463 ; cf. E. Peterson, EIC ΘΕΟC, Göttingen, 1926, pp. 238 ss.
calé entre Hélios et Sérapis, toutes les autres entre Sérapis et Mithra. Sans doute doivent-elles qualifier l'ensemble de cette nomenclature, appliquée à une divinité que l'inscription précédente affirme être unique. Sans doute aussi, dans un sanctuaire qui lui est dédié, Mithra, nommé le dernier, apparaît-il privilégié et les adjectifs qui précèdent son nom se rapportent-ils plus précisément à lui. Mais il est évident que déjà peut-être à l'époque où ces inscriptions furent gravées sous le règne de Caracalla, et de plus en plus à mesure qu'on avance dans le IIIe et le IVe siècles, l'élément essentiel, central, celui qui sert de lien entre ces divinités d'origine différente et qui les absorbe plus qu'elles ne l'absorbent, c'est Hélios.

Il y a bien, il est vrai, quelques indices, dans l'histoire du paganisme finissant, qui semblent témoigner d'une primauté effective de Mithra en tant que Mithra. Je pense en particulier au temple qu’agrandirent et consacrèrent d’un accord commun, lors de leur réunion de 307 à Carnuntum, Dioclétien, Galère et Licinius. La dédicace qui commémore cet événement est faite Deo Soli Invicto Mithrae, qualifié par les princes de fautor imperii sui. Voilà qui est net. Mais prenons-y bien garde. Carnuntum était à l'époque un des hauts lieux du culte mithriaque, véritable «ville sainte» dont le rayonnement s’est exercé jusqu’en Afrique. Il n’est pas interdit, dans ces conditions, de prêter au geste des empereurs une signification essentiellement politique. Il s’agit peut-être de s’assurer le loyalisme durable des légions daunbiennes, largement gagnées au culte persan: on les flattera en personne de leur dieu, patron occasionnel plutôt peut-être que définitif des princes. De la même façon, Julien, écrivant aux Alexandrins, se réclame de la protection particulière de Sérapis, qui n’est pas cependant


38 Cumont, Mystères, p. 88; Vermaerken, Corpus, II, 1698.

39 Cumont, Mystères, p. 49.
sa divinité favorite. Dioclétien avait déjà assis sur une base différente la théologie officielle de la Tétrarchie, et l'inscription de Carnuntum elle-même le rappelle : c'est en tant que Jovii et Herculi que les religio-
sissimi Augusti et Caesares font cette dédicace.

Il ne faut pas, à coup sûr, plier la religiosité antique aux règles d'une logique trop rigoureuse. On peut très bien se réclamer simultanément de Jupiter et de Mithra, en donnant l'impression qu'on les tient l'un et l'autre pour le dieu suprême. Mais il n'est plus question alors de primauté incontestée du second. La fortune de Sol lui-même, en tant qu'il reste distinct de Mithra, a subi sous la Tétrarchie un certain recul, ou tout au moins le domaine où s'exerce la souveraineté du dieu s'est rétréci : Sol reste le maître de l'univers physique, mais le pouvoir que les empereurs détiennent sur l'humanité relève du « vieux Jupiter anthropomorphe du panthéon latin ». A plus forte raison Mithra est-il un peu perdu de vue, même si la terminologie et la symbolique du pouvoir portent la marque d'influences iraniennes indéniables.

Cependant le cas le plus intéressant, pour qui se préoccupe d'appréhender exactement la place de Mithra dans le paganisme finissant, est celui de Julien l'Apostat. Sa dévotion mithriaque ne fait aucun doute. Il se peut que, déjà en Gaule, il ait été initié aux mystères du dieu persan, qu'il considèrera par la suite comme son protecteur privilégié. À la fin du Dialogue des Césars, lorsque les souverains présents se choisissent chacun un patron céleste, Hermès adresse la parole à Julien en ces termes : « Quant à toi, je t'ai fait connaître Mithra ton père. A toi de suivre ses commandements, afin que tu aies, durant ta vie, une amarre et un port assurés et que, lorsqu'il faudra partir d'ici-bas, tu puisses, avec la bonne espérance, trouver dans ce dieu un guide bienveillant ».

Il est d'autant plus curieux que, ce passage mis à part, Mithra ne soit explicitement nommé qu'une seule fois, et comme en passant, dans toute l'œuvre de Julien : « Nous vénérerons Mithra et en l'honneur d'Hélios nous célèbrons des jeux quadriennaux ». Ce laconisme contraste avec la multiplicité des références faites à Hélios. Il est

40 Cf. infra n. 50.
44 Les Césars, 336 c.
45 Sur Hélios Roi, 155 b.
essentiel, pour bien comprendre la position de l’Apostat, d’essayer de tirer au clair la relation précise entre les deux figures divines et la place respective qu’elles occupent dans la dévotion du prince. Trop souvent elles sont considérées comme tout à fait identiques et comme deux expressions équivalentes de la même réalité. Même un savant aussi averti que J. Bidez n’a pas entièrement évité cet écueil. Dans sa Vie de l’Empereur Julien le chapitre intitulé « le sanctuaire de Mithra » révèle une curieuse tendance à estomper des différences pourtant soigneusement soulignées à mainte reprise par F. Cumont, ami et collaborateur très proche de Bidez.

Cette tendance se manifeste d’emblée dans la façon dont l’auteur traduit un passage de Libanius, Orat. 18, 127, relatif à la piété de Julien : « ... Dans son palais même, indépendamment d’autels érigés à toutes les autres divinités, il construisit un sanctuaire à l’astre qui nous ramène le jour, et là il participait aux mystères du Soleil, tour à tour initié et initiateur » 46. Il s’agit évidemment des mystères de Mithra, ceux-là même auxquels Himerius de son côté dit avoir été initié, à Constantinople, et selon toute vraisemblance dans le palais, à l’initiative de l’empereur 47. Le rapprochement entre les deux textes ne laisse guère de place au doute quant à la signification exacte du premier. Il reste que celui-ci parle de mystères, sans en préciser la nature. Lorsque Bidez, ajoutant au texte, les rattache au Soleil, il déforme un peu la réalité : car il n’existe pas à proprement parler de mystères du Soleil, sauf si l’on considère — simplification arbitraire — que le Soleil se réduit exclusivement et totalement à la figure de Mithra.

En fait, si attaché soit-il au culte de Mithra, Julien ne s’y consacre pas de façon exclusive. Avant d’être initié à ses mystères, il l’avait été à ceux d’Hécate par Maxime d’Éphèse, puis à ceux de Déméter à Eleusis 48. Il reçoit également le baptême taurobolique de Cybèle, à laquelle il consacre l’un de ses discours les plus importants 49. Dans sa correspondance avec les Alexandrins il affiche volontiers, nous l’avons vu, une dévotion, opportuniste sans doute mais néanmoins sincère, envers « le grand Sérapis », qui, en premier parmi tous les dieux, lui a « confié le droit de gouverner le monde » 50. Pareil cumul

46 Vie de Julien, p. 216.
47 Orat, 7, 1.
48 Bidez, Vie, pp. 79 ss. et 115 ss.
49 Sur la Mère des dieux ; cf. Bidez, Vie, pp. 253 ss.
de dévotions et d'initiations différentes est parfaitement conforme à la pratique de l'époque. Si néanmoins Julien semble nourrir envers Mithra une délicte particulièrè, c'est essentiellement parce qu'il voit en lui l'avatar principal — mais non pas unique — du Soleil. Et si Mithra parait ainsi être le point d'appui majeur de sa piété, c'est bien Sol qui est au cœur de sa théologie : Julien, serais-je tenté de dire, est « héliolâtre » plus encore que mithriste. Il est bien, à cet égard, l'héritier spirituel d'un Aurélien ou d'un Constance Chloré.51

La lecture du Discours sur Hélios Roi est très suggestive. Mithra, je le signalais plus haut, n'y est mentionné qu'une fois, très laconiquement. Julien s'y affirme comme le serviteur du Soleil Roi qui, dit-il, est le père de tous les hommes. Cette déclaration éclaire le passage des Césars précédemment cité : c'est sans doute en tant que Soleil que Mithra y est présenté comme le père de Julien. Celui-ci est particulièrement préoccupé de prouver que la primauté insigne qu'il accorde au Soleil est conforme à la plus authentique tradition romaine. Il va jusqu'à faire de Sol, au prix d'une exégèse fort laborieuse de la mythologie, le fondateur de Rome, dont les divinités les plus honorées, Jupiter, Minerve, Vénus, Apollon, ne font qu'un avec lui. C'est en son honneur que Numa institua les Vestales, pour assumer la garde « de la flamme inextinguible issue du Soleil », et qu'il introduisit un calendrier solaire, alors que tous les peuples, Egyptiens exceptés, comptent les mois d'après la lune.52

Pareils développements ne peuvent, à l'évidence, pas se transposer purement et simplement sur Mithra, divinité étrangère et qui ne fut jamais introduite de façon officielle dans le panthéon traditionnel. Peut-être Julien tente-t-il précisément de faire ce que n'a fait aucun de ses prédécesseurs. Mais s'il le fait c'est de façon camouflée et par le truchement de Sol.

Sans doute, Mithra est essentiellement une divinité de mystères, et Julien est tenu à son égard à une certaine discrétion. « Je suis », « affirme-t-il au début de son discours, « l'adépte du Roi Hélios. Et si je garde à part moi, à titre privé, les preuves les plus sûres de cette appartenance, voici ce que je puis dire sans encourir de sacrilège. J'ai été pénétré, dès mon enfance, d'une amour passionné pour les

51 Sur la relation entre le culte de Sol Invictus instauré par Elagabal et celui de Mithra, cf., en dernier lieu, l'ouvrage de G. H. Halsberghe, The Cult of Sol Invictus, Leyde, 1972, qui estime que ce sont deux choses totalement différentes (pp. 117-122).
52 Sur Hélios Roi, 155 a b.
rayons de ce dieu»

Il y a là une allusion très claire au secret de l’initiation. Elle n’est pas sans rappeler les précautions oratoires avec lesquelles Apulée introduit la description, très laconique et voilée, de l’initiation isiaque : «Tu demanderas peut-être, lecteur curieux, ce qui s’est dit ensuite et ce qui s’est fait. Je le dirais s’il était permis de le dire. Tu le saurais si tu avais le droit de l’entendre. Mais à cette téméraire curiosité les oreilles et la langue seraient coupables du même crime»

Il est douteux cependant que le secret initiaticque suffise à expliquer les silences de Julien touchant Mithra. Car s’il lui interdisait bien de décrire les rites des mystères, il le laissait libre au moins de nommer le dieu. En s’abstenant de le faire plus fréquemment, en soulignant avec tant d’insistance les quartiers de noblesse romaine de ce Sol qui est aussi Mithra, peut-être vise-t-il à neutraliser les résistances que pouvait encore rencontrer ça et là, dans les milieux les plus traditionnistes, un culte né dans cette Perse contre laquelle il allait lui-même partir en guerre. Seul de toutes les grandes divinités orientales, Mithra vient d’au-delà des frontières, de chez l’ennemi. Cette particularité pourrait bien contribuer à expliquer qu’il ait eu quelque peine à se faire admettre sous son nom dans les cadres officiels de la religion romaine et que même la dévotion que lui témoignaient certains princes ait gardé un caractère presque privé

Il ne faut pas, me semble-t-il, sous-estimer la réalité, même en un temps de cosmopolitisme triomphant, d’un certain conservatisme nationaliste à pointe parfois xénophobe. Certes, «le mazdéisme restitué par les Sasanides est fort éloigné de la théologie de Mithra propre à ces mystères»

Le culte mithriaque tel qu’on le pratiquait dans l’Empire est suffisamment romanisé pour que ses adeptes n’aient pas eux-mêmes le sentiment et n’éveillent pas autour d’eux le soupçon d’appartenir à quelque «cinquième colonne». Qu’il ait pu être pratiqué à Doura, sur la frontière orientale, par ceux dont la mission était de la défendre contre les Perses est à cet égard révélateur. Il reste que l’origine iranienne du culte était bien connue. Le nom de Mithra évoquait immanquablement celui de la Perse et lui est très souvent

53 Sur Hélios Roi, 130 c.
54 Métamorphoses, XI, 23.
55 Même le sacerdos Invicti Mithrae domus Augustanae mentionné par une inscription de l’époque des Sévères (CIL, VI, 2271) est le chapelain domestique du palais et non pas, semble-t-il, un dignitaire de la hiérarchie sacerdotale officielle.
associé dans les textes littéraires qui le mentionnent. Le titre de Perse désignait l’un des grades supérieurs de la hiérarchie mithriaque. Il y avait là de quoi choquer au moins les plus sourcilleux des traditionalistes, tenants du seul et authentique mos majorum. Firmicus Maternus touchait peut-être une corde sensible lorsque, dénonçant «les blâmables fictions d’un rite barbare», qui est «l’observance persique», il s’écriait, dans une phrase laissée interrompue par une lacune du texte : «Si vous croyez digne du nom romain de vous assujettir aux rites et aux lois des Perses...» 58. Faut-il penser que ce chrétien fougueux se fait, pour les besoins de la cause, plus royaliste que le roi et affiche un nationalisme romain plus intransigeant que celui des païens? Je n’en suis pas absolument convaincu.

Certes, la plupart des champions du paganisme finissant se réclament des divinités orientales comme des dieux gréco-romains. Il y a cependant des exceptions. Symmaque, porte-parole du parti païen dans l’affaire de l’autel de la Victoire, s’en tient pour l’essentiel aux dieux de l’ancienne Rome : ce sont du moins les seuls dont il soit question dans ses ouvrages. 59 Dans une inscription de 377, Symmaque est présenté comme pontifex major et XV vir sacris faciundis ; aucune mention n’y est faite en revanche d’un sacerdoce exotique, ce qui est assez exceptionnel dans l’aristocratie de l’époque.

Autour de Symmaque, le cercle mis en scène par Macrobe dans les Saturnales s’intéresse en priorité, sans que les apports grecs ou orientaux soient entièrement absents, au vieux substrat religieux indigène. Pour démontrer que tous les dieux sont des manifestations de Sol, ad solem referunt, Praetextat, sacrorum omnium praesul, en énumère une longue liste, ou voisinent les figures du panthéon classique et quelques divinités orientales. Or Mithra n’y apparaît pas. Une telle omission est surprenante dans la bouche d’un homme dont nous savons, par son epitaphe, qu’il avait accédé dans la hiérarchie mithriaque à la dignité suprême de pater patrum. Elle l’est beaucoup

57 Cf. par exemple les passages de Lucien et d’Origène cités plus haut, et aussi Porphyre, De antro nymphaorum, 5-6 (Cumont, Textes et Monuments, I, pp. 39 ss.).
58 De errore profan. relig., 5, 2.
62 CIL, VI, 1779. Le monument funéraire où figure cette epitaphe est reproduit.
moins sous la plume de Macrobe, représentant, au même titre que Symmaque, de ce traditionalisme romain qui se tourne avec pré-dilection vers le patrimoine national et vers ce qui y a été intégré à une date relativement ancienne.

Julien, assurément, pense à Mithra lorsqu’il disserte sur le Soleil Roi, mais sans le nommer de façon trop insistant. La seule mention qu’il en fasse dans ce contexte s’accompagne, nous l’avons vu, d’un rappel des jeux institués par Aurélien, et qui n’ont pas de caractère mithriaque, et est formulée avec d’intéressantes précautions oratoires : « Si je déclare après cela que nous vénérerons Mithra et qu’en l’honneur d’Hélios nous célébrons des jeux quadriennaux, on me jugera trop moderne. Mieux vaut sans doute ici avancer un fait d’âge plus vénérable. » Il semble bien que Mithra ait été généré dans sa carrière impériale à la fois par son origine étrangère et par sa relative nouveauté sur le marché romain des cultes.

A cela s’ajoute qu’il est demeuré jusqu’au bout, de façon beaucoup plus nette que ses concurrents orientaux, et presque exclusivement, divinité de mystères. Ce simple fait suffirait à infirmer l’affirmation de Renan : une société secrète ne peut guère se mesurer avec une institution de recrutement ouvert ; il est difficile de voir aujourd’hui dans la franc-maçonnerie, même lorsqu’elle a, comme en France, un caractère nettement anti-catholique, le rival le plus considérable des Églises chrétiennes. Les seuls fidèles véritables de Mithra sont les initiés, et ils se recrutent uniquement parmi les hommes. Pour essayer d’étendre son rayonnement du côté de la clientèle féminine, ce célibataire doit contracter des alliances occasionnelles avec d’autres divinités, en particulier Cybèle. A côté des rites de l’initiation on ne lui connaît pas de cérémonies publiques qui lui soient propres : la fête du Natalis Invicti, le 25 décembre, n’a qu’un rapport indirect avec les mystères de Mithra et est, dans son principe, solaire. Rien de comparable chez lui aux grandes solennités de l’Inventio d’Osiris, du


63 Cf. Relatio, 3, 3 : « repetimus igitur religionum statum, qui reipublicae diu profuit. »
64 Sur Hélios Roi, 155 b.
65 Cumont, Mystères, pp. 86 et 189 ss. Une relation avec Isis, bien que Mithra soit parfois identifié à Sérapis, est beaucoup plus exceptionnelle, et même n’est pas attestée avec certitude : Cumont, Mystères, p. 188, n. 1 : Vidman, Isis und Sarapis, pp. 141 ss.
navigium Isidis ou celles qui, vers l’équinoxe de printemps, commémo- 
raient la mort et la renaissance d’Attis, et qui toutes attiraient un 
grand concours de peuple. Pas d’équivalent non plus, à côté de ses 
chapelles, multiples, mais exigus comme des loges maçonniques, et 
come elles interdites aux profanes, des majestueux édifices qui, tels 
le Sérapéum d’Alexandrie, le temple d’Isis Campensis à Rome, le 
sanctuaire métroaque du Palatin ou celui du Soleil sur le Champ de 
Mars, qui n’est pas un temple mithriaque, font figure de basilique 
ma jeure de leurs cultes respectifs. Ce sont là pour le dieu persan des 
handicaps assez sérieux.

Le renouveau païen que l’on constate en Occident à la fin du 
IVe siècle revêt des formes diverses. Les cultes orientaux y jouent 
un rôle considérable. Les nombreuses inscriptions faisant état des sacer-
doices assumés ou des initiations subies par de hauts personnages de 
la société romaine attestent que Mithra y tient une place honorable, 
sans plus67. Son prestige semble inférieur à celui de la Grande Mère, 
à en juger par les nombreuses mentions de tauroboles et la série 
d’autels dédiés à la déesse dans le Phrygianum du Vatican68, inférieur 
 aussi à celui d’Isis, dont A. Alföldi a démontré la popularité aux environs 
de 37569. Le même savant a attiré notre attention sur l’importance 
des «contorniates» comme moyen de propagande païenne de 355-60 
à 41070. Les thèmes religieux figurés au revers de ces pseudo-monnaies 
sont empruntés à la mythologie classique et aux cultes de Cybèle-

67 La fortune de Mithra est attestée en particulier par les inscriptions de S. Silvestro 
in Capite, qui s’échelonnent entre 357 et 376 : Cumont, Textes, II, pp. 93 ss.; cf. 
J. Geffcken, op. cit. p. 101 et H. Bloch, “The Pagan Revival in the West at the End of the 
Fourth Century”, dans A. Momigliano, op. cit p. 203 : sur une liste de 23 inscriptions, 
dont 19 relatives à des hommes, des années 370-390, 9 font état de fonctions mithriaques 
et 15 mentionnent le taurobole.

68 H. Bloch, op. cit. p. 202; cf. J. Geffcken, op. cit. p. 159. On se souviendra que le 
culte méroaque a été d’autant plus facilement intégré à la religion officielle qu’il est 
associé à la légende des origines troyennes de Rome et fait ainsi partie du patrimoine 
romain : la Grande Mère Idéenne a été la protectrice du «Phrygien» Enée, réfugié 
sur l’Ida après la chute de Troie. Tertullien fait allusion à cette tradition : «Cybèle 
s’est éprise de la ville de Rome en souvenir de la race troyenne, race de son pays», Apol. 
25; cf. H. Graillot, Le culte de Cybèle, Mère des dieux, à Rome et dans l’Empire romain, 
Paris, 1912, pp. 41 ss.

69 A. Alföldi, «A Festival of Isis in Rome under the Christian Emperors of the 

70 Die Kontorniaten, Budapest, 1943.
Attis et d'Isis. Mithra est absent ici comme il l’est dans les dissertations solaires de Macrobe. La coïncidence vaut d’être notée 71.

La dévotion envers Mithra garde un caractère essentiellement individuel et ésotérique. Elle n’atteint guère, elle ne peut pas, par nature, atteindre les masses. Ce sont les processions isiaques et métroaques qui, sous le règne éphémère du païen Eugène (392-94) et sous le patronage actif de Nicomachus Flavianus sillonnent de nouveau les rues de Rome 72. L’attirance de Sol lui-même, auquel est lié le destin de Mithra, paraît s’être exercée surtout auprès des intellectuels, dont il alimente les spéculations théologiques. La piété populaire lui a souvent préféré des divinités de caractère anthropomorphique plus accentué, et de ce fait plus accessibles.

**

Il est difficile en définitive, compte tenu de tous ces éléments, et à considérer d’ensemble la résistance païenne au christianisme, d’admettre que Mithra ait été le rival le plus redoutable du Christ. Il a pu apparaître comme tel à certains chrétiens, qui côtoyaient des communautés mithriaques solidement et largement implantées; il ne l’a pas été à l’échelle de l’Empire, parce qu’il n’a jamais occupé dans le panthéon une position suffisamment forte pour regrouper autour de lui tous ses collègues en divinité et toutes les forces du paganisme finissant. Il a sans doute fourni à ce dernier, par le biais de la théologie solaire, certains éléments de la doctrine dont les intellectuels essayaient de doter la vieille religion. Mais ce n’est là qu’une composante parmi d’autres d’un ensemble qui manque singulièrement de cohésion, voire de cohérence. Le nombre impressionnant, et sans cesse croissant, des monuments mithriaques de toute nature qui nous sont parvenus ne doit pas faire illusion. Il faut, pour en mesurer exactement l’importance et du même coup situer Mithra lui-même à sa vraie place dans la lutte contre l’Église chrétienne, ne pas les considérer isolément, mais les mettre en regard des vestiges laissés par toutes les autres formes du paganisme. C’est seulement dans ce cadre plus vaste qu’ils prennent leur signification véritable.

Dire que, si le Christ avait échoué, le vainqueur eût été Mithra, c’est

---


oublier que celui-ci ne prononce pas d'exclusive contre les autres dieux : il les rejoint sur une ligne commune de défense plutôt qu'il ne les supplante. C'est oublier aussi que, dieu d'une petite minorité, il dispose, en tant que Mithra, d'effectifs modestes et que son rayonnement en a pâti. La tendance monothéiste ou tout au moins hérothéiste qui se dessine, sous-jacente à la multiplicité des figures divines, ne pouvait guère jouer à son bénéfice. D'autres étaient mieux placés que lui dans la course. Aucun cependant ne l'a emporté. C'est le drame du paganisme sur son déclin qu'il n'ait pu se résoudre à choisir.

73 Ce travail était déjà sous presse quand j'ai en connaissance du livre de R. Turcan, *Mithras Platonicus. Recherches sur l'hellénisation philosophique du culte de Mithra*, Leyde, 1975. Il diminue, plus encore que je ne le fais, ce que Julien doit au culte de Mithra, allant jusqu'à contester qu'il ait été initié à ses mystères. Il rejette, lui aussi, l'affirmation de Renan en écrivant : "On conçoit que le monde ne soit pas devenu mithriaste, mais on comprend que le mithriacisme ait séduit les platoniciens" : centurions ou philosophes, il s'agit toujours de petites chapelles.
MICHAEL P. SPEIDEL

PARTHIA AND THE MITHRAISM
OF THE ROMAN ARMY

The continuity between the Iranian and Roman worship of Mithras presents a basic problem of Mithraic studies. The following study hopes to contribute towards a solution of this problem, not by raising the thorny question of the origin of Roman Mithraism but by searching for possible ongoing relations between the "two" religions. Our investigation will attempt to show that the Magi at Dura-Europos were indeed members of the Roman army, it will suggest that the Roman soldiers at Dura therefore worshipped Mithras in part as the god of their Parthian enemy from whom they had taken that fortress, and it will describe another, comparable instance of the worship of the Parthian Mithras-Mehr in the Roman army. If successful, our study will reveal a living connection between the worship of Mithras in Iran and in Rome.

A remarkable graffito from the middle Mithraeum at Dura reads:

[\textit{N}ama Maximus magus.]

That, on account of the nominative case after \textit{nama}, means either 'Hail Maximus the Magus' or 'Hail! Maximus the Magus'\(^1\). Maximus, then, either used Latin himself, or it was used for him, which affilates him with the army. What is more, his Latin name in a setting like Dura-Europos on the middle Euphrates makes it virtually certain that he was a member of the army. There is nothing impossible about this as it is known that by the mid-second century A.D. Roman soldiers in active service could at the same time be priests of oriental religions\(^2\).

For the rank and the function of a Magus among the Dura Mithraists various explanations have been offered. F. Cumont saw their function as identical with that of a priest, while E.D. Francis equated them with the sixth rank in the hierarchy, comparable to the \textit{στερεωτής}


and σοφίστης. A.D. Nock's view was that *Magus* be here but a *signum*, i.e. a new, added name given after a certain step in the initiation, but *signa*, if at all Mithraic, would be names such as Proficientius, Gelasius, rather than titles. Certainly the Magi at Dura were highly respected: their spiritual role may be gauged from another graffito, mentioning the προστάτων ἀσθμα τό καὶ μάγοις ἂν [i]πτρον ὁ[σ]θο[ν] which shows interest in the doctrines of the Magi. Their rank may be inferred from the prominent position they—or their masters—hold in he paintings of the Late Dura Mithraeum. Inspite of this, the role of the Magi at Dura has been underestimated by modern scholarship while actually it deserves to be emphasized as one of the *Realien* on which to build our understanding of Roman Mithraism.

F. Cumont in his posthumously published work on the Dura Mithraeum recognized the importance of the Magi. He expressed surprise that “at the period in which the empire was desperately defending the Euphrates frontier against the Sasanids, the Roman legionaries stationed there were worshipping their enemy’s god and recognizing the spiritual authority of the Iranian masters of the Magi.” Perhaps an explanation can be found. It was in the best of Roman tradition to adopt the enemies' gods, to promise them equal or fuller worship, and thus to enlist them on the Roman side, especially after conquering their original place of worship. Well-known examples

---

3 F. Cumont, *The Dura Mithraeum, Mithraic Studies* 151-214, esp. p. 203; Francis, l.c. 443.


5 Rostovtzeff l.c. no 865; Cumont l.c. 204; CIMRM 68.

6 Cumont, l.c. 182 ff and plate 25.


8 Cumont, l.c. 184.

9 Pliny, N.H. 28, 4: *In oppugnationibus ante omnia solitum a Romanis sacrosanctus evocari deum cuiss in tutela id oppidum esset, promittique illi eundem aut ampliorum apud Romanos cultum. Minucius Felix, Octavius, 6, 2: dum capitis in hostilibus moenis adhuc ferocien victoria numina victa venerantur, dum undique hospites deos quaerunt et suos faciunt. For the time in question see in particular vita Marci (SHA) 13, 1: Tantus autem periculum et novitati Marcomannici ut unique sacerdotes Antoninus acceiverit, peregrinos ritus impleverit.*
of this are the cases of Veii, Carthage, and Emesa\textsuperscript{10}. Does one have to add to them Dura-Europos? The building of a Mithraic temple by the Roman garrison and its commander in the Euphrates frontier fortress immediately after it changed hands from the Parthians to the Romans\textsuperscript{11} was hardly coincidental. It has been said that the Palmyrene bowmen stationed there wanted to celebrate their incorporation into the Roman army by dedicating a shrine to the "god of the Roman soldier," yet that is not what Mithras could be called—not in A.D. 168 and not in the eastern armies of the empire\textsuperscript{12}. The Dura Mithraeum then is perhaps part of Rome's or its soldiers' attempt to win over the Parthian god to its own side. Differences between the Roman and the Parthian way in worshipping Mithras, which undeniably existed\textsuperscript{13}, do not make this view any less likely as long as we can be sure that Roman Mithraists saw in Mithra an Iranian god and in the Magi Iranian holy men, and that Mithra was prominently worshipped in Parthia, all of which can hardly be denied\textsuperscript{14}.

The Roman soldiers' attitude towards the worship of a Parthian god is superbly illustrated by an altar found a few years ago in the legionary camp at Potaissa in Dacia. Its inscription reads\textsuperscript{15}:

\textsuperscript{10} Livy, 5, 21-22; Macrobius, Sat. 3, 9; SHA Aurelianus, 25, 3-6.

\textsuperscript{11} Rostovtzeff I.c. nos 845 and 846 (CIMRM 39 and 44). There is no reason to doubt that the Palmyrenean bowmen were considered part of the Roman army, even if organized along the lines of local militias; for such irregulars see M. Speidel, The Rise of the Ethnic Units in the Roman Imperial Army, Aufstieg und Niedergang der römischen Welt (ed. H. Temporini) II/3, Berlin, 1975, 202-231.

\textsuperscript{12} Francis, I.c. For the relative absence of Mithraism in the eastern armies see C.M. Daniels, The Role of the Roman Army in the Spread and Practice of Mithraism, Mithraic Studies 249-274. Only three Mithraic monuments are known erected by soldiers before Lucius Verus' Parthian campaign: CIMRM 1295; 793; 569 of A.D. 148; 155 and perhaps 158. The arguments of E. Schwertheim, Die Denkmäler orientalischer Gottheiten im römischen Deutschland, Leiden, 1974 (EPtO 40) 269ff to the effect that Mithraism in Germany began already in the first century A.D. are not convincing.

\textsuperscript{13} To stay with archaeological facts: no Mithraic caves nor bull-slaying scenes have been found yet in Iran. The relief from Uruk apparently is not Mithraic, cf. A.D.H. Bivar, Mithra and Mesopotamia, Mithraic Studies 275-289, esp. p. 280f and plate 7e.

\textsuperscript{14} See e.g. Geo Widengren, Die Religionen Iran, Stuttgart 1965, 222-232. CIMRM 2307 connects the cult with the Euphrates; cf. John R. Hinnells, Reflections on the Bull-Slaying Scene, Mithraic Studies 290-312, esp. 303f; Richard N. Frye, Mithra in Iranian History, Mithraic Studies 62-67. If Mithras’ name had changed in Armenia and Parthia to Mehr, the Romans still knew he was the same god: they called him by his old name just as they called Iranian kings Mithridates rather than Meredates.


The editor identified this Apollo with Azizus of Edessa, but Azizus was a god of Emesa, not Edessa, and Emesa is Syrian, not Parthian. Possibly this Apollo Parthicus is the Mithras of the mysteries, for elsewhere, too, Roman soldiers call Mithras Apollo. More likely, though, the new name denotes a new and different reception of the Parthian sun god Mehr=Mithras, parallel to a reception of the Parthian Anahita as Venus Victrix Parthica, mentioned on a tombstone(!) from Dalmatia. Venus Victrix, there, is not the Roman goddess but an oriental goddess. The same name of Venus Victrix is also given, for example, to Atargatis, partner of Jupiter Heliopolitanus. Names like Apollo Parthiscus for Mithras and Venus Victrix Parthica for Anahita stand in the well-known tradition of Greek and Roman interpretation that made of Hadad Jupiter Dolichenus or Jupiter Heliopolitanus and of Atargatis Venus Victrix or Dea Syria. Whether Mithras or Mehr, Apollo’s new, unparalleled epithet fortes seems to refer to the god’s Avestan qualification as uyr-bazūz, strong-armed (Yāst 10, 75), a rare glimpse of what Roman soldiers knew of the Parthian god and what of him in particular appealed to them.

The Potaissa altar, dating to Septimius Severus’ Parthian wars, reveals that the Parthian quality of the god was in no way repugnant to such opinion leaders in the Roman army as were the centurions; to the contrary, it was emphasized. Similarly, the many Parthians

---

17 RIB 1198 = CIMRM I, 837 B; RIB 1397 = CIMRM I, 842; cf. CIMRM I, 32, 55; 33, 2; II, 1971. Macrea (note 15) sees the title Parthiscus given to Apollo for a victory over the Parthians, yet there is no parallel for such a title of a god, except for Victoria (Dessau, ILS, 305). By contrast see Apollo Lycius, Dessau, ILS 4050.
20 The legion came to Potaissa immediately after the Parthian war of Lucius Verus, i.e. in A.D. 167, yet the title p(iae) c(onstantis), according to E. Ritterling, legio, RE 12, 1924, 1579, dates only from the reign of Commodus.
and Persians serving in the Roman army freely advertised their Parthian nationality\textsuperscript{21}. This may help to explain the apparent contradiction that Diocletian in A.D. 296 banned Manichaeism as a sect 'de Persica nobis adversaria gente progressa' while ten years later he dedicated with his co-emperors an altar 	extit{deo Soli invicto Mithrae fiantori imperii sui}\textsuperscript{22}—it was not Iranian origin as such that was objectionable, but opposition to Roman gods and Roman ways in the name of Iranian doctrine. That was practiced by Manichaeans, but not by Mithraists, as Mithras was added, not opposed to Roman gods.

The Potaissa altar further shows that worship of the enemy's god was not a mere political move by the government but was carried by the living beliefs and emotions of the soldiers. It thus explains, in part at least, why the troops at Dura built a Mithraeum immediately after the fortress was taken from the Parthians and it also shows one of the ways Mithras came west, for 	extit{Eoρωνατοι} always served as crack troops in the Parthian campaigns\textsuperscript{23}.

Thus, despite all the differences between Roman and Iranian Mithra worship, the relations between Parthia and the Mithraism of the Roman army may nevertheless constitute a significant aspect of the spread of the cult of Mithras and a remarkable religious interaction between Rome and Iran\textsuperscript{24}.

\textsuperscript{21} For perhaps the earliest text of an 	extit{ala Parthorum} see CIL III, 8746 from Klis, near Solin/Dalmatia in the improved reading of G. Alfoldy, Epigraphica, Situla 8, 1965, 93-112, no. 7: [T]iiberius Julius Max[imius], C(ai) J(luii) Thr{ideatis [filius],} dec(urio) ala Parthorum \textit{an}norum \{XXVI\}, dom(ina) \textit{Roma}, h(ic) s(itus) c(st). Sex(tus) Coelius \{—\}. He was apparently the son of one of the retainers of the Parthian noble Ornospades who served Tiberius in A.D. 6-9 as \textit{haud ingloriosus auxiliator} during the Pannonian revolt and was rewarded with Roman citizenship. (Tacitus, Ann. VI, 37). See also Herodian 7, 2, 1, etc. and CIL VI, 31187. For Persians see e.g. D. Hoffmann, \textit{Der "Numerus equitum Perso-Austrianorum" auf einer Mosaikinschrift von Sant'Eufemia in Grado, Aquileia Nostra} 34, 1963, 82-98.

\textsuperscript{22} \textit{FIRA} II, 544-89; \textit{CIMRM} II, 1698.

\textsuperscript{23} Cassius Dio 75,12.

\textsuperscript{24} Compare the story told about Aurelian (SHA, Aur. 5,5): \textit{Data est eti praeterea, cum legatus ad Persasisset, paterna qualis solet imperatori dari a rege Persarum in qua insculptus erat Sol eo habitu quo celebratur ab eo templo in quo mater eius fuerat sacerdos.}
W. Sundermann

Some More Remarks on Mithra in the Manichaean Pantheon

If H. H. Schaeder was right, the Manichaean god Mihr-yazd may only claim a restricted importance for the importance for the history and development of the homonymous Zoroastrian deity at best. Schaeder described the so-called Iranian elements in eastern Manichaism as what he called "bewußte und planmäßige Umstilisierung des in seinem Lehrgehalt feststehenden und durch diese Umformung nicht angetasteten manichäischen Systems" 1, the adaptation to Iranian terms was, as he put it, "eine rein formale" 2, or a "rein mechanische Übersetzung" 3 respectively, and all these "translations" were almost exclusively brought about by nobody else but Mani himself 4.

These statements have been open to dispute for more than 40 years, and they have met with consent and dissent. Suffice it to mention G. Widengren’s strictly contrary view 5. In my opinion the validity of Schaeder’s outlook has ably been challenged and restricted by Mary Boyce who, on the strength of Middle-Iranian texts published after Schaeder’s famous studies has recently pointed out that the freedom to “translate” gods’ names still 6 remained open to Mani’s followers, to Mani’s disciple Mār Ammō at least 6. Moreover, she was able to establish that the Manichaean tertius legatus identified in Parthian texts with the Iranian Mihr-yazd did not remain completely unaffected by the original conception of the local, Zoroastrian god 7.

As regards the Manichaean method of identifying own gods with alien gods in general, M. Boyce could confirm the undisputed but

2 Ibid., p. 146.
3 Ibid., p. 135.
4 Ibid., p. 146.
5 Cf. e.g. Stand und Aufgaben der iranischen Religionsgeschichte, Leiden 1955, p. 103 [= 127] ff.
7 Ibid., p. 48 ff.
very important fact that identifications of gods depend on their having some aspects in common\(^8\), a community, however, that properly covers the conceptions of both gods only in parts, or that is of a rather general kind, so that it is applicable to many gods. As for the Manichaean pantheon in Iranian tradition, these understandable shortcomings of Mani’s method had the effect that both one Manichaean god could bear the names of two different Zoroastrian gods, and one Zoroastrian god’s name could be shared by two different Manichaean gods in different Iranian languages. The best-known example to illustrate this observation is Mithra himself who, as \(\text{Mihr yazd}\), came to be identified with two Manichaean gods, the \textit{spiritus vivens} or Living Spirit, the main god of the second evocation, in the Middle-Persian tradition\(^9\), but the \textit{legatus tertius} or Third Messenger in the Parthian one. In Parthian, moreover, he is frequently called \textit{Narisa yazd}, and sometimes \textit{hridig frēštag} as well\(^10\). In this point the Sogdian Manichaean tradition agrees with the Parthian one, in so far as it renders the name of the Third Messenger by \textit{miši vayi} (myšy yyy), adopts the Parthian name \textit{Narisa yazd} (in Sogdian transcription nr’yš yzd)\(^11\), and the term \textit{āstik frēšte}, a borrowing by translation from the Parthian\(^12\). Henning who for the first time correctly elucidated this somewhat confusing linking of divine names and persons was of the opinion that its divergence follows from different aspects of the god Mithra among diverse Iranian peoples, the Persians on the one hand, the Parthians and Sogdians on the other\(^13\). The precariousness of this explanation, however, has been pointed out by M. Boyce\(^14\). Later on she offered a preferable solution of the problems involved in her article “On Mithra’s part in Zoroastrianism”\(^15\). It is convincingly put forward there that in the Sasanian empire \textit{Mihr yazd} was worshiped as one, in fact the most powerful solar deity\(^16\). On the

---

\(^{8}\) Ibid., p. 45 ff.

\(^{9}\) For the names of the \textit{spiritus vivens} in different languages cf. J. P. Asmussen, \textit{Xästvänilt}, Copenhagen 1965, p. 23 n. 49.

\(^{10}\) \textit{Hrday gryšt = tertius legatus}, attested completely, or partly restored in M 373/R/ 1/9/, M 480 c/14-15/, and M 3400/2/.

\(^{11}\) In 18221 = T.M.389 b/23/.

\(^{12}\) In 14444 = T II 170 c/V/12-13/ : myr’ b’y’ ’stykw pr’yš’t’k.


\(^{14}\) On Mithra in the Manichaean pantheon, p. 46 n. 10.

\(^{15}\) BSOAS 32 [1962], p. [1962], p. 21 ff.

\(^{16}\) M. Boyce, Mithra’s part in Zoroastrianism, p. 21 ff., 30.
other hand, those Zoroastrians who were well versed in their faith did never forget (even not in our days) that Mihr was more than this, a lord of the radiant light of all the luminaries of the sky, and consequently a greater god than Xwaršēd, the sun himself.

This short contribution which I submit to your attention is by no means an exhaustive description of all possible and remarkable additions to what we long since know about the Iranian Manichaean Mihr-yazd, on the strength of hitherto unpublished Turfan-texts. In order to complement from the Middle-Persian side what has already been established by M. Boyce, I intend to communicate and comment on one unpublished Middle-Persian Manichaean text only. It belongs to the Turfan-Collection, affords some fresh information on the eschatological part taken by Mihr-yazd, allows of a conclusion regarding the relation between this god and his Zoroastrian namesake, and I think it is worth being published anyway.

The fragment to be discussed here consists of two small pieces with the fragment-numbers M 867 and M 3845. It is only in its present, completed state that its text turns out to describe at some length one of Mithra’s achievements. The piece is part of a hymn each verse being written in three lines, but in fact consisting of two hemistichs. The fragment, obviously, treats eschatological matters. Although at least one verse is missing between the second and the third verse, i.e. between the first and second column of the page, a continuity of action and a coherency of contents may safely be presumed. The text runs in transliteration and translation as follows:

I/ 1/ 'w(t) h 'nc hndy(š)yšn  
2/ 'y t(ryg) hmwsyn g  
3/ 'y hrwysp bzgyl  
4/ [ky pd] 'w(y p)ykyrb  
5/ [sh] (m)yn (x)wyš grwy  
6/ [y]g s]hmyn hmwsnd  

And also the Dark  
ēνθομητος, the producer  
of every sin,  
[who, by way] of that [terrible(?)]  
shape  
produces her [terrible]  
+ gang

17 Cf. M. Boyce, A catalogue of the Iranian manuscripts in Manichaean script in the German Turfan Collection, Berlin 1960, p. 59 and 98.
18 Point below n indicating abridged spelling of hmwsyn'g.
19 Points below n and d, abridged spelling of hmwsynyd, i.e. hambōšēnēd “she produces”, or hambōšēnēd “she produced”, hardly hmwsyn'd “she will produce”.
(after a lacuna of one or more verses the text goes on:)

II/ 1/ 'wš hnd'c'nd 'w And they will throw her
2/ h'n qwrq 'wd zynd'n into that furnace and prison,
3/ 'wd bn 'y j'y'd'n and into eternal bonds,
4/ 'y qyr'd r'z 'yg which are made by the Light
5/ (r)wšn o pd [h]'n š(h)[r] Architect in the real[Im]

21 Unfortunately the text, or what has been left of it, does not say what the “terrible (?) shape” is. But because handēššīn i tārig may be regarded as the demon Āż, it is certainly not too far-fetched to explain the “shape” (pahikirb) as an allusion to Āṣaglōn and Namrē'ēl (Nabrō'ēl), a couple of demons who are instrumental to the fashioning of Adam and Eve and thus mankind as a demonic procreation (cf. e.g. H. Ch. Puech, Le Manichéisme, son fondateur sa doctrine, Paris 1949, p. 80 ff.). Mankind must be understood then to mean the “terrible gang” (or “Self”) of Āż (cf. F. C. Andrews and W. Henning, Mittelliranische Manichaica aus Chinesisch-Turkesttan I, SPAW. Phil.-hist. Kl. 1932, Berlin 1932 [Mir. Man. I], d II R I 15 ff.). It has long since been established that both Āṣaglōn and his consort were regarded to be no more than an outward covering and garment of Āż (Mir. Man. I, c I V 32 ff.). That pahikirb denotes them both, as it were collectively, is possible, if, however, it represents one demon only, one might preferably think of Namrē'ēl who, as Pēsūs, takes an important part in the Parth. Man. tradition and whose work of fashioning the first couple of man is described in almost the same way as the work attributed to Āż herself according to the MP. tradition (MP.: Mir. Man. I, c V 2 II 3 ff., d I V 1 21 ff., d II R I 22 ff., BTT IV, text 1.8 V/II-III; Parth.: M. 748 V 11 ff., cf. M. Boyce, Sadow's and Pēsūs, BSOAS 13 [1951], p. 913 ff., cf. p. 910 ff.). In the Parth. text the work of Pēsūs attains comprehensive cosmic extent and is not confined to the past and single work of creating Adam and Eve. This is still better compatible with the MP. hymn fragment to the discussed here. May-be the verses preceding its opening words described Mihar's victory over Pēsūs.

22 Cf. n. 19.


24 Possibly the Living Spirit and his sons. According to M. 472 (F.W.K. Müller, Handschriften-Reste aus Turfan, Chinesisch-Turkesttan II [HR II], Anfang zu den APAW 1904, Berlin 1904, p. 18 f.) they will re-buke (nxyhrwynd) Āż, Ahrāmen, and the other demons, when the Living Spirit will appear on earth and the world-confiragation begins.

25 This passage proves the meaning “to throw” for MP. handâxtan. It has so far been attested only for NP. aazâxtan (cf. W. B. Henning, ZII 9 [1933], p. 186).

26 For qwrq cf. W. B. Henning, BSOAS 9 [1937], p. 84.

27 This passage supports B. Geiger’s suggestion to translate MP. râz as “Baumeister”
6/ 'yg mnwh(m)[yd rwšn] of the [Light] Nou[s],
7/ 'yg 'wy whyy(ş)[t'w] i.e. the New
8/ 'yg nwg hsppyyn Para[dise], the resting-place ¹⁸
9/ 'yg zwr'în rzmywz'[n] of the warlike powers ²⁹
10/ 'wš myhr yzd byn'd And Mihr-yazd will bind her
11/ pd h'n bn 'yg with those fast
12/ hwstyg'n oo bonds.

That the Living Spirit takes an important part in Manichaean eschatology could already be gathered both from the Middle-Persian Šābuhragān ³⁰ and from some Coptic texts ³¹. The fragment published here instructs us that the Living Spirit will also fill the part of an ultimate combater and fetterer of the powers of darkness ³², (a detail

(Archiv Orientální 10 [1938], S. 210 f.). One might even ask whether MP. r'z 'y wzr in M 98 I/5-6/ is nothing but a literal rendering of the Syr. bn rb', the "Great Builder" who, in any case, makes his appearance before the Living Spirit and who could have taken part in the Living Spirit's work. His building is called the "realm of the Light Nous", the "New Paradise", otherwise dysm'n 'yg nwg "the new building" (M. Boyce, The Manichaean hymn-cycles in Parthian, London, New York, Toronto 1954, p. 15 ff.), and of the hell within it, the ultimate and eternal prison of the powers of darkness. According to the Mir. Man. I-passage the prison is my'n "inmitten" the new building.

²⁸ For hsppyyn, "rest", cf. W. B. Henning, BSOAS 28 [1965], p. 244 n. 11. A similar use of hsppyyn, almost in the sense of "resting-place", is attested in M 204/2-3/: pd hsppyyn 'yg gwjdhr'n wys'y'd "enter into the rest / the resting-place of the holy ones". Elsewhere "resting-place, lodging" is hspery in Man. MP. (M 650 /R/4/) which is to be compared with Pahl. aspinj, Parth. 'spynj, NP. sipanj, Sogd. 'sp'nč- (cf. Nyberg, Manual II, p. 32).

²⁹ The new paradise is "a resting-place for the redeeming gods, who are banished from the Eternal Paradise during their struggle to recover the lost Light". (M. Boyce, Hymn-cycles, p. 16). Having been engaged in constant struggle with the warlike powers from the time of Ohrmezđ's first battle on, they are aptly called "warlike gods", cf. e.g. F. C. Andreas and W. Henning, Mitteliranische Manichaica aus Chinesisch-Turkestan III [Mir. Man. III], SPAW. Phil.hist. Kl. 1934, Berlin 1934, a 3,83, 98. In that text the names of Ohrmezđ, the Last God, the Mother of the Righteous, the Friend of Lights, Narisaf, the Great Builder-Master, the Living Spirit, Jesus the Splendour, the Virgin of Light, and the Great Nous are mentioned. (But elsewhere the attribute razyôz is not restricted to these deities. It may even be used in honour of certain church-leaders like Mår Zakû [Mir. Man. III, c 7], or perhaps Manî himself [M 5692/13/ = M 5756/2/].)

³² Cf. H. Ch. Puech, Le Manichéisme, p. 84.
which — as far as I can see — did not find its way into modern descriptions of the Manichaean eschatology. One adversary of his is mentioned in our text, i.e. handēšišn i tārig, and her shape. Who or what is handēšišn i tārig?

Handēšišn “the thought” or “thinking” is a well-known Middle-Persian Manichaean term mainly denoting the fourth limb of the soul. It corresponds inter alia to Parthian andēšišn and Greek ἐνθομίσες. The more complex term handēšišn i tārig, however, is an exact parallel to the andēšišn tārig of a recently published Parthian text. The Parthian word was understood to mean the negative, dark counterpart of the just mentioned fourth limb of the soul. This conception is repeatedly and unambiguously attested in further unpublished Parthian fragments. The Dark ἐνθομίσες to be discussed here, however, “the producer of every sin”, must necessarily be a decidedly more powerful domoniac entity than a humble fourth part of the “Old man’s” spirituality could be expected to represent. It is almost self-suggesting then to remember the demon Āz. As the covetous and pernicious principle of matter, as the producer of the powers of darkness, and the exciter of greed and concupiscence, she is what was called Hyle by Mani himself.

If this much is granted, it is impossible not to identify the Midde Persian “Dark ἐνθομίσες “with what in Coptic texts is called the ἐνθομίσεις of death” (πενθωμίσις μεμού), explicitly explained to be Hyle. It must be admitted, however, that both terms are not identical and that a strict correspondence of the Coptic phrasing does exist in the tradition of eastern Manichaism, not only in Sogdian mrync smr' and “die Hyle, die ἐνθομίσεις des Todes”, and Uigur az yāk ölümlik saquin “der Āz-Dämon, das Todesdenken

33 W. B. Henning, BSOAS 12 [1947], p. 44, cf. BTT IV, p. 91 l. 1766.
34 Cf. BTT IV, p. 95 n. 2 and the literature quoted there.
35 BTT IV, p. 95 l. 1844.
36 Unambiguously attested in e.g. M 27/V/13/ (Parth.) and M. 208/5-6/ (Parth.). Cf. Éd. Chavannes and P. Pellot, Un traité manichéen retrouvé en Chine, JA 1911, pp. 561, 547. In M 34/6/ simply called 'ndysyn.
38 Kephalaia I, p. 26,18; 27,5; 31,10; 74,15.
(oder Denken des Todes)”\textsuperscript{40}, but also in Middle-Persian hndyššn ‘y mr\textsuperscript{41}. Thus the conception of the “ēνθύμησις of death” appears to be sufficiently well attested both in western and eastern Manichaism, and moreover, it is likely to go back to the first layer of the Manichaean doctrine, for it was obviously coined on such older Gnostic terms as “Sophia of death” and “ἔμνησις of death”\textsuperscript{42}.

As for the unpleasantly vague term “the Dark ēνθύμησις” of our text, I cannot but regard these words as a somewhat “terminologically inexact” parlance or, perhaps, as a mere mistake. Either possibility allows of the assumption that the “Dark ēνθύμησις” is an assimilation to the names of such negative counterparts of the limbs of the soul as b’m t’ryg, m[nwhmyd] t’ryg, and ’wš t’ryg, particularly n’dyššn t’ryg\textsuperscript{43}. The resulting ambiguity of the wording is certainly no insurmountable obstacle. Suffice it to mention the wide application of the simple word hndyššn /n’dyššn itself. It is not merely the fourth limb of the soul. In a more general sense it may be used to denote the human faculty of thinking, sentiment, and meditation as a whole (and often contrary to word and deed)\textsuperscript{44}. Moreover it happens to be “a substitute for the name of the Glorious Rex”\textsuperscript{45}.

Let me return to our hymn-fragment and express my conviction that we are entitled to conclude that it is Āz herself who will be bound for ever by the Living Spirit. This view is borne out by an almost complete parallel to our text in the 223rd Coptic Manichaean psalm\textsuperscript{46}. It describes the eschatological work of the Living Spirit as follows: “In


\textsuperscript{41} M 299 c/I/V/2, context destroyed. Noted by M. Boyce, Catalogue, p. 21, where mrg instead of mry should be read.


\textsuperscript{43} All of them attested in M 27, cf. Traité, p. 560.

\textsuperscript{44} As for n’dyššn cf. M. 32/r/7 (HR II, p. 63), Mir. Man. III b 54, g 124, also M 5700 b /5/, M 6020/II/R/1/5 (unpubl.), n’dyššn : M 9 I R 17 (F. C. Andreas, W. B. Henning, Mitteliranische Manichaica aus Chinesisch-Turkestann II [Mir. Man. II], SPAW. Phil.-hist. Kl. 1933, Berlin 1933, p. 298).

\textsuperscript{45} W. B. Henning, BSOAS 12 [1947], p. 44.

\textsuperscript{46} Psalm-book, p. 11, 13-16. It may be mentioned here that the same events have also been described at some length by Iblу n-Nadim in his Fihrist (Kitāb al-Fihrist I, ed. G. Flügel, Leipzig 1871, p. 330, 31 ff., G. Flügel, Mani, seine Lehre und seine Schriften, Leipzig 1962, p. 90, The Fihrist of al-Nadim II, ed. B. Dodge, New York London 1970, p. 783). The passage has recently been translated by Dodge as follows:
a moment the living spirit will come ... he will succour the Light. But the counsel of death and the Darkness he will shut up in the dwelling (τούμετον) that was established for it, that it might be bound in it for ever”. And the psalmist goes on and stresses the point that what he has written has been taught by Mani himself: “This is the knowledge of Mani, let us worship him and bless him”. I think there

Mani said, “This conflagration will last for a period of one thousand, four hundred and sixty-eight years”. He said, “If this state of affairs comes to an end and the bold chieftainess, the Spirit of Darkness, sees the rescue of the Light and the exaltation of the angels while the warriors and guards [of Darkness] are surrendering, and if she sees the battle and the warriors about her accusing her, she will retreat to a tomb prepared for her and this tomb will be blocked with a rock the size of the world, which will barricade her in it [the tomb], so that the Light will be set free from anxiety due to the Darkness and its injury”. Cf. also A. V. W. Jackson, JAOS 50 [1930], p. 198.

The tomb will be shut up by someone who was supposed to be “der Engel, der die Welt zu schaffen vom Lichtgott den Auftrag erhalten hatte” (Flügel, Mani, p. 242), or rather the Great Builder-Master (Jackson, loc. cit.). Our own results are in favour of Flügel’s opinion. To shut up the βουλος is obviously the Living Spirit’s task.

We may conclude then that the puzzling word ḫumāna, or ḫumāmāna, etc., translated as “bold chieftainess” or understood as a demon’s name is nothing else but an Arabic rendering of a word meaning ḫnūmān. In this case we have to start from ḥmm’a which is inter alia “to have in mind, intend, plan, consider”. A possible nominal derivation seems to be ḥmm‘ām + fem. suff. ḥmm‘ām is, according to G. W. Freytag, Lexicon Arabico-Latinum, Halle 1937, p. 407, “obtrectator”; according to H. Wehr, A Dictionary of Modern Written Arabic, Wiesbaden 1961, p. 1033, “careworn, worried; anxious; eager, active, energetic”. In the present context ḥmm‘āma should be expected to mean something like “the female being who intends, plans, considers; who takes care; who is enterprising”. The required ṭasālid at least is attested in ḫbn 1-Murtadas rendering of the word (K. Kessler, Mani, Berlin 1889, p. 347, 8, p. 351 n. 2).

In ḫbn 3-Nadim’s report al-ḥmm‘ām‘a is further called “the Spirit of Darkness”. This — together with ḫmm‘ām‘a — might betray that the Arabic term has possibly been derived from a wording like that one attested in our MP. hymn fragment, namely ḫndššni i tārīg, instead of ḫndššni i ṭmargin.


is no reason not to believe him, and I conclude that the above described eschatological part taken by the Living Spirit belongs to the very “Urform” of the Manichaean lore.

According to C. R. C. Allberry the psalmist called the Living Spirit’s adversary “the counsel of death” (πσά νε [ ε .... ]). “Of death” is Allberry’s addition, but σα νε at least is attested, and that this word is the Coptic correspondence of the Greek ἐνθόμησις has long since been established by H. J. Polotsky. Therefore Allberry’s restoration and the proposed interpretation of the Coptic term as Hyle are in fact imperative.

These observations allow to discard once for all the assumption of a development of the above described eschatological myth by way of any secondary influence from the Iranian side, all the more as its details fit exactly into the pattern of a certain congruency of cosmogonical and eschatological events, following as it were necessarily from Mani’s own line of thought: In the same way as the Living Spirit redeemed the First Man, he will draw up the Last Man, the Column of Glory, etc., into the realm of light. Whereas he built the edifice of this world in the beginning of time and charged his sons to keep it in order, he will destroy this world in a general conflagration in those last days by revoking his sons from their proper places and functions. And last not least, as the Living Spirit killed the archons of darkness in the beginning and fettered other demons in spheres and earths, it is likewise he who will achieve the work of the ultimate imprisonment of the powers of darkness in the βδολος.

The above discussed Middle-Persian and Coptic texts render Mani’s own eschatological ideas, but this does not prohibit us from comparing Mihr’s eschatological part according to the Manichaean doctrine and in Iranian tradition, particularly in that specific Iranian doctrine which Mani could have got most probably acquainted with, Zoroastrianism dominating third century Iran in Zervanite garb. In fact a somewhat

Without doubt the MP. Šāhuhragān included a description of similar events (M. 472/R, HR II, p. 17 ff.), but the text is defective.

48 Ein Mani-Fund in Ägypten, SPAW. Phil.-hist. Kl. Berlin 1933, p. 78 ff. Polotsky did not yet know nor expect that both the Greek and the Coptic words ἐνθόμησις and σα νε could be used to denote the Hyle. For σα νε = Hyle cf. also Psalm-book, p. 9, 17 ff.

49 Kephalalaia I, p. 54,19 ff., p. 85,19 ff.


51 For the βδολος in Manichaeism cf. Puech, Le Manichéisme, p. 84, p. 178 n. 354.
comparable trait can be found in the Middle-Persian apocalyptic treatise Zand i Wahman Yasht according to which Mîhr “of the wide pastures” together with Srôš and other gods will support Pišyōtan against the demons of dark stock in the millennium of Hušêdar, the son of Zardušt. Gammâg Mênôg summons Mîhr to “rise up in righteousness” (pad râstih ud ēst), i.e. not to side with Ohrmazd and to abstain from battle, Mîhr, however, retorts that the demoniac powers have already passed the bound of their afforded time by 1000 years. His words are embarrassing Gammâg Mênôg, and Xêštân, the demon of wrath, flees defeated. These and other eschatological works of Mîhr-yazd are more concisely described in the Ayâdgâr i Jâmâspig.

Other Pahlavi books have more or less different details about Mîhr’s eschatological part. The Mênôg i Xrad cedes the merit of smiting Xêštân to Srôš, one of Mîhr’s companions in the Zand i Wahman Yasht, while Mîhr himself, together with the Infinite Zurwân, the Genius of Justice, Fate, and Divine Fate (zurwân i akanârag ud mênôg i dâdîstân ... ud baxt ud bagôbaxt), will perform the still greater work of smiting “the creation of Ahriman’s and finally (i.e. immediately before the ultimate rehabilitation of the world) also the demon Āz”.

According to this text Mîhr performs a work which strictly corresponds with what Mîhryazd, the Living Spirit in the above presented Manichaean fragments, does.

It must be admitted, however, that it is commonly Srôš who in Zoroastrian tradition is held to be the appropriate adversary and subduer of Āz. Thus Zâdspram describes Srôš, the genius of the mean, as the opponent of the excess and deficiency of Āz. According to

52 For the meaning of this passage cf. R. Ch. Zaehehr, Zurvan a Zoroastrian dilemma, Oxford 1955, p. 102.


a Pahlavi Riwāyat Srōš will smite Āz. A similar report of the same events is given in the small catalogue-work Mūh i frawardin rōz i hordad. The Bundahišn states that the final ejection of Ahriman and Āz will be accomplished by a sacrifice conducted by Ohrmazd with Srōš as his assistant.

I do not want to dwell on the well-known intimate association and similarity of Mihr and Srōš in the Zoroastrian tradition, nor on the opposition between Srōš and Xešm attested already in the Avesta. Suffice it to repeat that at least one version of the Zoroastrian eschatological myth can reasonably be compared with a Manichaean counterpart. It may be ranked with many other striking similarities of the Manichaean and the Zervanite doctrines which are by no means a fortuitous coincidence.

It seems sound then to assume some sort of dependence between the Manichaean and the Zoroastrian Mithra-stories, preferably a dependence of the Manichaean from the Zoroastrian myth which would help to answer the question why Mani called his Living Spirit Mihr-ya zd in Middle-Persian. This natural suggestion, however, meets with certain difficulties. The crucial point is the time of origin of the Zoroastrian myth. Are we entitled to regard its Pahlavi versions as older than the Manichaean myth? Of course not. The above quoted Wizidagihā i Zādspram—passage relates that Ahriman appointed Āz his general, and Āz for her/his part appointed four generals according to the four quarters of the world, namely wrath (xešm), winter, old age, and trouble († sej). This military arrangement will only break down

61 Y. 57, 10, Yt. 11, 15, cf. Lommel, Rel. Zarathustras, p. 77, M. N. Dhalla, History of Zoroastrianism, Bombay 1963, p. 273. Mithra is also regarded as an adversary of Aēšma, in Yt. 10, 97, but not as his particular opponent but as a mighty warlord causing the terror of many demons.
62 Vichitakiha-i Zatspram I, ed. B. T. Anklesaria, cap. 34, 32, p. 143 and CXIX,
immediately before the final rehabilitation of the world. The above quoted Middle-Persian *Riwyat* tells about it that in these days both *Xešm* and *Āz* will threaten Ahriman and try to swallow him. But then *Āz* prefers swallowing *Xešm* and the other generals for the time being and goes on to threaten Ahriman, so that *Ohrmazd* and *Srōš* can overcome the two of them without much pains. Although this myth reminds one remotely of Plutarch’s words that Areimianos will finally perish by the plague and famine he has brought himself, the Middle-Persian tales as they are handed down to us are unlikely to be older than the 6th century A.D., when Sassanian empire was divided into four military districts, north, east, south, and west.

The *Menōg i Xrad* has been assigned to the time of *Xusrō I* and the treatise *Māh i frawardīn rōz i hordad* dates from the reign of *Xusrō II*, but may embody older speculations.

Among older, probably pre-Sassanian Iranian traditions I only know a somewhat inconclusive allusion in Yt. 19,95. According to this text *Astivat.ərəta’s* (i.e. *Hušēdar’s*) companions will step forth and defeat *Aēšma*. What follows is a description of an eschatological battle in which many divine powers will smite their corresponding demoniac adversaries and finally drive away *Agra Māinyu*. But neither *Mithra*, nor *Sraosha*, let alone *Āzi*, are mentioned. May-be, the Zoroastrian tradition understood *Astivat.ərəta’s* companions (*haxayō*) to be *Mīhr* and his attendance, or, according to J. Duchesne-Guillemin, Mithra “avait pris la place du Sauveur Astivat.ərəta : dans l’acte de mettre en fuite Aēšma”.

But anyway, this must be a later development of the myth.


65 A. Christensen, L’Iran sous les Sassanides, Copenhagen 1944, p. 370.


68 Otherwise Lommel, Rel. Zarathustras, p. 216.

Let us add here that the promotion of the very demon Āz, the adversary of Mihr and Srōš, seems to be a rather late and somewhat perplexing phenomenon traceable particularly in Zervanite texts which are to be dated in Sasanian times and still later.  

And yet — I believe we need not content ourselves with a purely negative result. Let us also take into consideration the following items:

Firstly: A Parthian Manichaean hymn-fragment published by M. Boyce describes the final and definitive imprisonment of "the dark Demon of Wrath (šmg t’ryg) together with his abyss". Both Išmag and Āz, it seems, could be used to render what ultimately should be enclosed in the βαλούς. This is not quite unexpected, for we are indebted to M. Boyce for the fine observation that in Iranian Manichaeanism Išmag is sometimes nothing else but "the active spirit of Hyle". On the other hand it was already the Avestan Aēšma (= Xešm) who was held to take part in an eschatological battle. Thus for Aēšma-Išmag at least a precedence on the Zoroastrian side and a dependence on the Manichaean one may be assumed.

Secondly: The Mēnōg i Xrad-passage describes the final victory of Mihr, the Infinite Zurwan, the Genius of Justice, Fate, and Divine Fate over Āz. It is obviously the powers and deities of justice and fate who will ultimately side with Ohrmazd, and this idea may have taken rise from, or in connection with the cosmogonical acts of the allotment of a certain period of supremacy to Ahriman and of Mihr’s mediating between him and Ohrmazd. Thus a Zoroastrian, may-be Zervanite, explanation of how and why Mihr came to be an eschatological combatant seems possible, and likewise a connection of the myth with Plutarch’s description of the Persian religion. According to Benveniste Plutarch (about 46-120 A.D.) called Mīθpēz the mediator (μεσίτης) between Oromazes and Areimanios in this selfsame sense. The matter of the contract at least, the limitation of Ahriman’s dominion to 9000 years, was known by Plutarch and reported by him on the authority of Theopompus. This lead Benveniste to the

---

71 M. Boyce, Some Parthian abecedarian hymns, BSOAS 14 [1952], text A /15/ p. 438 ff.
72 Sadvēs and Pēsūs, BSOAS 13 [1951], p. 912 n. 8.
73 É. Benveniste, The Persian religion according to the chief Greek texts, Paris 1929, pp. 87 ff., 93 ff.
conclusion that "the whole text" as it has been handed down by Plutarch "must henceforth be regarded as an authentic and ancient exposition of Zervanism. By Theopompus who is quoted, and by Eudemos who perhaps inspired it, it takes us back to the fourth century B.C." 75. Even if the Zervanite purport of the myth is doubtful at least 76, its pre-Manichaean origin is well-established.

Thirdly: A connection with the Plutarch-myth may also be suggested in the case of the Zand i Wahman — and Ayādgār i Jāmāspīg — passages. They relate that the reason, why Mihr succours Ohrmazd against Ahriman and Xešm, is that the demons have committed a breach of contract and transgressed their afforded time of domination. This observation sufficiently illustrates the point that although both Middle-Persian treatises have been written down in their present form only in Islamic times, nevertheless their gist is of an earlier, not only pre-Islamic, but also pre-Manichaean origin. Here we may refer to the researches of F. Cumont and J. Bidez who did not only prove an Iranian background of such apocalyptic scriptures of the Hellenistic and Roman world from the 1st century B.C. on as the Oracle of Hystaspes, but also their manifold congruency with the Zand i Wahman Yašt and the Ayādgār i Jāmāspīg 77. The eschatological part taken by Mihr in the Middle-Persian texts has been compared by Cumont 78 with the appearance of the rex magnus de caelo and the dux sanctae militiae who will combat and finally imprison the "inpius". A millennium of undisturbed happiness will follow during which the princeps daemonum will be kept in chains 79. This is Lactantius' (4th century A.D.) report, most probably on the authority of the Oracle of Hystaspes, and Cumont explains the rex magnus to be originally the "Ἠλως βασιλεὺς "ou plutôt Mithra, son incarnation" 80.

75 É. Benveniste, The Persian religion, p. 112f.
78 La fin du monde, p. 86f.
79 Bidez-Cumont, Mages hellénisés II, p. 370ff., p. 375.
80 Bidez-Cumont, Mages hellénisés II, p. 372.
It is possible then, to say the least of it, that some scarce Iranian Zoroastrian traditions on Mithra as an eschatological combatant take us back to pre-Christian times.

All these statements as a whole allow of the suggestion that already by Mani's time at least Xešm and Mihr, perhaps even Srōš, were known to have taken part in an eschatological battle, according to the Zoroastrian, properly speaking the Zervanite, doctrine, so that Mani, when he called his Living Spirit Mihr-yazd, allowed himself to be guided not only by the Zoroastrian Mihr's warlike character\textsuperscript{81}, or his being "a bit solar"\textsuperscript{82}, but also by certain eschatological achievements of this god, such as his vanquishing certain demoniac powers in the last battle. We are, perhaps, even entitled to extend this theory to Mihr's cosmogonical achievements as a μεσίτης. If Benveniste's and Zahnert's interpretation of the above quoted Plutarch-passage are right, Mani might have known about a Zoroastrian myth according to which Mihr-yazd brings about a treaty between Ohrmazd and Ahriman. Although acting as an impartial mediator he actually saves Ohrmazd from the onslaught of the dark powers and will finally contribute to Ohrmazd's victory. It is tempting, then, to assume that Mani discovered comparable traits in this deity and in his own Living Spirit who had once redeemed the First Man from the demoniac powers.

This does — if my opinion is right — credit to the learning of the famous prophet doctus, and it distinguishes him from many others who claimed knowledge of the Zoroastrian religion but were content with telling us that Mihr was the sun\textsuperscript{83}.

\textsuperscript{81} M. Boyce, Some remarks on Mithra in the Manichaean pantheon, p. 45f.
\textsuperscript{83} Cf. Strabo (63 B.C.-19 A.D.), Geography XV, 13, 732 (C. Clemen, Fontes, p. 34, Fox-Pemberton, p. 37): τιμώσι (the Persians like the Medes and "many others") δ' και Ἡλιον, ὄν καλόσει Μίθρην. As Strabo proves independent from Herodot in what he writes on Mithra we may assume that he follows another source, or even his own observation (E. Benveniste, The Persian religion, p. 55f.). Ptolemy (2nd cent. A.D.), Tetrabiblon II, 17 (Clemen, Fontes, p. 58, Fox-Pemberton, p. 62): σιάλουση τε γάρ (the regions of India, Ariane, Gedrosia, Parthia, Media, Persis, Babylonia, Mesopotamia, and Assyria)... Μίθρουν δὲ τὸν Ἡλιον. Hesychius (5th cent. A.D.), Lexicon (Clemen, Fontes, p. 89, Fox-Pemberton, p. 100): μιθρας· ὁ Ἡλιος, παρά Πέρσας μιθρης. Paulus Persa (6th cent. A.D.), Logica ad regem Chosroem, ed. J.P.N. Land, Anecdotum Syriaca, Lugd. Bat. 1875, pp. 8, 28-9, 2 (text), 9 (translation): multivoca, ubi unius rei duo vel plura nomina sunt; ut e.g. solis sermone Persico "abāb" (written "b'bn), xwarxšēd (kwrtkṣyd), mihir (mhvr).
PAUL THIEME

MITHRA IN THE AVESTA

1. On the occasion of the first Mithraic Congress, held at Manchester, England, in the summer of 1971, I offered a paper on the concept of Mitra in Aryan belief. I concentrated on the methods of reconstructing certain features of the Proto-Aryan Mitra by comparing linguistic and conceptional coincidences in the pictures of the Rigvedic Mitra and the Avestan Mithra. Applying these methods, I tried to show that there are not only some specific particularities we can recognize as traits of Proto-Aryan Mitra, but that there is also a central idea that holds these traits together and makes them meaningful as parts of a whole, as details of a pattern. This idea is the sacredness of mutually exchanged solemn promises (e.g., pacts, contracts, treaties, covenants), the belief in this sacredness being based, essentially or, rather, exclusively, on the firm conviction that heavy punishment or, conversely, wonderful rewards will be administered by a supernatural power to whoever will not or will keep his contractual word. Mitra turns out to be—as A. Meillet first suggested and established in the beginning of this century—not a god of the sun or some other phenomenon of nature, conceived as a divinity, but the personification of this sacred concept ‘contract, treaty,’ designated in the Rigveda and in the Avesta by the appellative noun mitra–mibra. Throughout the Rigveda the god Mitra appears in the company of certain other gods, all of whom are equally recognizable as personifications of ‘sacred’ concepts: Bhaga ‘god Share/Justice of distribution’, Anša ‘god Lot/Equity of allotment’, Aryaman ‘god Hospitality’, Varuṇa ‘god Verity/True-Speech’.

2. Let us now concentrate on the god Mithra in the Avesta or, more specifically, on the picture that Yasht 10, the ‘Mihr Yasht’, sets before us. My intention is to supplement the diachronic discussion presented in my previous paper by a synchronic sketch. At the outset, however, it must be realized that the ‘picture’ Yasht 10 gives us is not an informative report, addressing people who do not know Mithra. Such a report would have necessarily been arranged systematically, giving fair and objective emphasis to each single point and its relative importance. Yasht 10 is, on the contrary, a commemorative description, addressing people who know the god and recalling the
facts in a subjectively chosen order, selection, and emphasis. Furthermore, this commemorative description is a poetic one, coloured by imagination and couched in glamorous language. Analysing the Mihr-Yasht requires some reorganization of the evidence by trying to bring the details of the text into a systematic order. It also involves an attempt to separate religious conceptions and poetic imagery or, in other words, to find the postulates of religious logic behind the creations and conceits of religious imagination.

Where an occasion offers itself, characteristics of Mithra will be compared with those of other gods. Such comparisons will, however, take an altogether different direction from those suggested in my first paper. Let me state here and now that the purpose of these comparisons is not to establish prehistoric or historic connections. On the contrary, I shall make my comparisons from a typological standpoint in order to reveal similarities of type that are of no historical consequence whatsoever, but due to analogous processes of thought observable throughout the world of men.

3. The Mithra of the Mihr-Yasht is a great and powerful god (yazata- ‘worthy of worship’). He is an ahura- ‘lord’ (Yt. 10, 25; 69) like Ahura Mazdā, the God of Zarathushtra, and on several occasions he is treated as his equal.

He bestows great and wonderful blessings, and all the fundamental conditions for life and well-being seem to depend on him. Through him the waters rush down (from the mountains and the skies); through him the plants grow; he gives herds of cattle and men (sons and/or servants), progeny, swift horses, and ‘broad cattle pastures.’ He brings down great and disastrous calamities: he breaks in pieces houses, villages, and tribes; he smashes skulls, he mixes bones and hair and brains and blood on the ground of the earth, he destroys whole countries (18; 26, 72).

4. Blessings and disasters, however, are not distributed according to his whim, his is not an arbitrariness unfathomable by man: he is by no means an unpredictable tyrant. Mithra’s blessings and disasters are dealt out according to one strict principle. As the Yasht does not tire of repeating—indeed it reemphasizes the point in practically every verse—Mithra’s blessings are for those who do not betray their contractual word, his disasters for those who do betray it (mihradruj-), who fight against their treaty-partners (Aufinibri-) and do not acknowledge the sacredness of solemn vows (Aurinaθva-). The blessings sent by Mithra are rewards, the disasters are punishments for practical,
social or political, behaviour. Even when his punishments seem rather excessive, they are in strict relation to the crime committed: he punishes “with the killings of hundreds for the killing of fifty, with the killings of thousands for the killing of a hundred, with the killings of ten thousands for the killing of a thousand, with the killings of innumerable numbers for the killing of ten thousand” (43). Whether Mithra is ‘enraged’ or whether he is ‘pacified,’ he remains a benefactor of mankind, which cannot live in peace without truthfulness, without strict adherence to given promises, or without the reliability of contracts.

5. The particular nature of Mithra’s beneficence can be brought into relief by comparing him to other beneficent gods. Take as an example Ardvī Sūrā Anāhītā (Yt. 5). Ardvī Sūrā Anāhītā is created as a benefactress of mankind and her specific function is to extend help. She does so on certain conditions: she must be worshipped with sacrifices, where animals—in particular, horses—are slaughtered, and her help is reserved only for those who themselves want to help others, for example, Draetaona, when he is about to slay Aži Dahaka, the demon of drought. She withholds her help when worshipped by Aži Dahaka himself, because he wants to depopulate the earth. But this is all: she does not deal out punishment of her own. She does not stand, like Mithra, for a socio-ethical idea, but for the belief in divine help to be granted to the pious who offer worship and sacrifices and to men of good will who act and fight for a good cause or for the benefit of others. She is, essentially, a divine benefactress of benefactors. She acts as a benevolent figure, hopefully and wistfully dreampt up in religious fairy tales, while Mithra incorporates a sacred concept, essential for society in real life.

6. Ardvī Sūrā Anāhītā does not help only men, but also women. She purifies the seed of men and the foetus, and also the milk of women (Yt. 5.1; 5). “Marriageable girls shall entreat thee (viz., Ardvī Sūrā Anāhītā) for homes... for strong husbands” (87).

Mithra, on the other hand, is a god of men, and it seems only of men: he is a god of the lord of the house, the lord of the village, the lord of the tribe, the lord the country (Yt. 10. 17f.; 83f.). He comes to “the men who are truthful” (74), which in its context means ‘to the men who are of the true (i.e., Zarathushtrian) religion’. Contrast what is said of Airyaman who, in this respect, resembles Ardvī Sūrā, Anāhītā: he is invoked to come to the men and to the women of Zarathushtra (Yasna 54.1).
Hospitality, over which Airyaman, 'god Hospitality,' watches likewise rests on a sacred contract, the contract between guest and host. It is, of course, a kind of domestic contract in the keeping of which women naturally play an essential role: the guest must be protected by the householder, but fed and made to feel comfortable by the womenfolk. It is a logical, expected consequence that Airyaman is invoked by men and women alike.

The contracts over which Mitra watches in the Avesta seem to be exclusively contracts between men (116) or between groups of men, more accurately, between men of authority who speak and act for their families, villages, tribes and countries (17f.; 84). It is therefore logical that Mitra is a god only of men. It may be remembered that Mitra in the Rigveda receives the attribute priyatamo ṣṛṇām (Rigveda 7.62.4) "most dear to men" and that the later Mithraic communities, composed exclusively of men, must be called 'Männerbünde'.

7. In order to exercise his function to protect the sacredness of treaties, the god Contract/Treaty must have certain properties and powers. He must be watchful and even omniscient in order to detect at once the breach of a contract. He must have the power to bless those who keep their treaties and the power to punish those who do not. Poetic imagination turns these abstract postulates into concrete, often picturesque assertions.

8. Mitra is "watchful" (jagauruad-) or, put more concretely, "without sleep" (ax'afna-), picturesquely formulated as follows: 'the longhanded witch of sleep becomes frightened before him' (97). The Rigveda expresses this concept no less concretely: "Mitra looks at people without blinking" (3.59.1), that is, without closing his watchful eyes even for the fraction of a moment.

Mitra is "the observer" (54) and "guardian" (54) "of all creation, of the whole earth" (54, 103). More concretely, "he overlooks the whole country of the Aryans...all that is between heaven and earth" (13,95). More picturesquely, "his are broad outlooks" (7, etc.), "he looks from the high Harā mountain even before the sun rises...he has a house on the Harā from which he regards all corporeal life" (13; 50f.).

He is "omniscient" (vispo-viđauad-). More concretely and picturesquely, "he is of ten thousand eyes," "of a thousand ears;" he has "spies, ten thousand in number." He is omnipresent: "his place is of the breadth of this earth," he is himself "of this breadth" (44; 95).

It seems necessary to warn against misunderstanding such imagina-
tive elaborations and concretizations of Mithra's abstract properties as the continuation of an old mythology which would show that Mithra was originally some god of light or, as was also proposed, the divinized night sky. They are not half-obliterated vestiges of a past mythology, but, rather, poetically created germs of a potential future mythology: we are observing mythology in the making.

9. Mithra has the power to defeat and punish those who “betray their contract first” (45), that is, those who are the first to break a contract, thereby forcing their partners also to break their contractual promises: they are those who “betray their contract/contractual word” (mitrā-drujḥ), who “fight against their partners in contract” (auuimithri-, auuimithṛanyā-, 20ff.; 101), who “are without vow” (auvriyāτhā: 11), that is to say, who “do not acknowledge the sacredness of solemn promises.” This power of Mithra manifests itself in a double way and is of two quite different types both of which again are elaborated by the poet:

Type A: Mithra has the power to lame:

“Thou bringest down terror to [the parts] of the very body of the mortals who do betray (lit., “who are not non-betrayers of”) their contract/contractual word...thou takest away the strength in their arms, the swiftness in their feet, the light in their eye, the hearing in their ears” (23). In other verses, Mithra makes ineffectual the running of the horses, the flight of the weapons of the contract breakers (20f.; 48).

Type B: Mithra takes part himself in the battle as chariot fighter (robaētā), wielding a mace of miraculous properties (vāzra-):

“Everything he cuts to pieces, bones and hair and brains and blood of the treaty breaking mortals does he mingle on the ground of the earth” (12);

“Thereupon he throws them down, he, Mithra (‘Contract’), who is of wide cattle pastures—with the killing of hundreds for the killing of fifty, with the killing of thousands for the killing of a hundred..., as he is enraged, driven into hatred...” (41).

10. In his first role, his role as a lamer, Mithra acts like a magic spell or a curse. In his second role, his role as a fighter, Mithra appears a divine hero. In his first role Mithra resembles in type the Vedic Varuṇa “god of Verity/True Speech” who sends mortal illness, dropsy, and has ropes to fetter whoever has sinned against truth. In his second role he resembles Avestan Vṛoṭragna-, “god of Victory” or Vedic Indra who overpower and kill their enemies in battle.
11. In part, Mitra’s blessings appear to be just the inversion of his punishments: while he lames the bodies or the horses of those who fight against their contract partners, he gives “strength of the body/health” (108), “sharpness of eye” (pouru-spāxiti-, lit., “espying of the joints/vulnerable spots of the enemy,” 11) to the faithful and swiftness to their horses (11). Mitra helps them to win their fight and his own helper is the god of Victory himself, running in front of his chariot in the shape of a wild boar (71).

12. However, while Mitra’s curses and his help in battle come into play only then when a treaty happens to be broken, his most wonderful boons and blessings are permanent. They are bestowed in their fullness under normal conditions when treaties are faithfully kept by both parties. And they are meant to be shared by both. These blessings are by no means merely the inversion of his curses. They are the natural results of treaties concluded for mutual advantage. They are, in particular, the blessings of peace, of a lasting peace that does not rest on the shaky ground of mutual good-will or generally peaceful and friendly sentiments, but, rather, is firmly established on the conviction of the sacredness of solemnly given mutual promises, which at the same time inspires trembling fear and glorious hopes. The blessings of lasting peace are safety and, in its train, prosperity.

As a sacred treaty (mitra), or rather “god Treaty,” establishes borderlines (karśō-rāzah-, 61), Mitra bestows peaceful dwelling, which is ‘good dwelling’ (4), gives heards of cattle and men (65; 28), and is accompanied by riches (78): he is “of broad/wide cattle pastures” (pouru-gaoyaoiti-), that is, he bestows wide pastures where cattle may freely roam, even far from the protecting settlement, without fear of treacherous attacks and robbery.

13. In addition, Mitra is held responsible for certain further blessings which are not the immediate effect of the security of peace, but are considered the share of countries that are under the rule of a righteous ruler. As such a ruler he creates prosperity in its widest sense, replenishing the waters (of the rivers), letting the waters rush (from the mountains and from the sky) and making the plants grow (61).

14. The beneficence of Mitra is constantly called to mind by his standing epithet “of broad/wide cattle pastures.” This characteristic, however, is not elaborated by poetic imagery in the same way as his fighting role. That it might have been is shown, for example, by Rigveda 5.63, where Mitra and Varuṇa, the “protectors of truth,” are celebrated in verses of magnificent splendour as the bringers of the monsoon thunderstorms.
15. Mithra is, on several occasions, associated with, and worshipped together with, other divine beings of the Zoroastrian pantheon. I think we have a standard by which to measure the actual intimacy and judge the true character of these associations. If we look at Mithra when he is described in action, asking which role his associates play in such contexts, it turns out that they are his helpers rather than his equals. Varəråguna “god Victory,” Rašnu “god Justice,” Sraoša “god Obedience”—to name some of the more conspicuous ones—help him because they are themselves strong, victorious, and helpful. They are, as it were, doubles of forces of which Mithra already disposes by himself; they are not intrinsically necessary complements. They are fighting in his retinue (41; 67; 70); they are shadows of his greatness, not his actual companions; nor does Mithra ever return their services.

16. Mithra essentially stands alone. This is remarkable since, in the Rigveda, Mitra almost never stands alone (for an exception, cf. RV IV 3.59). He is almost exclusively shown in close company with other gods of the same socio-ethical order, in particular with Varuna “god Verity” and Aryaman ‘god Hospitality.” They work together, in particular Mitra and Varuna, as gods of equal rank and standing, each in his own right, each with his own dignity. In the Avesta, Mithra is never associated with Airyaman at all. (There is no trace of Varuna except in the unwarranted reconstructions of modern scholars).

17. In ritual contexts and in prayers, Mithra is occasionally named together with ahura Mazda, but never so in action. Thus the compound Mithra-Ahura “Mithra and Ahura (Mazdā)” occurs only in prayers. The close connection it establishes and the identical dignity it suggests—explicitly stated in Yt 10,1—for Mithra and Ahura Mazda is without doubt comparatively late, obviously created for Mithra’s greater glory by Zoroastrian priests. It is in type and motivation altogether different from the Rigvedic compound Mitrā-Varunā “Mitra and Varuna.”

18. Zarathushtra does not mention Mithra even as one of the helping powers or spirits of Ahura Mazda. There is no reason to believe that Zarathushtra ‘eliminated’ Mithra, because his worship was to him of a particularly distasteful kind in that it involved animal sacrifices. Nothing in the Yashni would point to this conclusion. That Mitra always belonged to the asura/ahura-group, not to the deva/daeva-group, explicitly denounced by Zarathushtra, is borne out by the Rigveda. And, of course, Zarathushtra did believe in the sanctity of solemn
promises and treaties (Yasna 46.5), but, for Zarathushtra, the faithful
keeping of contractual promises would in any case result from aṣa-
“truth/Truth” and from vohu manō “good thinking/Good Thinking.”
In fact, the concept of ‘contract’ as one of the leading principles
of Ahura Mazda’s rule and of the behaviour of the pious would
not really fit into his system. For Zarathushtra’s system is a system
of moral order, arranged according to the rules of moral logic.
‘Truth,’ ‘Good thinking,’ ‘Obedience,’ ‘(eligible) Rulership,’ ‘(benefi-
cent) Allegiance’ (Ārmaiti-), etc. are moral postulates for which man
has to decide with free decision, commanded only by ‘wisdom/Lord
Wisdom.’ As a god, Mithra is the product of religious rather than of
moral logic. He is not the object of moral decision so much as the
object of religious fear and hope. His innermost core, however, is not
even religious, but magical. Mithra works, even in the Yasti, when he is
not half hidden under ritual formulas, not because he is invoked and
worshipped with sacrificial libations, not because he rewards pious
sentiments and punishes disbelievers, but because he represents a
magical power, which works automatically and which is presumed
to be a natural property of spoken truth, in this case: of the solemn
words of a promise.

19. The Yasti’s picture of Mithra is of a remarkable unity and
consistency, in that all his specific actions and specific qualities are
grouped, as it were, round one central point and all refer to one
central idea. This idea is the sacredness of mutually exchanged pro-
mises, of the inviolable dependability of a contract solemnly agreed
upon or of a pact, a treaty, a covenant, a troth, a bond, an alliance,
or howsoever the term may be most appropriately translated: there is
no point in quibbling about such glosses when one is investigating an
Old-Iranian term.

It seems necessary, however, to warn against attempts to complicate
the semantics of mitra-/miθra- by introducing terms that are not near-
equivalents of Latin pactum, foedus n., but designations of certain
moral attitudes we should, in contradistinction to archaic thinking,
associate with the keeping of pacts, like German Treue (Lommel),
which is an often sentimentalized ‘virtue,’ supposed to induce decent,
honest men to honour their promises; or like Latin pietas (Lentz),
which is the dutiful respect and reverence shown towards parents and
elders; or, even worse, like English allegiance (H. P. Schmidt), which
designates, essentially, the moral attitude of an inferior or weaker
party towards a superior who has taken the responsibility to protect
him. It may be recalled that the earlier acceptance of modern German Treue (Old High German triuwa, Gothic triggwa) is ‘pactum, foedus’ (see Grimm’s Deutsches Wörterbuch sub verbo) and that Latin fides also originally designated “dependability [of a spoken word]”—again without any of the moral connotations that in later Republican times come to the foreground (see Thesaurus Linguae Latinae, sub verbo; Ed. Fraenkel, Rheinisches Museum 71 [1916], 187 ff.).

20. This unity and consistency in the picture of Mithra, however, loses a great deal of strictness when we relate Mithra’s actions and qualities not to their centre, but to each other. There do exist contradictions between them, hardly noticeable to the emotional poet and his deeply stirred listeners, but clearly distinguishable to the analysing scholar.

Sometimes, as I pointed out (§ 9, supr.), Mithra works like a laming spell and sometimes as a fighting hero.

Sometimes he is a mainya kua yawata “a god consisting of spirit”—even his horses throw no shadow, because they are spirits (68)—and sometimes he smashes skulls, wielding his very material mace (43; 37).

Sometimes he is a supra-national god, who comprehends the breadth of this earth, who is the lord of the countries of the world, who observes all material life, who looks at all that is between heaven and earth (54; 95; 103), and sometimes he is a national god who looks at the country of the Aryans/Iranians (13).

Sometimes he is a supra-religious god, “for a contract exists for both the adherent of truth (that is, for a Zoroastrian) and for an adherent of lie (that is for an ‘infidel’)” (2) This aspect is, by the way, entirely logical: according to popular belief, even in Christian countries, you can conclude a pact with the devil himself, who is a professional liar, yet forced to keep strictly to the letter of his contractual word. Sometimes Mithra appears to be a god of the Zoroastrians, who comes to the men of the true religion (74), who listens to the call of the pious and rewards their ritual worship like any other god of the pantheon.

21. This contradictoriness of detail is by no means astonishing; it is, rather, what we should have expected. For Mithra is both the result of thoughtful, insightful abstraction and the creation of emotional imagination.

Mithra’s figure is an expression of the sober conviction that our human world, with all its interrelations between persons, groups of
persons, and countries, cannot endure without the dependability of solemnly pledged promises, because without it there can be neither safety nor peace. It is, moreover, an expression of the fervently hopeful, though irrational, belief that there must be a divine power to protect such promises by rewarding the faithful and punishing the faithless. As an eloquent presentation of this conviction and this belief, the *Mihr-Yasht* is great religious poetry, it is to be counted among the classics of the world’s religious literature.
THE LION-HEADED AND THE HUMAN-HEADED GOD IN THE MITHRAIC MYSTERIES

Very characteristic of Roman Mithraic art is the type of a naked lion-headed youth. He is entwined by a snake, and the snake’s head usually rests on the lion’s head. The lion’s mouth of this demon is usually open giving a grim and infernal impression. He is mostly represented with four wings, and further attributes are two keys (or one key) and a sceptre in each hand; sometimes he is standing on a globe (fig. 1). It must be stressed that this mythological type is entirely restricted to Mithraic art. Exact parallels are missing in contemporary Egypt and from the composite beings on Gnostic gems, though in both of these cases animal-headed creatures are numerous. There is a variant of the lion-headed Mithraic demon with an entirely human body, which also has a human head. This latter type is more scarcely represented though it must be supposed that some headless statues with a small neck and accentuated shoulders may have belonged to the human-headed type (pl. XXX).

From the beginning of the nineteenth century until recently it has generally been accepted that the lion-headed demon of Roman Mithraism was the god of eternal time, Aion. When Georg Zoëga first proposed this identification\(^1\) it seemed very plausible since at that time no inscribed monuments of the Greek god Aion were known.

Cumont accepted this view and believed in an identity of Aion with the Iranian god Zurvan, the common father of the principles of good and evil. Thus the lion-headed god was regarded by Cumont as “the pinnacle of divine hierarchy” and “the origin of things”\(^2\). The first doubts about the identification of Zoëga and Cumont were put forward by Legge\(^3\) who pointed out that in the *Fihrist* of An-Nadim the Prince of Darkness of the Manichaeans was imagined as a being

---

composed of a lion’s head, the body of a snake, the wings of a bird, the tail of a fish and the feet of a reptile. Legge’s main evidence was a relief found 1875 in York-Eburacum (CIMRM 833) with an inscription which reads according to his opinion: *Volusius Irenaeus Arimanio votum solvit* (but compare the interpretation of U. Bianchi p. 518f.). Though its head is missing the figure of the stele resembles in general the type of the Mithraic lion-headed being and thus the equation of the lion-headed god with the *Deus Arimanii* of the inscriptions from Rome (CIMRM 369), Ostia (CIMRM 222), and Aquincum (CIMRM 1773, 1775) seemed to Legge to be proven. This identification remained unknown until it was again taken up tentatively by Duchesne-Guillemin and definitely by Zaeher.

Another confirmation of Legge’s theory, which remained unnoticed or too little emphasized, was that more recently inscribed monuments have been found, which show the Greek god Aion with his name inscribed nearby, so that they can be regarded as certain representations of the god of eternity: these are the mosaics from Antioch on the Orontes, Philippopolis-Shahba in Syria and a relief from Aphrodisias in Caria. On the mosaic from Shahba Aion is represented as an elderly man, half-naked and holding the zodiacal wheel in one hand.

---

4 For this tradition see particularly R.C. Zaeher, “Postscript to Zurvan”, BSOAS 17, 1955, 239.


10 *EAA* I s. v. “Aion” fig. 262. Brommer, loc. cit. 3 pl. 3.
On the relief from Aphrodisias the god of infinite time is depicted in an even more human way, with part of his head veiled as was usual during sacrifice. There is no leonine head on these representations and the entwining snake is also missing.

With regard to the lion-headed demon and its alleged interpretation as Aion and the Iranian equivalent Zurvan we find often described that he represents a menacing or devouring aspect of time. But I think this view is untenable, since neither in Greek nor in Iranian religion have time gods a menacing or devouring character.

As we have seen Aion is represented on the Greek inscribed monuments as being calm and human and the same can be said for the other categories of Greco-Roman time gods, Chronos, the planetary gods of the week, Annus, the personification of the year, and also Kairos.

The alleged menacing or devouring aspect of the time god is an unfortunate conclusion drawn from the Mithraic lion-headed statues which Cumont thought to be identical with Kronos and hence his equation of the lion-headed figure with Chronos which should have been identical with Aion and this again with Zurvan. But this is unproven and highly improbable in a religion which for almost any notion and emanation had a single figurative type. Further the identification of the human-headed variant with Aion is in no way convincing either. None of the Greek inscribed monuments show Aion winged and entwined by a snake, nor does a snake accompany this god. For an equation with the Iranian Zurvan there are even graver objections. For example, we learn from the great Greek formula for the abjuration of Manicheism, that the Manichaean Supreme God, the so-called Father of Greatness is described as tetraprósopos, that means in its exact translation four-faced. This would correspond to the four qualities of the Iranian time god Zurvan as had been demonstrated by Schaedler and accepted particularly by Zaechner. Now the designation of the four-fold god Zurvan as tetraprósopos, the Latin equivalent of which would be quadrifrons, points clearly towards a

11 Cf. for other representations of time gods, D. Levi, Hesperia 13, 1944, p. 286ff., figs. 12, 13 (silver patera from Parabiago); fig. 14 (Mosaic from Sentium in Munich); fig. 15 (Mosaic from Hippo Regius in Algeria). See further the Mosaic in Tunis, Mus. del Bardo with Annus in a zodiacal wheel, EAA VII 1823, fig. 1414 s.v. "zodiaco". Representations of Kairos: EAA IV, p. 289ff. figs. 343/44.

12 See Migne SG I col. 1461-1472, cf. A. Adam, Texte zum Manichäismus (= Lietzmanns Kleine Texte ... no. 175) Berlin 1969, p. 97 l. 12.

conception of a multiheaded god. If we accept this it would be incomprehensible that the followers of Mithraism in looking for a figu-
rative type for Zurvan—if they really venerated that principle in their
Temples—would not have adopted the type of Ianus quadrifrons so
readily at hand in Imperial Rome and also a real time god.

On the other hand it is known that lion-headed Aiones or rather
Archontes played a certain role in the sects of Gnosticism. 14

In the important sect of the Ophites (so named after a snake
—Gk. δράκων—as their most revered animal) a lion-headed Archon was
guarding the first and seventh gate of the cosmic diagram. Looking at
the iconographic evidence we find indeed a lion-headed Archon fre-
cently represented on magical gems. 15 However, this lion-headed
type differs in some important details from the lion-headed god in
Mithraism: (1) he is mostly depicted unwinged; (2) the snake is never
encircling his body; and (3) he is never standing on an globe. Thus it
appears that the lion-headed god of Mithraism was largely independent
from Gnostic ideas and the similarities could better be explained by
assuming that both types derive from a common Persian source. There
is now a gem in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts with a Pehlevi
inscription and representation of a mixed Sasano-magical character on
both sides 16 (pl. XXXII, fig. 11). On the front side it shows a rather
chematized image of a Sassanian king and on its reverse an animal-
man holding in extended hands two cock-standards the shafts of which
again are entwined by snakes. Though it is not quite clear whether the
demon is lion-headed, there are, however, as Goodenough 17 has
pointed out, some similarities to the lion-headed types of the magical
gems (pl. XXXII, fig. 12), particularly the snake encircling a shaft or

---

is probably due to these late syncretistic beliefs that Nonnus of Panopolis (about
400 A.C.) describes the Aion of the mysteries as "manifest, holding the key of gener-
1953, figs. 1140 (= our pl. XXXI, 12). 1045. 1096. 1110. cf. A.A. Barb, EAA III s.v.
"Gnostische, Gemme", p. 972ff. and MS pl. 8a.
16 Ph. Ackermann, "The Iranian Serpentarius and Gemini", Bull. of the American
Inst. of Persian Art and Archaeol. IV 3, 1936, p. 126ff. A. U. Pope-Ph. Ackermann,
A Survey of Persian Art, pl. 256 W.—cf. A. Alföldi: "Der iranische Weltriese auf
19 which contains other valuable material in this connection.
17 Goodenough, op. cit. II p. 249; III fig. 1084 (here pl. XXXI, 11).
sceptre. The animal-man of the Sasano-magical gem is a better version of the more crude type of Sasanian gem known as “Gayomard”, a hairy, ithyphallic animal-like man shown frontally and usually holding two staffs or sceptres in his hands. Sometimes the Gayomard type is represented as twins and this gives us a hint that the double-faced crude bronze figurine of a lion-man with out-stretched arms published by Barnett as Mithraic probably belongs to the same category of Iranian images.

There are, however, no earlier Persian representations which would correspond to the Mithraic lion-headed demon at all and it is therefore better to refer to the Mesopotamian background of this type as was so well demonstrated by A.D.H. Bivar during the first Mithraic Congress. Bivar had already drawn attention to a coin type from Cyzicus, a mintage from the fifth century B.C., which shows a lion-headed winged demon whom Classical archaeologists are inclined to identify with Phobos, the god of fear. There is another representation of a lion-headed being on the South frieze of the Pergamon altar in Berlin. It is very significant to find here a lion-headed giant struggling with a youthful hero whom Classical archaeologists tend to identify with Aither, the god of the bright sun-light. Thus if we find the lion-headed giant among the adversaries of the gods of light to whom the entire South frieze is devoted he can have had only a dark significance (pl. XXXII, 10).

18 See A. D. H. Bivar, Catalogue of Western Asiatic Seals in the British Museum, Stamp Seals II: The Sasanian Dynasty, London 1969, pl. 5. 6. group BF. Twins: ibidem group BG, p. 26 the type is convincingly interpreted as the astral constellation of Orion because of the dog usually accompanying it.

19 Barnett, MS II, 466ff., pl. 32a. b.—The Iranian conception of Ahriman must have been very close to such mixed animal-cum-human creatures. Compare the demon of disease Azidahaka (Zohak) slain by Thraetaona (Fereidun) on the Sasanian seal in the British Museum (Bivar, op. cit. 27 pl. 6 BH 1 and BSOAS 30, 1967, 523ff. pl. 1 F) with the Ahriman lying under the horse of Ohrmazd on the relief of Ardashir I. at Naqsh-e Rostam (W. Hinz, Altriranische Funde und Forschungen, Berlin 1969, 131 fig. 64): Both have a human face with dishevelled hair but animal (lion’s?) ears. The Ahriman of Naqsh-e Rostam further seems to have serpent legs, see Hinz, op. cit. 127 fig. 60. Here pl. XXXI, 13.


Some scholars like Pettazzoni\(^{22}\) have tried to trace the Mithraic leontocephalic being to Egypt but there are no exact parallels and it is doubtful whether the rather hybrid relief from Oxyrhynchos (CIMRM 103) or the Serapis-like statue in Castel Gandolfo (CIMRM 326) can be taken as proofs for that view.

Also some of the Mithraic statues and reliefs have as well as the snake a \textit{hydria} beside their feet which indicates that the composite being is conceived as the master of elements\(^{23}\), the lion’s head standing for the fire, the snake for the earth and the \textit{hydria} for the water. Furthermore his sceptre and the globe on which he sometimes stands express power. These observations would indeed help to support Zahnner’s view of the leontocephalic demon as the “prince of this world Ahriman” ruling over the elements (cf. CIMRM 314, here pl. XXIX, fig. 2). In the most recent study J. Hinnells has gone thoroughly through all 40 sculptures listed in Vermaseren as “Aion” and has demonstrated their various attributes in a diagram\(^{24}\). He comes to the conclusion that because of these attributes and his affinity to the lion’s grade the lion-headed god was “the cosmic power appropriate to the fourth grade and presided over the soul’s ascent to the heavenly world”.

Indeed seeing that two reliefs in the Museo Torlonia at Rome (CIMRM 543.544 see pl. XXIX, fig. 1) and a statuette from Sidon (CIMRM 78) were provided with apertures in the mouth probably to be used for blowing fire (on the initiate?) and comparing this with the relief from the Palazzo Colonna in Rome (CIMRM 383), where the lion-headed is spouting fiery breath onto an altar before him, one cannot deny a certain connection of this god with the fire rites and fire tests practised in the Mithraea. If, as it appears, the fire lustrations were particularly connected with the tests of the three lower grades\(^{25}\) we can understand that the lion-headed demon must have been something like a tutelary god or patron of these initiations. In this connection it has been already pointed out by Hinnells that on a relief

\(^{22}\) L’\textit{Antiquité Classique} 18, 1949, 265ff.

\(^{23}\) The same seems to be indicated by the highly composite character of the Duke of Darkness of the Manichaeans (cf. above p. 512) as already remarked by Legge, \textit{loc. cit.} (note 3), 1912, 141.

\(^{24}\) J. R. Hinnells, “Reflections on the Lion-headed Figure in Mithraism”, \textit{Acta Iranica} 1975, \textit{Monumentum H.S. Nyberg I} 333ff.

from Heddernheim the lion-headed god is bearing a fire shovel\textsuperscript{26} which appears again as an emblem of the lion grade on the mosaic in the Mitreo di Felicissimo in Ostia.

Again it is significant in this connection that one of the five (including the monument from York, p. 512) inscriptions dedicated to the \textit{Deus Arimananius}, namely, \textit{CIMRM} 1773, from Aquincum, was set up by an initiate with the name Libella of the rank of the lion (Leo).

On the tauroctonus relief from Sofia (\textit{CIMRM} 2320) the figure of the lion-headed god on a globe is shown standing besides the two caves where the institution of Sol by Mithras and the sacred meal of Sol and Mithras is taking place. On the other side of the two caves a lion is depicted and obviously both the lion-headed demon and the lion are performing here the role of guardians of the ritual proceedings in the caves. This is also the particular and essential reason why we usually find the lion-headed demon holding one or two keys.

In Greek religion the key\textsuperscript{27} has a widespread symbolism ranging from a direct connection with gates (i.e., particularly the gates of heaven and Hades) until within the highly advanced symbolism of the Pythagoreans and the Orphists\textsuperscript{28} even certain numbers were regarded as keys, that is, as keys of the order of nature. Therefore the keys of the lion-headed Mithraic god\textsuperscript{29} must not necessarily be connected with the seven planetary gates through which the soul of the deceased passed according to the belief of the Mithraists since in this case we should logically expect seven keys, or better seven separate "archons". Seeing that on two reliefs from Germany (Saalburg, \textit{CIMRM} 1163 and Heddernheim, Mithraeum II, \textit{CIMRM} 1110) Cautopates is holding a large hooked key of the type used for temple gates the symbolism of this object in Mithraism was evidently of a more general character. In Greek Mythology and belief the title \textit{kleidouchos} "key-holding" was not only associated with gods or goddesses like Serapis, Hades-Pluton and Hekate but was also an important office of mortals in the sanctuaries. Thus we tend to an interpretation of the

\textsuperscript{26} Hinnells, \textit{loc. cit.} p. 362 pl. 40 fig. 9; 46 fig. 19.

\textsuperscript{27} See Liddell-Scott-Jones, \textit{A Greek-English Lexicon* s.v. κλειδοθηκη}, p. 956; Pauly-Wissowa, \textit{RE} XI 1, 518f. \textit{s.v. "kleidouchos"} (Kohl) and \textit{RE} II A 1 \textit{s.v. "Schlüsself"}, 565ff. (Hug).

\textsuperscript{28} Thus with the Pythagoreans the numbers 4 and 10 were regarded as "keys" and with the Orphists number 10, \textit{cf. Liddell-Scott, op. cit., and RE} XI 1, 600.

\textsuperscript{29} See R. Turcan, \textit{Les Religions d'Asie dans la Valle du Rhône}, \textit{EPRO} 30, p. 26, who refers to the key as a symbol of the secret which the initiation reveals but which must be "closed" to the public.
keys of the lion-headed Mithraic god as the figural expression of his character as a guardian and tutelary god of the temples in a more direct and the mysteries in a more general way.

At least it appears as if the evidence of the monument and inscription from York-Eburacum (CIMRM 833) has been judged in too negative a sense by J. Hinnells. The headless sculpture evidently does show no trace of a lion’s mane, but nevertheless the rest of the neck is so massive and broad that it originally can only have borne an animal’s head and not a human one. Furthermore, he is winged and the usual keys, a fire tongue, and his loin cloth do correspond to the other features of the Lion-headed and the omission of the entwining snake is not exceptional, as diagram A of Hinnells himself shows. In regard to the inscription and its dedication ARIMANIV the new reading and interpretation by U. Bianchi is indeed convincing.

On the other hand the interpretation of the name as a proper name or, preferably, cognomen would not rule out the monument from any further consideration but rather would imply new problems in the understanding of the character of the Deus Arimanius in Mithraism. If we accept Arimanius as a proper name it can only be a theophoric name derived from Mithraic religion to which the monu-

31 Thus according to the photographs published: Leroy A. Campbell, Mithraic Iconography and Ideology, EPRO 11, Leiden 1968, pl. 18, no. 833. MS II, pl. 7b. Hinnells, loc. cit., pl. 37 fig. 1.—The “indefinable object” in the god’s right hand certainly does not appear to be a thunderbolt as tentatively proposed by Cumont and Vermaseren, CIMRM 833.
32 MS II, 462 where Arimanius(m) is restored by analogy to the monument from Heddernheim, CIMRM 1127, with the accusatives petram genetricem, caelum, oceanum meaning there evidently (images of) the native rock, the heaven and the ocean dedicated to Mithras, Cautes and Cautopates. On the strength of this restauration, U. Bianchi interprets Arimanius(m) as (image of) Ahirman dedicated to the D(eo), which is again, as we shall see, the Deus Arimanius himself.
33 Cf. the valuable epigraphic material from Gaul presented by R. Turcan, Les Cultes d’Asie dans la Vallée du Rhône, EPRO 30, Leiden 1972. Besides a Sextus Cabiriarius Illininus (p. 33f.) we find a Helius and even an Aeternus as proper names (p. 41f.), but what is most striking is a slave with the name Mithres (CIL XII 2348) who was probably an adept of Mithras (p. 42). This would indeed give a new hint how the York inscription also can be explained, namely as a dedication of a master Volusius Irenaeus and his slave Arimanius to the god indicated by the slave’s name and also the relief above it. However, we should then understand the character of Arimanius as benevolent unlike its Iranian original. There is no reason to doubt that if we accept the lion-headed god as the Deus Arimanius.
ment evidently belongs. But whether *ARIMANIV* of the inscription means the god or whether it is a theophore name of the dedicant the monument must represent the *Deus Arimanius* because of the abbreviation *D(eo)* on the left outside the *tabula* which can only refer to the god represented. A small hollow between the feet of the figure was evidently intended for offerings which indicates that the monument was an object of veneration in itself and not dedicated to another god, particularly not Mithras whose usual abbreviation was *DIM* (= *Deo Invicto Mithrae*). But on the other hand the interpretation of the lion-headed god as the *Deus Arimanius* also implies that the Mithraic god had little or nothing in common with the original Iranian Ahriman.

Seeing that on the relief in Vienne the lion-headed Mithraic god is standing between the Dioscuri as the typical saviour gods of the mysteries he evidently cannot have had an evil character whereas the Iranian Ahriman, from the beginning of the Avestan tradition, as the Angra Mainiyu until the Ahriman of the recent Parsee religion never ceased to be regarded as the evil spirit. It had already been pointed out by F. Cumont that the title "deus" of the Roman Arimanus presupposes a real cult of this god whereas, according to purely Iranian beliefs, Ahriman was only a spirit to whom sometimes the Magi directed sinister offerings of a probably apotropaic charac-

---

34 Such a niche for offerings is not only well known on funerary monuments as Hinnells has already stated (*loc. cit.*, p. 342) but at least one monument has a small niche associated with a cult or votive relief: The Roman rock relief of Cybele and adorants at Hasan Oghlan near Ankara, Barnett, *BiOr.* 10, 1953 pl. 8. 9.


36 *CIMRM* I no. 879 fig. 227. Turcan, *op. cit.* p. 22ff. pl. 5.

37 See particularly F. Cumont, *Recherches sur le Symbolisme Funéraire des Romains*, Repr. Paris 1966, p. 35ff. and p. 70 for the relief of Vienne. In particular the drawing of a stucco relief from a tomb at the Via Flaminia, *op. cit.* p. 74 fig. 7 where above the Dioscuri the motive of the two Erotes with lifted and lowered torch appears, would allow the conclusion that the Dioscuri on the relief of Vienne are something like an alternative to Cautes and Cautopates.
ter. It is significant enough that Arnobius, a Christian writer of about 300A.C., refers, in his Adversus Nationes VI 10, to the lion-headed god of Mithraism only as nomine frugiferio. Now the epithet frugifer or frugiferius “the fertile one” is associated with various gods, particularly Pluto and Saturn, and if little certain can be said about it at least it had no negative significance.

Such a change of the role of an originally malign being into a protective and fertile god is only explicable by the character of the mysteries as secret religions and by their new attitude towards death and afterlife. Thus if the mysteries promised a better afterlife and rebirth as an alternative to the rather pessimistic eschatological conceptions of the ordinary pagan religions of Greco-Roman antiquity it becomes understandable that the symbolism and iconography connected with death and material destruction in the mysteries is also different from that of the ordinary pagan religions.

It is obvious from the lid of the silver casket found in the Walbrook Mithraeum in London that the griffins depicted there have a meaning differing from the one usually found associated with griffins and lions on Roman funerary monuments. If in Roman sepulchral art griffins and lions devouring a living animal usually symbolize the power of death over a living being this cannot be the case on

---

38 Cumont in Pauly-Wissowa, RE. II s.v. “Arimanius”, 825. See also F. Legge, “The worship of Mithras”, in: Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity 330 B.C. to 330 A.D., repr. New York 1964, 238.—It is commonly overlooked that the Ahriman of the proper Persian belief besides being an aggressive and destructive spirit is also a perturbator of the mind: Plutarch, Themistokles XXVIII 2 records, that after Themistokles sought asylum at the Persian court, the Persian king “prayed Ahriman ever to give his enemies such minds as to drive their best men away from them” (Engl. transl. Loeb Class. Libr., Plutarch’s Lives II 77).


40 Pauly-Wissowa, RE. VII 1, 121f. s.v. “Frugifer” (Wissowa).

41 Thus the gloomy Hades of the ordinary Greek religion is transformed into a more benevolent Pluto within the Eleusinian Mysteries and Porphyry, Peri agalm. p. 11, 3, regards Pluto even as the sun under the earth, cf. M. P. Nilsson, Geschichte der Griech. Rel. II, München 1950, 420 and with more general reference to the mysteries, p. 651 ff.


43 Hinnells, loc. cit., p. 353 and references in note 74 to which we can add now Flagge, op. cit., p. 47 ff.
the silver casket cited. On this lid we find two griffins opening boxes in which apparently living men are kept captive. In a third scene they are helped out by other initiates. As J. Toynbee has already observed the representation evidently refers to a ritual of death and resurrection probably practiced in the Mithraea themselves. Such a conclusion is corroborated by the discovery of a tomb-like cist in the Mithraeum of Carrawburgh near Newcastle upon Tyne. So also the hideous and menacing impression the lion-headed god must have made, particularly in Antiquity—when as we learn again from Arnobius (see note 39) the open mouth was “smeared with undiluted cinnabar”—cannot be explained from any threatening attitude of this deity towards man but rather from representing the power which overcomes death and assists the initiates on their right path.

As we have already said, there is now a human-headed variant of the leontocephalic god in Mithraism represented best by a statue from Merida in Spain and a relief from Strasbourg-Argentorate in Germania Superior (pl. XXX figs. 3.4).

In the important Mithraeum of Merida (ancient Augusta Emerita) in Spain, both types, the lion-headed and the human-headed god are represented by statues. This speaks strongly against the old conception of Franz Cumont according to which the human-shaped demon was a “Roman beautification of the horrific features of the Oriental god”. If in the sanctuary of Merida both types are found, this can only result from a different significance or rank of the lion- and human-headed beings. It is hardly possible that the artists, who were here working for religious purposes would have gone so far as to alter the head of a distinctive Mithraic type according to whether they themselves felt more akin towards Hellenistic or Oriental art.

47 CIMG II no. 1326 fig. 350. The original relief in Strasbourg, Musée Rohan, was heavily damaged during the Franco-German War of 1870/71, cf. Hinnebus, loc. cit., pl. 46 fig. 18. A gypsum cast of the undamaged relief in the Musée des Antiquités Nationales in Saint Germain-en-Laye is reproduced here with kind permission of the museum (pl. XXX fig. 3).
However, the opposite view proposed by René Dussaud\(^\text{49}\) according to which the lion-headed demon is a later development of the human-headed type is neither plausible nor convincing. Dussaud’s starting point was the relief originally in Strasbourg. This relief shows the human-headed type, bearded and accompanied by a lion, as is customary for Mithra himself. The outstanding detail of the Strasbourg monument is that the lion is here subordinate to the winged god who therefore must be higher in rank than his lion-headed counterpart. The relief further shows two vases beside the god which have an undoubtedly ritual character. To the left we see a vase encircled by a snake, reminiscent of the type of serpent vases used in the Mithraeum, whereas the vessel to the right is depicted buried into the earth and with a horseshoe-shaped opening on the front. That such vessels were really used in the cult is shown by the marble vase from Philippeville in Algiers (CIMRM 128), to which U. Bianchi has first drawn attention\(^\text{50}\). We can therefore only conclude that gods such as those represented on the Strasbourg relief presided over the rites with the type of vase described was connected, though unfortunately nothing precise can be said about either the function of the vase or the actual rite.

It has to be stressed that, besides the monuments from Strasbourg and Merida, the Torso from Walheim (pl. XXX figs. 5. 6) with an ouroboros above a bowl on his chest (CIMRM 1298) and the headless, clothed statue from Arles\(^\text{51}\) must also have been human-headed originally because of the small size of their necks. The youthful Apolline statue from the Mithraeum of Merida closely resembles the god of the syncretistic relief in the Galleria Estense in Modena which apparently represents the egg-born Orphic god Phanes in his equation with Mithras\(^\text{52}\). This equation is assured by an inscription from Rome

\(^{49}\) Syria 27, 1950, 253ff.

\(^{50}\) MS II, p. 463 note 32.

\(^{51}\) CIMRM I no. 879 fig. 277. Turcan, op. cit. (note 33), p. 22ff. pl. 2. 3.

\(^{52}\) CIMRM I nos. 695/96 fig. 197.—The question whether this relief was originally intended for the Orphic cult and later transferred to a Mithraeum is the object of controversial discussion; see M. P. Nilsson, Geschichte der Griechischen Religion II, München 1950, p. 479 note 5 pl. 6. 1.; Hinells, loc. cit., p. 346. Referring this relief to the Orphic cult means, however, that it would be the only known sculptural evidence of a religion, of which so far the only attested testimonies are small gold lamellae (cf. Vermaseren, MS II, p. 447) found mainly in South Italian tombs, as “netherworld passports” and an altar dedicated to Erikapaisos from Asia Minor, Nilsson, op. cit., p. 232. It appears therefore better to accept the monument from Modena as Mithraic-syncretistic rather than Orphic.
(CIMRM 475) and by the close resemblance of the relief from Modena to the one found at Borcovicium-Housesteads which shows Mithras himself (CIMRM 860). The god of the relief from Modena is surrounded by an oval zodiac. We again find the demon in question standing in the middle of a large zodiac forming the crowning arch above the painted cult scene of the Mithraeum in the gardens of the Barberini palace at Rome (CIMRM 390). The figure here is again encircled by a snake and standing on a globe. It is generally accepted that the head of this figure was leonine, but this is not certain. The excavation report 53 indicates that the head of the figure in question was missing. What we can see today is a headless figure with accented shoulders entwined three times by a snake (pl. XXXI, fig. 8).

There is a parallel to the central figure of the Barberini Mithraeum, a fragment from the second Mithraeum of Poetovio (Ptuj in Slovenia, CIMRM 1510) 54; cf. pl. XXXI, fig. 9, again we find the god encircled by a snake on top of a tauroctonus-relief. It is unfortunate that the head of this figure is missing too. The god is, however, standing in an oval which reminds us strongly of the human-headed Modena figure whereas none of the preserved lion-headed types is depicted in a zodiacal wheel or oval. There is another hint that the figures from the Barberini fresco as well as the relief-fragment from Poetovio were originally human rather than lion-headed. This is implied by a marble relief now lost and formerly on the house of one Ottavio Zeno near the theatre of Pompey at Rome (CIMRM 335) 55. The relief is only preserved in an old drawing (pl. XXXI, fig. 7), probably made by Jacobus Boos, a Dutch engraver who worked at Rome in the sixteenth century. The etching itself dates from 1564. This drawing is also of a certain historical interest, since the Latin verses accompanying the drawing show that at that time the religion of Mithras was not yet again understood. Nevertheless, this early drawing is admirably accurate as the preserved part of Cautex and Cautopates in the Louvre Museum can show (CIMRM, fig. 92). Only one figure


54 The only known illustrations in: B. Saria, Zbornik za Umetnostno Zgodovino 12, 1933, 71 fig. 4 and 75 fig. 9 (reconstruction of the whole cult image) = pl. XXXI fig. 9.

55 In CIMRM I fig. 93 the upper rim of the monument is cut away. The drawing first published in A. Lafrery, Speculum Romanae Magnificentiae (Rome 1575); cf. Bernard de Montfaucon, L'Antiquité expliquée2 1722, vol. 1. 2 p. 373ff. pl. 215, 4. cf. the discussion of the monument by Cumont, TMMM II, p. 231f. fig. 63.
does not correspond to the features otherwise known from the Mithraic reliefs, and this is—as Franz Cumont has already observed—the figure before the sun-god Helios-Sol which must be identified as Phosphorus. But Phosphorus is never entwined by a snake and I think that this circumstance is best explained by the Dutch artist “completing” the upper left corner which was probably defective by then. It appears that the artist borrowed elements of the central winged god, which must at that time have been well preserved, for the figure of Phosphorus.

This central figure with two wings (like that on the Modena relief) is depicted human-headed and it is hardly probable that the engraver made a mistake here since all the other features of the upper rim—the seven altars standing for the seven planets and standing daggers between them—occur on other Mithraic reliefs and are therefore evidently correct. The possibility that this figure was originally lion-headed is, in my opinion, excluded by the fact that, in the Mithraeum of Dura-Europos on the second gypsum relief, as well as on the painted arch, we find an entirely human god forming the centre. In both cases we probably have Saturn before our eyes. These entirely human-shaped busts of the gods in the arches of the Dura Mithraeum makes it probable, that the human-headed, rather than the lion-headed god, usually occupied the centre of an arch above the Mithraic bull sacrifice.

By these observations we come to the conclusion that there must have been a difference of rank which separated the lion-headed god from its human-shaped counterpart. In our opinion the lion-headed god

56 Cumont, TMM II, p. 233.
57 F. Cumont, “The Dura Mithraeum”, ed. by E. D. Francis, MS I, p. 166f. (there identified as Baal Shamun), pl. 23. — Vermaseren, CIMRM I 46 no. 40 fig. 15. — Saturn in ‘heaven’ on the newly found relief from Hermopolis Magna in Kairo, G. Grimm — D. Johannes, Kunst der Ptolemäer- und Römerzeit im Ägyptischen Museum Kairo, Mainz 1975, no. 38 pl. 73.
58 Cumont, MS I, p. 170ff. pl. 26b. Vermaseren, CIMRM I, no. 42, 1 fig. 16; Mithras, Geschichte eines Kultes, Stuttgart 1965, 86 fig. 40.
59 Cf. Mithras among animals on top of the vault on the reverse of the cult relief from Hedderne, Mithraeum I. Vermaseren, CIMRM II no. 1083 fig. 275; Der Kult des Mithras im römischen Germanien, Stuttgart 1974, p. 59 and fig. 2. Cf. H. Schoppa, “Das Mithraeum”, Schriften des Städtischen Museums Wiesbaden, nr. 2, 1959, p. 9 pl. 2. — The lion’s head on top of the relief from (?) Apulum seems to be a symbol of Jupiter (cf. the relief from Bologna, CIMRM I no. 693 fig. 195) rather than an abbreviation of the lion-headed god.
god appears to belong to a lower level of guardian and tutelary gods reminiscent of older Oriental half animal types and probably bore the name Arimanius. The human-headed version, however, seems to have stood closer to Mithras himself. M.J. Vermaseren\(^{60}\) has already explained the human statue of Merida as the young new Saturnus who is closely connected with the birth of Mithra\(^{61}\).

\(^{60}\) "A Magical Time God", MS II, p. 450f.

\(^{61}\) The abbreviations used here follow in general the list given in Mithraic Studies, ed. by J. R. Hinnells, Manchester 1975. — The author is heavily indebted to Dr. Georgina Herrmann and Alexander H. Morton from the British Institute of Persian Studies for reviewing his English text.
ORIGINE ET NATURE DU MITHRIACISME

Les problèmes fondamentaux posés par le mithriaïsme, c'est-à-dire le culte à mystères gréco-romain, n'ont pas connu de développement sensible depuis un quart de siècle pour ce qui est de l'origine du culte; mais des enquêtes récentes débouchent sans doute sur une meilleure compréhension de sa nature profonde.

Origine du mithriaïsme. — Les problèmes d'origine sont de deux ordres: la date de la formation des mystères et le lieu de ce phénomène 1.

Le mithriaïsme se présente comme un culte qui, à l'exemple du christianisme, a connu une diffusion lente après une sorte de période d'incubation succédant à la formation proprement dite.

Les données chronologiques sont les suivantes:

1) le texte de Stace (vers 80 de notre ère) décrivant l'image du tauroncrome et attestant la pénétration du culte à Rome; c'est le début de la grande diffusion qui se place ainsi sous les Flaviens, entre 70 et 100 2;

2) le texte de Plutarque (Vie de Pompée 24) qui signale l'existence des mystères en Cilicie au moment de la guerre des pirates. La naissance du culte remonte ainsi au moins à 100 avant J.C.

Ces deux dates sont séparées par deux siècles environ, ce qui peut paraître long pour une période d'incubation 3. Il a fallu, semble-t-il, une nouvelle impulsion pour assurer la diffusion générale du culte. On peut penser que cette impulsion est liée aux guerres d'Arménie de Néron suivies de la guerre judaïque. Ces entreprises se sont accompagnées de nombreux et importants déplacements de troupes d'ouest en est et d'est en ouest, mouvements évidemment très favorables à la pénétration du culte en Occident.

1 Je renvoie à l'exposé général que j'ai donné de ce problème Relief cultuel, p. 144 suiv. Les remarques exposées ci-dessus apportent des points de vue nouveaux ou des changements de position.

2 Quelques monuments confirment, du moins s'ils sont bien interprétés et datés, le texte de Stace (Thébaïde, I, 717): le relief de Savciar (Vermaseren, CIMRM 23) de 77-78 et peut-être des reliefs occidentaux (Cf. Relief cultuel, p. 209, n. 1).

3 On pourrait, en bonne méthode, appliquer au texte de Plutarque l'adage testis unus, testis nullus; on ne peut toujours, de fait, que l'appuyer d'arguments de vraisemblance et de probabilité.
Quant à la naissance proprement dite, elle suppose une région et une époque où les données perses restent vivaces; l’Asie Mineure, et surtout l’Asie Mineure orientale, et la fin de l’époque hellénistique apparaissent comme particulièrement propices⁴. Il suffit de rappeler dans ce contexte les tentatives des roitelets de Commagène à la même époque (1ᵉ siècle avant J.C.) pour assurer leur pouvoir et leur prestige en se rattachant à la fois à la Grèce et à la Perse; comme l’on sait, ils se sont fait représenter face à face avec Mithra. 150 ans plus tard, l’heure de la Perse est passée et l’Iran parthe ne suscite plus ni crainte ni admiration profondes du côté de Rome⁵. La vraisemblance est donc des plus favorables au texte de Plutarque.

L’étude de l’iconographie — qui est notre seule autre ressource — fournit des arguments qui vont dans le même sens.

L’image du tauroctone, essentielle dans l’imagerie et le culte, ne semble à première vue que d’une secours médiocre en tant qu’indice chronologique. Personne n’oserait plus aujourd’hui reprendre les arguments de Cumont et proposer une origine pergaménienne pour le groupe — et une date localisée dans le 2ᵉ s. avant J.C. — sous prétexte que certaines têtes du dieu offrent une expression pathétique dont l’invention reviendrait à l’“école de Pergame”⁶.

Une nouvelle analyse de cette image peut mener plus loin. On la désigne volontiers du terme de “sacrifice” mithriaque. Mais s’agit-il bien d’un sacrifice⁷?

Examinons la composition de plus près. Voici la victime supposée qui s’est abattue ou a été forcée à genoux; son dompteur appuie le genou gauche dans son dos et maintient du pied droit la patte arrière correspondante de l’animal; tout en lui tirant la tête en arrière, il lui plaque le gaiave au défaut de l’épaule. Voilà un tableau qui ne correspond en rien ni aux scènes de sacrifice connues ni aux textes qu’on peut mettre en avant. Il est de règle en effet dans

⁴ Contrairement au sens littéral du texte de Plutarque, c’est la Cilicie orientale qui se révèle comme le berceau probable du culte à mystères (cf. Relief cultuel, p. 166 et n. 1). Rappelons qu’à côté de la monnaie de Tarse du règne de Gordien se place l’inscription d’un pater de l’époque de Caracalla provenant d’Anazarbos (Vermaseren, CIMRM 27 bis). La présence de mages est marquée non loin de là par l’inscription de Faraša-Ariaramnea (Vermaseren, ibid., 19).
⁵ Rappelons qu’Auguste efface la honte de Carrhes et que depuis Néron Rome est à l’offensive sur le front parthe.
⁶ Cf. Relief cultuel, p. 176 suiv.
⁷ Relief cultuel, p. 213; les lignes qui suivent modifient ce qui a été dit à cette place.
le sacrifice grec de ramener la tête en arrière — au moins dans les sacrifices olympiens — de façon à pouvoir lui couper plus facilement le cou et faire jaillir le sang.  

Ce qui met sur la voie de la bonne interprétation, c'est le pied du dieu posé sur le jarret de l'animal. Il s'agit là d'une formule remontant à l'archaïsme grec: le vainqueur, dans un certain nombre de scènes, pose, avant de frapper, son pied de façon dominatrice sur celui de son adversaire. S'agirait-il donc non d'un sacrifice, mais d'un combat ?  

Une série de documents vient confirmer cette hypothèse. Les plus étonnants sont fournis par le fameux sarcophage d'Aлексandrex de Sidon. On voit là dans la partie droite de la Bataille un Macédonien mettant son adversaire oriental à mort à la manière dont Mithra tue le taureau: le vainqueur aborde le vaincu par derrière, pose son pied sur la jambe de l'autre, lui ramène la tête en arrière et lui enonce l'épée au défaill de l'épaule. Le même schéma exactement reparaît dans la scène énigmatique de l'un des petits frontons: c'est l'image de l'exécution d'un prisonnier ou d'un adversaire surpris et abattu.

On ne manquera pas maintenant de se souvenir d'une des illustrations les plus saisissantes de ce même schéma: il s'agit de la mort de Penthésilée de la main d'Achille sur une coupe attique fameuse: seule la représentation frontale avait fait méconnaître l'attitude. Je pense enfin qu'il faut identifier le même geste dans le groupe du Galate de Musée des Thermes; cette fois, après avoir égorgé sa femme, le guerrier se plonge à lui-même l'épée de haut en bas au creux de l'épaule.

---

8 Il faut noter qu'il est peu probable que, dans la réalité, on égorgeait des animaux de la taille d'un bœuf sans plus. Les monuments romains montrent plus d'une fois un des victimes en train d'assommer l'animal tandis que l'autre attend de lui couper la gorge; cf. p. ex. skýphos de Boscoreale (Monuments Piot, V, pl. 34-35). L'iconographie antique semble manifester une certaine réticence à montrer l'égorgement: Niké se contente d'ordinaire de brandir le couteau. Cf. cependant la monnaie d'Auguste, Mattingly, British Museum Coins, I, 180, 671, pl. 16, 14 et l'oenochôe de Boscoreale (Monuments Piot, V, pl. 4).

9 Sur une métope bien connue du temple C de Sélimonte Héraclès s'apparânt à abattre l'Amazone a posé son pied gauche sur le droit de son ennemie (p. ex. K. Paposiannou, Art grec, éd. Mazenod, fig. 386). Sur une curieuse métope de l'Héraion du Sélène on voit déjà Hector tuant Patrocle en l'abordant par derrière et en lui tirant la tête en arrière (cf. ibid. fig. 228).

10 V. v. Graeve, Alexandersarkophag, pl. 34, 35, 62 (bataille) et pl. 67, 68, et couleur II pour le fronton.

11 Pour la coupe d'Achille-Penthésilée, Pfühl, Malerei, p. 185, fig. 501, et pour le Galate du Musée des Thermes, Bieber, Sculpture Hellenistic Age, fig. 281-283.
L’image du tauroctone n’est donc pas un sacrifice banal. Le reste de l'iconographie mithriaque nous en avertissait d’ailleurs. Les scènes cycliques nous montrent le dieu livrant un long combat au fauve — un domptage rude et difficile — et ce combat est suivi de la mise à mort; tout comme dans les scènes citées, l’ennemi vaincu est exécuté.

Ce langage de l’image doit être retenu quand il s’agit de donner son sens précis à cette scène centrale. Il ne s’agit pas d’un sacrifice et d’ailleurs le culte ne comporte pas de sacrifice du taureau — au contraire de ce que l’on pourrait attendre. Bien entendu, cette mise à mort pouvait être interprétée théologiquement comme un sacrifice, plus exactement même comme le sacrifice dont dépendait l’histoire du monde. De même, la mise en croix de Jésus est techniquement une forme d’exécution capitale; théologiquement, elle peut être présentée comme le sacrifice qui assure le salut de l’humanité.

Le modèle premier de l’image du dieu tauroctone semble bien avoir été la création du sculpteur athénien qui a conçu et exécuté la frise de la Balustrade d’Athéna Nikè de l’Acropole. Ce rapprochement nous a fourni qu’un indice très général. Il me semble qu’on peut cependant ajouter ceci: le geste particulier de la mise à mort — éclairé par les monuments signalés à l’instant — appartient à un contexte grec bien vivant et vivace encore à l’époque hellénistique. Bien que le modèle de la Balustrade ait servi encore à l’époque impériale, on peut douter que ce geste très particulier fût compris encore à cette époque et dans le centre hellénisé sans doute, mais non à proprement parler.

---

12 Sur les reliefs à scènes multiples cette lutte avec le taureau reçoit un développement plus ou moins important (cf. le tableau C de Relief cultuel, p. 380-381). La scène la plus importante dans le mythe et peut-être dans le rite est celle du transitus (Mithra porte le taureau sur son dos en le tenant par les pattes postérieures, le tête vers le bas).

13 Cumont (Textes et monuments), I, p. 179 pensait reconnaître le sacrifice du taureau primordial de l’Avesta dont le sang assurait la vie dans la création. D’autres solutions — mais qui ne sauraient abandonner le fil directeur fourni par l'iconographie — restent toujours possibles.

14 Relief cultuel, p. 169 suiv. Il ne subsiste qu’un fragment très mutilé, DD, de la scène de la Nikè terrassant le taureau, assez cependant pour montrer qu’elle ne le frappe pas de son glaive. Il n’existe à ma connaissance qu’un monument romain qui montre Nikè frappant à la manière de Mithra, un couvercle de sarcophage de la Walters Art Gallery de Baltimore (Mélanges de Rome, 1885, pl. 12: Robert, III, 2, 58, 162).
hellénique où fut créée l’image du tauroctone\textsuperscript{15}. C’est là un indice tenu, mais qui renforce ceux que l’on peut grouper par ailleurs\textsuperscript{16}.

L’image composite, celle qui associe à la figure divine toute sorte d’éléments accessoires, est révélatrice d’une manière analogue. Elle marque un recul de l’hellénisme, un retour aux traditions plus orientales ; cette image est additive et explicative et non pas narrative et illusionniste. Ce sont des tendances analogues que l’on a cru reconnaître à la même date — la deuxième moitié de la période hellénistique — dans la création d’images divines comme celle d’Artemis d’Éphèse, d’Aphrodite d’Aphrodisias, de Jupiter héliopolitain\textsuperscript{17}.

Mais c’est le cadre historique qui pose les problèmes les plus complexes. On peut faire état là d’une série de documents connus et rapprochés déjà qui appuient une origine hellénistique de ce procédé de composition.

Il y a longtemps, en effet, qu’on a signalé des similitudes frappantes avec les stupas de l’Inde des dynasties Sunga et Andhra qui se placent dans les deux derniers siècles précédant notre ère. Les piliers à figures et à scènes étagées sont des éléments constitutifs des toranas et des barrières de ces stupas\textsuperscript{18}.

On peut rapprocher de ces piliers quelques documents nabatéens aujourd’hui mieux connus. Des travaux récents ont fourni une image


\textsuperscript{16} Une contre-épreuve curieuse de la démonstration fournie ci-dessus me paraît offerte par deux monuments hors série, le groupe de Criton l’Athénéen d’Ostie (Vermaeren, \textit{CIMRM} 476-479) et celui de S. Prisca à Rome (ibid. 230 et Vermaeren-Van Essen, \textit{Excavations Mithraeaum S. Prisca}, pl. 19-20). Mithra transformé en héraclite grec — c’est-à-dire dépouillé de son costume oriental — élué seulement l’arme sans frapper. Les auteurs classicisants de ces deux œuvres impériales ne comprenaient plus un geste familier encore à leurs prédécesseurs de l’époque hellénistique.

\textsuperscript{17} Pour la discussion sur la date de ces idoles cf. p. ex. R. Fleischer, \textit{Artemis von Ephesus}, p. 354 et 366 suiv.

\textsuperscript{18} J’avais cru devoir renoncer dans mon \textit{Relief cultuel} à ce rapprochement faute de documents comparables dans le monde gréco-romain. Pour les documents indiens, cf. B. Rowland, \textit{Art and Architecture in India} (Pelican Books) pl. 16 B, 19 A, 20 et 21, pp. 54, 57, 60. Et H. G. Frantz \textit{Buddhistische Kunst Indiens}, fig. 40, 43, 44, pour les stupas de Bharhut, Sanchi et Bodhgaya.
plus claire de la porte monumentale, de l’époque de Trajan, qui menait au grand temple dit Qasr Firaoun; les pilastres des baies sont partagés en panneaux carrés superposés, alternativement ornés de bustes et de grandes rosaces. Cette façon de subdiviser les pilastres, qui n’est pas du tout dans la tradition de l’architecture grecque classique, se retrouve ailleurs à Pétra, aux antres mêmes du temple — qui, lui, date du milieu du 1er siècle avant J.C. — et sur des pilastres d’édicules conservées dans certaines tombes. Le procédé semble ainsi bien implanté; sans doute seul l’arc porte encore des figures, mais il serait bien étonnant que ce fut le seul exemple à Pétra et ceci sur un monument très romain par ailleurs.

A notre connaissance, ce procédé reste cantonné à Pétra et demeure tout à fait inconnu dans la Syrie romaine. On peut ainsi admettre à Pétra la persistance isolée d’une formule hellénistique et qui, comme telle, a sa contrepartie en Inde. L’arc de Petra ne montre que des bustes étagés; ailleurs ils peuvent céder la place à des figures ou à des scènes.

Il convient dans ce contexte de souligner, plus qu’on ne le fait, l’importance et l’ancienneté de ces cycles d’image, et dans le domaine religieux aussi, dans le Proche Orient et notamment en Syrie. Sans doute les cycles connus là — essentiellement ceux de Doura — datent-ils seulement de notre ère; mais ils ne font que continuer une tradition plus ancienne. On n’a pas prêté attention au fait que cette tradition est démontrée par les fameuses poutres historiées du temple de Bêl de Palmyre, consacré en 32 de notre ère: ce n’est pas pour ce temple que de tels panneaux disposés en série ont été inventés. Et l’une des scènes conservées montre — de façon en quelque sorte symbolique — une dêxiôsis entre dieux (Agilibol et Malakbêl), pendant de celle de Mithra et d’Hélios.

L’hypothèse de la constitution de l’imagerie mithriaque dans la deuxième moitié même de l’époque hellénistique, ou disons vers 100

---


en gros, non seulement ne soulève pas de difficulté, mais peut s’appuyer sur un ensemble d’indices variés : on rejoint ainsi les réflexions que l’on fait par ailleurs à l’aide des données purement historiques.

J’ajoute une remarque qui est suggérée par les monuments de Doura : l’importance dans le Proche-Orient de la peinture ne saurait être sous-estimée. Il s’agit là malheureusement de documents très exposés à la destruction et dont, sans Doura, nous n’aurions plus qu’une médiocre idée. Il y a quelque apparence que dans l’histoire de l’imagerie mithriaque la peinture a pu tenir aux origines une place qui lui fut ravie par la suite par la sculpture.\textsuperscript{21}

N’oublions pas en effet que dans de nombreux cas les Mithréa ne nous sont connus que dans leur 2e\textsuperscript{e} état et qu’un état premier — uitustate collapsum selon la formule des inscriptions — pouvait offrir une apparence passablement différente.

Il faut dans ce débat se garder le plus soigneusement possible de l’argumentum e silentio : les monuments du culte les plus anciens — même en Occident — ont péri. La même méfiance doit nous guider quand on invoque la rareté des monuments mithriaques en Orient. Cette rareté s’explique tout simplement par la rareté des fouilles. Rien de comparable en Orient aux fouilles patientes, durables et généralisées, pratiquées sur le limes européen, celui du Rhin et celui du Danube. Chaque fois cependant que les fouilles s’étendent en Orient, Mithra apparait. Aujourd’hui on jalone de mieux en mieux la côte syro-phénicienne : Césarée de Palestine, Tyr, Sidon, Laodicée donnent l’impression d’une diffusion très générale et comparable à celle connue en Occident.\textsuperscript{22} Rien toutefois, et il convient de le souligner, ne donne

\textsuperscript{21} Cf. p. ex. la curieuse inscription du Mithréum Aldobrandini, Vermaseren, CIMRM 233 : deum uitustas religione in uelo formatum et unore obnubilatum marmoreum ... omni impendio suo fecit.

une idée différente de celle de l'Occident. Ces documents ne sont pas plus anciens que ceux apparus ailleurs. Ils ne viennent à proprement parler ni renforcer, ni contredire l'hypothèse fondamentale du centre d'origine constitué par la Cilicie. Seule l'exploration plus poussée de cette région pourrait un jour jeter une lumière plus nette sur les débuts du culte.

Pour l'instant, dans ce débat des origines, nous ne disposons toujours pas d'un document décisif et les documents connus plus récemment ne sont pas plus concluants que ceux dont on a toujours fait était, mais aucun non plus ne témoigne dans un sens contraire. Ils restent les uns et les autres favorables à la thèse traditionnelle et au témoignage des Anciens.

*Nature du mithriacisme.* — Le mithriacisme trouve sans peine sa place parmi les autres cultes à mystères. Il donne au fidèle l'assurance qu'il peut s'élever jusqu'à l'être suprême et s'identifier avec lui; au repas rituel qui constitue l'acte central du culte est liée dans le mythe et dans l'imagerie l'ascension sur le char solaire vers le séjour des dieux.

Les traits originaux du mithriacisme sont marqués, d'un côté, par l'accent mis sur l'importance et le nombre des degrés d'initiation et sur les rites nécessaires pour passer de l'un à l'autre; et de l'autre, par le caractère viril de la doctrine et masculin de la communauté; les femmes sont exclues. La notion d'élection propre aux cultes à mystères se trouve ainsi particulièrement accusée et si le mithriacisme transcende les groupes sociaux traditionnels (famille, tribu, cité) il ne prétend pas cependant à l'universalité et, comme des études récentes l'ont souligné, sa diffusion reste liée à certains milieux socio-professionnels. C'est l'étude du milieu dans lequel les mystères se développent qui permet une réévaluation de leur nature profonde.

La place tenue par l'élément militaire dans la clientèle du culte a été reconnue dès le départ, mais aussi exagérée jusqu'à une époque récente. Il est trop évident que les civils tiennent une large place dans cette clientèle. J'ai été amené moi-même dans une recherche consacrée aux mithrées de Poetovio d'analyser de plus près la constitution des groupes de fidèles de cet endroit. Plus récemment, dans une étude très suggestive, R.L. Gordon a cherché à définir la signification historique du mithriacisme dans le support que fournissaient son contenu et sa structure à l'ordre établi : une religion d'obéissance et une struc-

---

turer hiérarchique venant au secours des organismes auxquels ces deux éléments sont indispensables, l’armée et les services publics.  

Il est certain en effet qu’à côté de l’armée on rencontre une série de petits fonctionnaires ou employés qui font partie des services publics ou de ceux qu’on peut leur assimiler. D’où les tabellarii et arcarii attestés à Rome (pour la maison impériale) ou en province (regnum Noricum) ou alors les employés des différentes fermes d’impôt, ceux du portorium de Poetovio ou de Virunum et autres. Aux douanes il faut sans doute ajouter les carrières. Dans ce personnel, esclaves et affranchis tiennent une bonne place, mais le rôle de leurs patrons (les conductores) n’est pas moins évident.  

Il est très probable cependant que des entreprises plus strictement privées liées au commerce ont fourni un lot important d’adorateurs du dieu perse. À Rome ou à Ostie, les faits paraissent presque certains, même si les collegia ou sodalicia nommément attestés demeurent rares. On y ajouterait volontiers des mithräa comme ceux de Londres et de Mérida. Dans ces deux cas, si l’on fait la comparaison avec les mithräa des militaires ou des petits fonctionnaires, c’est la richesse de l’installation qui est frappante : à Londres, statues de marbre venues d’Italie, à Mérida plusieurs statues de marbre dont l’une signée d’un artiste grec. On notera aussi que le pater de l’endroit porte un cognomen bien grec (Hedychrus) dans cette ville si romaine. La situation est parallèle sur tous ces points à Ostie. On semble bien retrouver ici et là ce milieu d’Orientaux hellénisés, principalement commerçants, qui a fourni une bonne clientèle à d’autres cultes orientaux. Bien entendu, dans les cas envisagés, il ne s’agit pas de petits boutiquiers, mais de représentants du grand commerce. Pour toute cette question, l’étude de la documentation conservée devra être poussée.  

Quel que soit le rôle profond que l’on attribuera au mithriaïsme et si l’on s’en tient simplement à l’analyse des conditions favorables à son développement, on s’aperçoit qu’il est volontiers accueilli dans de petits groupements, groupements pourrait-on dire de deracinés, d’hommes éloignés de leur patrie, coupés de leur famille plus vaste, par leurs occupations professionnelles. Le fait est évident pour les militaires,

25 Vermaseren, CIMRM 814-826; J. Toynbee, Roman Britain, fig. 40, 42, 43 et n° 26-38.
26 Vermaseren, ibid. 772-797; n° 774 signé de Demetrios.
27 Vermaseren, ibid. 216 et Becatti, Scavi di Ostia, II, Mitrei.
mais ne l’est pas moins pour les deux autres catégories mentionnées. C’est d’ailleurs ce rapport avec la profession qui explique aussi le recrutement limité aux hommes ; il faut dire pour le culte à mystères que non seulement la femme, mais la famille n’y a pas de place. Les fidèles savent aussi que d’un jour à l’autre ils peuvent se trouver déplacés d’un poste à un autre et parfois à l’autre bout de l’Empire, mais que là-bas ils auront quelque chance de retrouver une communauté unie dans la même dévotion. On peut être tenté de définir le mithriacisme comme une religion de la “camaraderie,” camaraderie du champ de bataille, de la caserne, du bureau, de l’entreprise 28.

Aucune autre religion à mystères ne répondait à ces exigences. Isis, Mater, Bacchus s’adressaient à l’homme en général et offraient des possibilités émotives diverses et profondes, bien accordées aussi à la sensibilité des femmes. La figure héroïque de Mithra, soleil radieux et invincible, garde un air de majesté sévère ; véritable antithèse de celle du Christ souffrant 29, l’image du dieu perse a su répondre à l’attente d’un public particulier propre à la structure de l’Empire. Militaires et fonctionnaires d’un côté, personnel de grandes entreprises, de l’autre, constituaient tout un réseau administratif et économique, celui-là même que révèle dans une large mesure encore la carte de diffusion du mithriacisme. C’est là apparemment un phénomène unique dans l’histoire des cultes à mystères gréco-romains.

28 Ce n’est que tardivement que l’aristocratie romaine annexe le culte de Mithra dans sa lutte désespérée contre le christianisme triomphant, cf. les inscriptions bien connues du groupe de Praetextatus, Vermaseren, CIMRM 420.

29 La prétendue rivalité entre le christianisme et le mithriacisme était un thème bien connu depuis E. Renan. La façon dont s’opérait le recrutement des groupes mithriaques montre à l’évidence que ces groupes n’avaient ni le désir ni le pouvoir de concurrencer la nouvelle doctrine.
EDWIN M. YAMAUCHI

THE APOCALYPSE OF ADAM, MITRAISM,
AND PRE-CHRISTIAN Gnosticism

1. Pre-Christian Gnosticism

Among the most important issues in the study of religions in the early Roman Empire is the question of the possible influence of such movements as Gnosticism, Mithraism and other mystery religions upon nascent Christianity. Complicating the issue are the many questions which may be raised about the date and the nature of the evidences which are used to postulate the existence and the nature of such movements at a period and in such places where influence upon Christianity could have been possible.

After studying the Patristic, Hermetic, Iranian, Syriac, Mandaic, Jewish, and Coptic evidences which have been adduced to support the existence of a pre-Christian Gnosticism, I have come to the conclusion that they fall into two categories: (1) early evidence, such as the New Testament itself, Philo, the Dead Sea Scrolls, etc., which is ambiguous; and (2) clearly Gnostic but late evidence such as the Mandaean and Manichaean texts. The assumption therefore of a pre-Christian Gnosticism which lies at the basis of so much New Testament interpretation has been merely presumed but not proven.

2. The Nag Hammadi Texts

Among the most recent and most important texts which have been cited to support the thesis of a pre-Christian Gnosticism are the Coptic treatises discovered at Nag-Hammadi, Egypt, in 1945. The Nag


Scholars, on the contrary, who feel that Gnosticism preceded and influenced Christianity have written essays in Gnosis und Neues Testament, ed. K.-W. Tröger, Gerd Mohn, 1973.

Hammadi collection consists of 12 (not 13 as reported earlier) codices 'plus one tractate, of which eleven codices, the one tractate, and fragments of a lost codex survive.' They were probably buried early in the fifth century A.C. as there is a reference in CG VI (40, 7-9) to the controversy of the Anomoeans, which can be dated to the second half of the fourth century A.C. The manuscripts were transcribed c. A.C. 350. Fragments of letters and receipts have been discovered in the bindings, two of which are dated to A.C. 339-42. It is quite clear that the composition of the originals of the individual tractates, most of them in Greek, must be dated much earlier. For example, The Apocryphon of John was cited by Irenaeus c. A.C. 180.

A number of works from Nag Hammadi seem to be barely Christianized Gnostic compositions. The Christian elements of The Apocryphon of John have been analysed by a number of scholars as secondary. Wilson, however, cautions:

We may suspect non-Christian documents underlying such texts as the Apocryphon of John, but suspicion is not proof. The fact that we can eliminate Christian elements and still be left with a fairly complete and coherent system does not necessarily mean that such a system ever existed. Once again the possibility remains, but it cannot be taken for granted.

B. Pearson in his recent interpretation of The Testimony of Truth (CG IX, 3) as a Gnostic work based on a Jewish midrash, speculates: 'The midrash, which we have identified as a literary source, reflects only Jewish, not Christian, influence. ... Moreover, as a gnostic piece it is remarkably undeveloped and bears all the marks of a very early (pre-Christian) form of Ophite gnosis.' However, apart from his impressions, Pearson does not offer us any supporting evidence for the existence of a pre-Christian Ophite Gnosticism.

5 Tröger, op. cit., p. 13.
8 B. Pearson, "Jewish Hagadic Traditions in The Testimony of Truth from Nag Hammadi (CG IX,3)," Ex Orbe Religionum: Studia Geo Widengren, Leiden, 1972, p. 469.
In a recent review of my book, *Pre-Christian Gnosticism*, Giles Quispel has suggested that *Bruntê* (CG VI, 2, which title German scholars restore as *Nebront*) may provide us with a document of pre-Christian Gnosticism:

Here Wisdom styles herself as the saint and the prostitutes the Sophia of the Greeks and the Gnosis of the Barbarians ... I guess that this writing originated in Jewish Alexandria, about 200 B.C. It reveals to us the existence of a liberal Judaism which was open to the mother religions of the Near East. And I have no doubt that the title 'prostitute' is to be traced back to the cult of the Babylonian Ishtar. Much is still not completely clear. Was Anath once, like Ishtar, conceived of as being a prostitute? Was Anath-Jahweh, venerated by the Jews of Elephantine in Egypt, the prototype of the wanton Wisdom (prounikon) to be found in the Apocryphon of John?9

The High God in this work is an androgyous being who incorporates all kinds of paradoxes and contradictions. For example:

(13, 17ff.) I am the honored one and the scorned one.
I am the whore and the holy one.
I am the wife and the virgin.
(14, 26ff.) For I am knowledge and ignorance. ...
I am war and peace.

Though the translators maintain that there are hardly any traces of Christian influence in this highly poetic work, I would suspect possible New Testament allusions in the following lines:

(13, 16) For I am the first and the last.
(16, 4-5) For I am the wisdom [of the] Greeks and the knowledge of the barbarians.
(17, 25f.) Come forward to childhood, and do not despise it because it is small and it is little.
(21, 20) And I have no one who will judge me.10

In answer to Professor Quispel’s query, we have no textual evidence from ancient Syria (e.g. from Ugarit), that Anath was considered a divine prostitute, but when the Semitic goddess was imported into

9 *Louvain Studies* V, 1974, p. 212. See also Quispel’s forthcoming article, “Jewish Gnosis and Mandeo Gnosticism.”
Egypt in the New Kingdom she was depicted as a nude goddess, identified on a relief in the Winchester College as ‘Qudshu-Astarte-Anath.’ A monument of the goddess Qudshu from Memphis does name her as ‘the Prostitute.’ Though Anath, Bethel, and Eshem used with YHWH at Elephantine are probably not epithets, as Albright argued, but are evidence of syncretism, this does not mean that the Jews at Elephantine worshipped Anath in the character of a divine prostitute. Nor am I able to follow Professor Quispel in tracing the origin of fallen Sophia to Anath-Jahweh.

I would agree with the evaluation of the Berliner Arbeitskreis that Nebront is to be viewed as a work of late philosophical speculation rather than as evidence of a ‘vorchristlicher ursprünglicher Gnosis.’ The opposition of ‘prostitute’ with ‘respectable woman’ in Nebront (13, 18) is simply one of a series of contrasts, and has no more significance than the contrast between ‘the mother and the daughter’ or ‘the barren and the one who has many children: (13, 20ff.).

There are still other Nag Hammadi tractates, some unpublished, which may be either marginally Christian or non-Christian, but three treatises in particular have been singled out as evidence of a non-Christian Gnosticism which may possibly be pre-Christian: 1) Eugnostos (CG III, 3 and V, 1), 2) The Paraphrase of Shem (CG VII, 1), and 3) The Apocryphon of Adam (CG V, 5).

In the case of The Letter of Eugnostos and The Sophia of Jesus (CG III, 4) we have both the Christian and the allegedly non-Christian version of the same basic text. This relationship was discerned as early as 1948 by J. Dorese. A systematic comparison of the two works has

---

14 Tröger, op. cit., p. 48.
been made by M. Krause, who has been able to demonstrate that Eunostos was adapted for the composition of The Sophia of Jesus. Krause claimed that Eunostos is wholly without any Christian element, but Wilson pointed out a series of possible allusions to the New Testament. More recently Krause still refuses to accept such ideas as the Son of Man, the Savior, and the Church in Eunostos as Christian elements, “Since these terms, however, are not exclusively attested in the New Testament...” He concludes, “I therefore count the text among the non-Christian documents, which should not be taken to mean that it is of pre-Christian origin. It probably dates from the first or second century A.D.” It should not be overlooked that Eunostos is listed as the transcriber of The Gospel of the Egyptians (CG III, 2) in a way which sets him forth as a professing Christian.

The Paraphrase of Shem has been hailed as an important non-Christian and possibly pre-Christian tractate. Until recently the only information we had was an article by F. Wisse published in 1970. In 1973 M. Krause published a translation, so that we are now able to judge for ourselves Wisse’s analysis that the Paraphrase contains only “slim and controversial parallels with Christianity.”

To be sure, there are no explicit Christian references and the vast bulk of the material is certainly non-Christian. But in addition to the possible allusion to Jesus’ baptism in the Jordan (32, 5-17) and the saviour’s garments (which may call to mind Ephesians 6:11-17, as noted by Wisse), I believe that the following can be interpreted as allusions to Christ or to Christianity:

---

(8, 24-31) I am Derdekeas, the son of the unspotted, boundless Light. The Light of the boundless Spirit came down in a weak nature for a short time until the entire impurity of Nature became empty.

Most striking is a bitter polemic against water baptism:

(37, 14-25) For the water is a body, which is the smallest. And men will not be freed because they are bound by the water, as from the beginning the light of the spirit is bound, O Shem. They were led into error by many forms of demons, because they believed that sin might be taken away through the baptism of the impurity of water, which is dark, weak and worthless, and which destroys.

Now Wisse preferred to take this as a polemic against the baptism of some pre-Christian baptist sect, about which, of course, we know very little. But it seems to me quite clear from the context that the reference is much more plausibly interpreted as a polemic against the baptism of a worldly church. The passage which immediately follows that above refers to:

(37, 29-35) ... the error (plēvē), the impurity (akatharsia), the envy, the murder, the adultery, the false witness, schisms (hairesis), plunderings, lust (epithumia), babblings, wrath, bitterness, in(sult) ....

Such vices are unfortunately characteristic of an established, institutional church, which is only nominally Christian, rather than of the small and presumably zealous baptismic sects of Palestine. The polemic of The Paraphrase of Shem is strongly reminiscent of the Gnostic Heraclean’s polemic against the church’s baptism, which was merely a ‘somatic’ act performed on the body.

3. The Apocalypse of Adam

The Apocalypse of Adam is a revelation of Adam to Seth, which foretells the salvation of Noah from the flood, and the salvation of Seth’s seed from destruction by fire, brimstone and asphalt. Noah is identified as one “whom the generations will call ‘Deucalion’”

---

24 From the Aramaic d’rēqā “small child.”
25 Wisse, op. cit., p. 137.
(70, 15ff.), the hero of the Greek story of the deluge. Toward the end of the *Apocalypse* is a long passage in which thirteen kingdoms seek to describe the *Phoster* or Gnostic Illuminator. The final kingdom is the Gnostic generation without a king.

The importance of this document lies in the claim of the editor, A. Böhlig, that it is a non-Christian and a pre-Christian presentation of a redeemer figure. In view of parallels with Mandaean texts, Böhlig associates the origin of this document with a Palestinian baptist group inasmuch as he assumes a pre-Christian Palestinian origin for the Mandaeans. James Robinson has hailed this text (and *The Paraphrase of Shem*) as the necessary evidence for Bultmann's hypothesis of a pre-Christian Gnosticism.

The analysis of *The Apocalypse of Adam* as a non-Christian and presumably pre-Christian, Gnostic text has been supported by Kurt Rudolph. MacRae also believes that the ApocAd is a non-Christian text. He suggests that instead of the Jewish-Iranian Gnosticism posited by Böhlig, we should trace the origins of this apocalypse to late Jewish speculations. In a later reappraisal, MacRae concedes that 'there may be a trace of an extremely superficial allusion to Jesus of Nazareth in the magic name(s) "Jesseus Mazareus Jessedekeus" which occurs at the very end of the work. ... if it is a garbled form of the name of Jesus, the work can hardly antedate the spread of Christianity.'

---

28 Such an identification was made by Philo, *De Praemiis et Poenis* 23: "This person, in whose day the great deluge took place, is called by the Greeks Deucalion and by the Hebrews Noah," and also by Justin Martyr, *Apol.* ii.7.2. Cf. Jack P. A *Study of the Interpretation of Noah and the Flood in Jewish and Christian Literature*, Leiden, 1968, pp. 47, 106.


Other scholars are not at all convinced that there are no allusions to Christianity in the ApocAd\textsuperscript{34}. The key passage which describes the work of the Illuminator is 77, 1-19. It describes one who will:

... work signs and wonders, to put to shame their powers and their archons. Then the God of the powers will be troubled, saying: ‘What is the power of this man, who is higher than we?’ Then he will provoke a great wrath against that man. And the glory will pass through and dwell in holy houses, which it has chosen for itself, and the powers will not see it with their eyes, nor will they see the Illuminator. Then will they punish the flesh of the man upon whom the Holy Spirit has come\textsuperscript{35}.

When one has together the following traits: (1) the working of signs and wonders, (2) the opposition of powers who do not comprehend the Illuminator, (3) the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the Illuminator, and (4) the punishment of the flesh of the Illuminator, it would seem almost inescapable that we have a cluster of references to Jesus Christ\textsuperscript{36}.

Böhlig, however, prefers more distant Iranian parallels. In an article published in 1964 he tried to explain the suffering of the Illuminator in terms of the prediction of the suffering of a Saviour by Zoroaster, as recorded in the writings of Theodore bar Konai, who wrote, it should be noted, at the end of the eighth century A.C.\textsuperscript{37}. Writing in 1968, Böhlig accepted MacRae’s alternative explanation in terms of the Jewish concept of the suffering Messiah as outlined by J. Jeremias\textsuperscript{38}. But pace MacRae I see no reference to a Pais or Servant in the text, nor to the suffering of a Messiah who vicariously expiates the sins of Israel\textsuperscript{39}.


\textsuperscript{35} Foerster, op. cit., p. 20.

\textsuperscript{36} Wilson comments: “the narrative, brief and summary as it is, appears too closely tailored to the figure of Jesus to be entirely independent”, Wilson, Gnosis and the New Testament, p. 138.

The Berliner Arbeitskreis also identifies the one upon whom the Holy Spirit descends as Jesus: “Sie werden über den richtigen Erlöser von dem belehrt, der der oberste Gott ‘erwählt hat aus allen Äonen’ und ‘über den der heilige Geist gekommen ist’, Jesus”, Tröger, op. cit., p. 46.


\textsuperscript{38} A. Böhlig, Mysterion und Wahrheit, p. 154.

\textsuperscript{39} W. Zimmerli and J. Jeremias, The Servant of God, Naperville, 1957, pp. 77-78.
Böhlig also seeks to explicate the Illuminator in terms of the Iranian Sōshyant. However, the word as used in the Gathas of Zoroaster is generally thought to be a reference to himself. In a recent article J.R. Hinnells has sought to argue that the Sōshayant figure in the late Pahlavi texts may be taken as evidence of a pre-Christian saviour and that this concept may have influenced Christianity. His first proposition is debatable, and his second highly questionable. In any case the Sōshyant does not seem to be a suitable inspiration for the Gnostic Illuminator.

The Mandaeans which Böhlig adds are strained and overtaxed. The simple reference to baptism in the Adam apocalypse does not justify any derivation from or association with the Mandaeans. For as Böhlig himself notes, baptism in the ApocAd is spiritualized and identified with ‘gnosis’. But this is certainly not the case with baptism among the Mandaeans, who regard it as possessing a cultic and even magical significance. The conviction of the leading Mandaeans scholars—E.S. Drower, Kurt Rudolph, Rudolph Macuch—that Mandaeanism had a pre-Christian origin rests largely upon the subjective evaluation of parallels between Mandaean texts and the Gospel of John. The objective evidences do not indicate a date for an origin earlier than the second century A.C. If Mandaean parallels with the ApocAd prove anything, they point to a post-Christian rather than a pre-Christian date for the text.

42 Böhlig and Labib, Koptisch-gnostische Apocalypsen, p. 95; Böhlig, “Die Adamsapokalypse ....”, p. 46.
44 See Yamauchi, Gnostic Ethics and Mandaean Origins.
45 This is also the conclusion reached by Wilson, Gnosis and the New Testament, p. 139: “In view of this, and of the Mandaean and other parallels to which Böhlig has drawn attention, I should be inclined (but very tentatively!) to disagree with him and suggest that this document represents not a pre-Christian Gnosis but a later stage.”
The Manichaean parallels adduced by Böhlig also point in the same direction. The debate as to whether Manichaeism was essentially a Christian heresy—a position maintained by F.C. Baur, F.C. Burkitt and A.D. Nock—and an oriental religion preserving pre-Christian Gnostic elements—a position supported by K. Kessler, R. Reitzenstein, H. Nyberg, and G. Widengren—has been decisively determined in favor of the former by the publication in 1970 of the Greek codex on the life of Mani from Cologne. The tiny codex, 4 1/2 by 3 1/2 centimeters, dates from the fifth century A.C. and is no doubt a translation of an early Syriac text. It confirms an-Nadim’s Fihrist that identifies the baptismal sect of Mani’s youth with that of al-Hasib, i.e. the Arabic form of the famous Elchasai. The latter, who flourished during the early second century during Trajan’s reign, seems to have come from a Jewish-Christian background probably from Transjordan. Before 1970 those who stressed the pre-Christian roots of Manichaeism, such as Geo Widengren, had identified Mani’s baptismal sect with the Mandaeans, assuming that the latter were pre-Christian.

In the passage which describes a fiery destruction (75, 9-14): “Then will fire, brimstone, and asphalt be cast upon those men, and fire and darkness will come upon those aeons, and the eyes of the powers of the Illuminators will become dark.” Hans Goedicke detects verbal allusions to the famous description of Vesuvius in A.C. 79 in the

---

Quispel has recently commented, Louvain Studies V, 1974, pp. 211-12: “Now, the Greek Mani Codex from Cologne definitively proves that Mani in his youth belonged to a Jewish-Christian and not to a Mandaic sect. It is very painful to see that Kurt Rudolph denies this, because he does not want to admit that in his masterly study ‘Die Mandäer’ (1960-61) he has made a mistake. This shakes our confidence in his other conclusions too”.
letters (VI. 16 and 20) of the Younger Pliny to Tacitus. Pliny published the letters c. A.C. 110. Professor Goedicke would therefore date the *ApocAd* not later than the first decade of the second century. But assuming that Goedicke is correct, it would seem that A.C. 110 should establish the *terminus a quo* rather than the *terminus ad quem*, that is, the *ApocAd* is not earlier than this date but may be considerably later.

There is finally a passage, which is evidently an allusion to Mithras’ rock birth, which may help us to date the *ApocAd*. In the series of sayings by various kingdoms about the Illuminator, the eighth kingdom says (80, 21-25): “A cloud came upon the earth. It enveloped a rock. He originated from it.”

Such a clear reference to Mithraism raises a number of issues which need to be examined especially as they relate to the date of the *ApocAd*. How ancient is the cult of Mithraism in general, and how old is the concept of Mithras’ rock birth in particular? What are the dates of the actual representations of the rock birth, and their geographical distribution? At what date would the adaptation of such a concept in a Gnostic text be most probable? A pre-Christian date? A date in the first century A.C.? Or a date in the second century A.C. or later?

4. The Rock Birth of Mithras

The rock birth of Mithras is a common feature of Mithraic reliefs. As Vermaseren describes it:

This birth was in the nature of a miracle, the young Mithras being forced out of a rock as if by some hidden magic power. He is shown naked save for the Phrygian cap, holding dagger and torch in his uplifted hands. He is the new begetter of light (*genitor luminis*), born from the rock (*deus genitor rupe natus*), from a rock which gives birth (*petra genetrix*).

There are, of course, many interesting variations. At Dura-Europos flames shoot out from the rock. At Trier the youthful Mithras holds the globe of the earth in his left hand.

---

What is the origin of such a concept? Vermaseren speculates that in view of the Dura representation we may think of a primeval association of rock with the ignition of fire: “This conception is almost certainly based on a very ancient tradition dating from the time when man first discovered that both light and fire could be produced by striking a flint." But this is hardly more than a guess.

More cogent is Vermaseren’s suggestion that “the whole story of Mithras’ birth, however, may have been influenced by that of the various deities in Asia Minor and especially by that of Agdistis ...” on whom our sources of information are Pausanias (2nd cent. A.C.) and the Christian writer Arnobius (4th cent. A.C.). According to Pausanias VII. xvii. 10:

Zeus, it is said, let fall in his sleep seed upon the ground, which in course of time sent up a demon, with two sexual organs, male and female. They call the demon Agdistis. But the gods, fearing Agdistis, cut off the male organ.

Arnobius in Against the Heathens V.5 cites an unknown writer Timotheus:

Within the confines of Phrygia, he says, there is a rock of unheard-of wildness in every respect, the name of which is Agdus, so named by the natives of that district ... from which this Great Mother, too, as she is called, was fashioned along with the others, and animated by the deity. Her, given over to rest and sleep on the very summit of the rock, Jupiter assailed with lowdest desires. But when, after long strife, he could not accomplish what he had proposed to himself, he, baffled, spent his lust on the stone. This the rock received, and with many groanings Acestis is born in the tenth month, being named from his

---

54 Ibid., p. 98. If one wished to speculate, one could ask if there are any remote connections with the Hittite-Hurrian texts about Kumarbi and Ulikummi, dating from the 14th-13th centuries B.C. Ulikummi was a dionirite stone monster who grew miraculously. The scene of the stories is Mount Hazzi (known to the Semites as Zaphon, and to the Greeks and Romans as Mons Casius), south of the mouth of the Orontes River, not far from Cilicia. See H.G. Güterbock, “The Hittite Version of the Hurrian Kumarbi Myths: Oriental Forerunners of Hesiod”, AJA LII, 1948, pp. 123-34; P. Walcot, Hesiod and the Near East, Cardiff, 1966.
mother rock. In him there had been restless might, and a fierceness of disposition beyond control, a lust made furious, and derived from both sexes.\footnote{56}

Notwithstanding the common motif of a birth from a rock the character of the androgynous Agdistis has nothing in common with Mithras.

In the realm of unprovable hypothesis because we lack Scythian texts is Schwartz's suggestion that Mithras' rock birth may be due to Scythian influence (on the Medes)\footnote{57}. The only support for such a thesis is Dumezil's suggestion that a Scythian solar divinity lies behind the rock-born Ossetic hero Sozryko-Soslan.

What does the rock symbolize? Vermaseren suggests that it is "a symbol of heaven like the rocky grotto in which Mithras kills the bull and like the vaulted spelaea in which the Mithraists held their ceremonies.\footnote{58}" Ferguson writes, "Mithras was born from a rock; the representations of this suggest the sun rising behind mountains...\footnote{59}" There is in Yasht 10 a passage in which Mithras appears resplendent on top of Hara Berezaiti, or Mount Elburz. But as Vermaseren observes, "This is not a description of a real birth, but this manifestation of the deity as the giver of light, ... and, besides, the feminine name of the mountain were apt to lead to the conception of the birth of the god from a Mother-Goddess. ... Mithras' birth remained an obscure affair: the principal thing was that he existed...\footnote{60}"

In view of the silence of the Avestan texts about the birth of Mithras we may suggest that the doctrine of his rock birth was more probably a late innovation, not much earlier than the dispersion of Mithraism through the Roman Empire, rather than an original element of Mithra's Persian background.

5. The Spread of Mithraism.

To determine when the rock birth of Mithras could have become known to the author of the ApocAd, we need to discuss: (1) the evidence

\footnote{57} Martin Schwartz, "Coutes and Cautopates, the Mithraic torchbearers", Mithraic Studies, ed. J.R. Hinnells, Manchester, II, p. 423.
\footnote{58} Vermaseren, "The Miraculous Birth", p. 95.
\footnote{60} Vermaseren, "The Miraculous Birth", p. 93.
for the earliest spread of Mithraism, and (2) the date and provenience of the actual monuments which bear the rock birth motif.

Our first problem is to define what we understand by Mithraism. The uninitiated reader is given a misleading impression of continuity when he reads the following statement by J.R. Hinnells:

First of all, as against Fuller, it will be argued that of all the Mystery cults Mithraism is probably the oldest, and secondly it will be shown that Mithraic worship was to be met in Syria and even Palestine, in the first century BC, and that it spread to Asia Minor long before the arrival of Christianity there.\(^{61}\)

We are all aware that Mithraic worship does not imply the same kind of ‘Mithraism’ as the Mithraic mysteries of the Empire. The only common denominator may be the central figure of Mithras. Attempts to discover textual evidence of the tauroctony in Avestan texts by Lommel have been criticized by Gershevitch as forced.\(^{62}\) On the other hand, attempts to interpret Roman reliefs on the basis of Avestan texts by Campbell have not convinced many scholars.\(^{63}\)

As Laeuchli points out, “Mithraism in the second century B.C. is not necessarily the same as Mithraism in the third century A.D.\(^{64}\).” Laeuchli distinguishes three consecutive types of Mithraism:

The first is pre-Hellenistic Mithraism, i.e., the Mazdean religion as it existed before it came into contact with the Magna Mater-mystery world of Asia Minor. The second was Mithraism as it reached Asia Minor and was influenced by the religious forces in and around the Cybele cult. The third was Mithraism in the Roman empire.\(^{65}\)

We may distinguish between the following: (1) the worship of Mithra as attested in the Old Persian and Avestan texts for the Achaemenid period, (2) the cult of Mithra in the Parthian and Hellenistic period, and (3) the mysteries of Mithra in the Roman Empire. The nature and the parameters of each type of ‘Mithraism’ is a matter of vigorous debate.


\(^{64}\) Samuel Laeuchli, Mithraism in Ostia, Chicago, 1967, pp. 88ff.

We have ample evidence of the worship of Mithras by the Achaemenids in the Old Persian texts, the Avesta, and classical accounts. Recently R.A. Bowman has claimed that he has evidence for a cult of Mithras at Persepolis which would be the ancestor of the Mithraic mysteries.\(^{66}\) This claim is based upon his translation of the Aramaic inscriptions upon about 200 mortars, pestles and plates of a flinty green stone found at Persepolis by Schmidt in 1936-38. These date from the reigns of Xerxes and Artaxerxes I, and may have been used to prepare the haoma-drink. Since many of those identified were soldiers, and many bore theophoric names with Mithra, Bowman concludes:

In the light of all facts at our disposal, it seems likely that in the green stone ritual vessels bearing Aramaic texts from Persepolis, we see evidence that already in Achaemenid times a proto-Mithraic cult was actively operative in the Persian army.\(^{67}\)

Unfortunately for such promising new evidence reviewers have not been convinced by Bowman’s arguments. Hinnells cautions, that “the evidence may show the great popularity of Mithra among the dedicants at Persepolis, it may be that soldiers held him in special veneration as a sort of patron saint, but to take the further step of positing a special cult is not warranted.”\(^{68}\) Other Aramaic specialists have rejected Bowman’s translation of key phrases. Naveh and Shaked write, “It may be stated right away that we consider Cameron’s secular interpretation more acceptable than Bowman’s ritualistic one.”\(^{69}\). According to Levine:

Bowman considers the Aramaic texts from Persepolis as ritual records, describing aspects of the haoma ceremony, and recording the names of the celebrants. We conclude that they are administrative notations, recording the names of the donors of the objects on which the texts are inscribed.\(^{70}\)

The further development of the cult of Mithras in the Hellenistic and Parthian period is still shrouded in obscurity. It is often assumed that the origins of the Mithraic mysteries are to be placed in Hellenistic

---


\(^{67}\) Ibid., p. 15.


\(^{70}\) Baruch A. Levine, “Aramaic Texts from Persepolis”, *JAOS* XCII, 1972, p. 70.
Asia Minor. According to Nock, “the Mithraism which reached the western world was a new thing, created by fusion in Asia Minor...”\(^{71}\). Campbell speculates:

> It was evidently the passing of the Mithraic mysteries from Iranian to Greek speaking peoples that caused the production of sculptured, and also painted, representations of the central theme of the cult. This seems to have taken place in Phrygia and is represented in our Graeco-Phrygian subtype of tauroctone\(^{72}\).

None the less as Cumont himself recognized there is almost a complete lack of Mithraic monuments from Asia Minor\(^{73}\), a situation which has not been improved in the decades which have passed since Cumont wrote. Our evidence from Hellenistic Asia Minor is limited to onomastica, that is, the name ‘Mithradates’ in the kingdoms of Pontus, Commagene, etc. From Commagene in south-eastern Asia Minor we have from the first century B.C.E. texts of Mithradates I Kallinikos at Arsameia and of his son Antiochos at Nemrud-Dagh. Mithras is identified with Helios. But as Vermaseren notes, this tells us nothing about Mithraic mysteries:

> But the inscriptions do not say anything about a secret cult of Mithras; the god simply takes his place beside the acknowledged state gods\(^{74}\).

In view of the lack of evidence from Asia Minor, Gordon has recently argued that the mysteries of Mithra, including the grade system, the speleum, etc. did not originate in Asia Minor but in the west “on the basis of the Zoroastrian pseudepigrapha and some knowledge of Anatolian beliefs\(^{75}\).” Gordon’s radical proposal has the merit


\(^{73}\) *MM*, p. 15. W. Blawatsky and G. Kochelenko, *Le culte de Mithra sur la côte septentrionale de la mer noire*, Leiden, 1966, pp. 35-36, claim the spread of the Mithraic cult to the north shore of the Black Sea on the basis of minor archaeological finds, such as a few terra-cotta statuettes of Mithras-Attis, dated to the first century B.C.E.


of confining itself to the available evidence and may be correct. We need to bear in mind, however, the fragmentary nature of all of our archaeological evidence.

The earliest explicit reference to Romans coming into contact with Mithraic mysteries in Plutarch (d. 120 A.C.), who describes Pompey’s campaign against the pirates of Cilicia, *Pompey 24:*

They themselves offered strange sacrifices of their own at Olympus (in Lycia), where they celebrated secret rites or mysteries, among which were those of Mithras. These Mithraic rites, first celebrated by the pirates, are still celebrated today.\(^{76}\)

This celebrated passage has been cited by numerous scholars including Cumont\(^{77}\), Brandon\(^{78}\), Laeuchli\(^{79}\), Schütze\(^{80}\), and Vermaseren\(^{81}\), for the assertion that Mithraic mysteries were introduced to Italy in 67 B.C.E.

Though such a development may be inferred from the certainty that Pompey took some Cilician pirates back to Rome for his triumph, and perhaps from Servius (A.C. 400), who comments that some pirates were settled in southern Italy, the text of Plutarch itself says no such thing. This fact has been pointed out by Toynbee\(^{82}\), Gordon\(^{83}\), and Francis.\(^{84}\)

What Plutarch does say in *Pompey 28* is that of more than 20,000 prisoners:

Some of them were received by the small and half-populated cities of Cilicia which, on admitting them to citizenship, were given additional

---

\(^{76}\) *Plutarch, Fall of the Roman Republic*, tr. Rex Warner, Harmondsworth, 1972, p. 182.

\(^{77}\) *MM*, p. 37.

\(^{78}\) S.G.F. Brandon, “Mithraism and Its Challenge to Christianity”, *Hibbert Journal* LIII, 1955, p. 110: “Plutarch tells the story of how the cult was first brought to Rome in 67 B.C. by Cilician pirates who had been captured by Pompey, but its progress in the metropolis was not rapid at first”.

\(^{79}\) Laeuchli, “Urban Mithraism”, p. 81: “Plutarch tells us that ‘pirates brought Mithra into Italy ...’”.


\(^{81}\) *MSG*, pp. 8-9.


\(^{83}\) Gordon, “Mithraism and Roman Society”, p. 113, n. 10.

land. Many were settled by Pompey in the city of Soli which had recently been devastated by King Tigranes of Armenia and which he now restored. Most of them, however, were given a place to live in at Dyme in Achaea, which was at that time very underpopulated and had a lot of good land.

Most of the Cilician pirates probably came from Cilicia Tracheia, i.e., ‘rough’ Cilicia to the west, a mountaneous and forested region. They were resettled by Pompey in 67-65 B.C.E. in the plains of Cilicia Pedias at Soli and other cities: Appian mentions Epiphaneia and Mallus; Zephyrium, Mopsuhestia, and Alexandria adopted 67 B.C.E. as their era. Tarsus was the capital of the conventus of Cilicia.

Though Cilicia, situated strategically at the juncture of land and sea routes, doubtless played a role in the diffusion of Mithraism, our archaeological and inscriptive evidence is quite limited. Cumont suggests that the inscription from a defile in the Taurus, which reads emageuse Mithrë, published by Gregoire, dates from the first century A.C. The evidence from Tarsus is quite late, namely the coins of Gordian III (A.C. 233-44). The excavations by Goldman at Tarsus, however, were quite limited. Vermaseren may therefore be right in assuming a continuity in Mithraic traditions at Tarsus.

What has been largely overlooked are the implications of the major resettlement of the captured pirates. Even if we are not prepared to accept Plutarch’s statement that ‘most’ of 20,000 prisoners were settled at Dyme in Achaea, we may concede that far more Cilician pirates were resettled in Greece than in Italy. Granted that not every pirate was a Mithraist, how shall we account for the startling fact of the virtual absence of Mithraism in Greece? A partial answer may be that the native inhabitants were not receptive to the religion of transplanted pirates. In Campbell’s words, ‘... it would probably take more than a pirate to make the mysteries popular in the West.’

Even if we assume that some Mithraist pirates were transported to Italy by Pompey in 67 B.C.E., we must not exaggerate the significance of this datum. As Cumont himself recognized, ‘The influence of this small band of sectaries on the great mass of the Roman

87 MSG, pp. 27-28.
population was virtually as infinitesimal as is to-day the influence of Buddhistic societies on modern Europe.\footnote{MM, p. 37.}

The first public recognition given to the Persian god Mithras in Rome was the occasion of the state visit of Tiridates, the king of Armenia, in A.C. 66. According to Dio Cassius LXIII. 1-7, Tiridates addressed Nero with these words: “And I have come to thee, my god, to worship thee as I do Mithras.” Pliny, \textit{Natural History} XXX. vi. 17, says that Tiridates had brought “Magi with him, had initiated Nero into their banquets.” It is going beyond the evidence to assert that this means that Nero became an initiate in the Mithraic mysteries.\footnote{As Schütze, p. 17, for example, asserts.} One can only hold this conclusion if he follows Cumont in assuming that the Magi were already practitioners of the Mithraic mysteries\footnote{\textit{MM}, p. 85; cf. \textit{MSG}, p. 24.}, a premise which was severely criticized by Gordon at the First International Congress of Mithraic Studies\footnote{\textit{Mithraic Studies}, I, pp. 215-47.}.

Chronologically the next evidence for Mithras in Italy are the lines of the poet Statius (c. 80 A.C.) to Apollo in his \textit{Thebaid} I. 719-20: \textit{seu Persei sub rupibus antii indignata sequi torquentem cornuam Mithram} “Mithras, that beneath the rocky Persian cave strains at the reluctant-following horns.” According to Campbell this passages “seems to be the description of a tauroctone relief of the rustic cave type .... Our best guess is that the earliest Mithraic chapels were established in Rome and the coastal towns during the last two decades of the first century ...”\footnote{Campbell, “Typology”, p. 26.} Gordon, in an understandable reaction against the maximalist interpretation of the evidence by Cumont, adopts a minimalist interpretation of Statius: he does not grant these lines as evidence of Mithraic mysteries, which he would date only to the reign of Hadrian or Antoninus Pius, but only of a Mithraic cult\footnote{\textit{Mithraic Studies} I, p. 245, n. 119.}\footnote{Cumont, “Mithras en Asie Mineure”, p. 71; cf. \textit{CIMRM} I, 23.}

The earliest dated Mithraic inscription is a Greek inscription on the base of a statue found in 1926 in Asia Minor on the borders of Phrygia and Mysia\footnote{\textit{MM}, p. 85; cf. \textit{MSG}, p. 24.}. It is dated to the year A.C. 77-78, that is, in the reign of Vespasian. The earliest dated Mithraic inscription in the West is a statue, now in the British Museum. It bears the name of an Alcimus, the servant of T. Claudius Livianus, who was a prefect...
under Trajan in A.C. 101\textsuperscript{96}. There are a handful of inscriptions which date to the early second century, but the vast majority of inscriptions date after A.C. 140. Gordon, who has argued for the latest possible date for the introduction of Mithraic mysteries, states:

The first evidence for Mithraea is around 140-50 A.C. In contrast to the situation in Christianity, the building of the Mithraic mysteries are important in cultic and symbolic terms. It is therefore reasonable to argue that Western Mithraism did not exist until the mid-second century A.C., at least in a developed sense, since there certainly is some earlier scattered evidence for a cult or cults of Mithras in the West. The question is whether this earlier evidence actually relates to the mysteries, and, if so, how\textsuperscript{97}.

On the other hand, many scholars have argued that Mithraic mysteries began to be diffused under the Flavian emperors: Vespasian (A.C. 69-79), Titus (A.C. 79-81), Domitian (A.C. 81-96). Ferguson claims:

It is properly pointed out that the first trace of Mithraism in the west is in A.D. 69 when at Bedriacum some soldiers of the 3rd legion salute the rising sun. Whether these are in fact Mithraists or not, there were Mithraists in the 15th legion at Carnuntum in 71, and under the Flavians the cult spread\textsuperscript{98}.

Such a statement is no doubt based upon Cumont’s conviction that “it is undoubted that the fifteenth legion brought the Mysteries to Carnuntum on the Danube about the beginning of the reign of Vespasian ...\textsuperscript{99}.” This is a possible inference from the evidence, which, however, is less precise.

We know that the Legio XV Apollinaris was transferred to Pannonia in A.C. 71 or 72 after fighting against the Parthians and the Jews. Members of this legion helped to build the earliest Mithraeum at Carnuntum (Deutsch-Altenburg) on the Danube, east of Vienna. According to Campbell:

One of the altars in this Mithraeum (Textes II, no. 371) was dedicated by Titus Flavius Vercundus of the legio XIII Geminae Martia Victrix, which legion had been brought from Upper Germany to Pannonia for the Dacian war of A.D. 92 or 93. This legion was stationed, along with

\textsuperscript{96} MSG, p. 29; cf. CIMRM I, 594.
\textsuperscript{97} Mithraic Studies II, p. 352; Gordon, “Mithraism and Roman Society”, p. 93.
\textsuperscript{99} MM, p. 38; cf. p. 47.
the XV Apollinaris, in the recently formed Colonia Ulpia Traiana Augusta Dacica Sarmizegetusa in A.D. 110. It is possible therefore that this Mithraeum was started as early as the beginning of the second century.  

We therefore have the possibility of a Mithraeum early in the second century. We may infer that members of the *Legio XV* were already Mithraists when they were transferred to Carnuntum in Pannonia, but we do not know this for a fact. We ought therefore to say merely that it is possible though not certain that Mithraism was being diffused by Roman soldiers north of the Alps in the Flavian period at the end of the first century.

Evidence summarized by Daniels points to a similar pattern of the establishments of Mithraea by legionaires who served in the East and who were transferred to Europe in the early second century A.C. at Aquincum (Budapest) in Pannonia, and by functionaries of the tax office at Poetovio on the border of Noricum and Illyricum—both before the Marcomannic invasions of the 160’s.

It was from the mid-second century that Mithraism then spread rapidly far and wide throughout the Empire. What bearing do these facts have upon our original question? When and where could the author of the *ApocAd* have learned about Mithras’ rock birth?

6. The Distribution of the Rock Birth Motifs

First, let us ask in what areas are our earliest known Gnostics from? Whether Simon of Samaria in *Palestine* was our earliest Gnostic or merely a magician whom church fathers later depicted as an arch-Gnostic is a matter of some dispute. There is no question, however, about the Gnosticism of his fellow Samaritan, Menander. An early Gnostic of the second century was Saturninus of Antioch in *Syria*. Many scholars place the composition of the Gospel of Thomas at Edessa, 150 miles northeast of Antioch.

The hot-bed of Gnosticism was Alexandria in *Egypt*, where Carpocrates, Basilides, and Valentinus taught. From Ephesus in *Asia Minor* we have Cerinthus. It is probable that Marcion developed his Gnostic

---

100 Campbell, “Typology”, p. 29.
103 Cf. PCG, pp. 84-91.
tendencies after he arrived in Rome c. 140 rather than in his home of Pontus; Irenaeus asserts that Marcion was led astray by the Gnostic teacher Cerdo in Rome.

As Tacitus and Juvenal observed all religious movements were eventually drawn to Rome, where such influential teachers as Valentinus brought Gnosticism in the second century. One of our major patristic sources on the Gnostics is Irenaeus of Lugdunum (Lyons) in France, who wrote his *Adversus haereses* c. 180 A.C. Most of his extensive knowledge is based on second-hand information. In any case, no one will argue that the earliest stages of Gnosticism developed in distant *Gallia*.

When we have listed the areas of our earliest known Gnostic movements, it is immediately obvious that we can eliminate the vast majority of monuments bearing the rock-birth motif as they come from areas which had no contact with nascent Gnosticism. That is, we are looking for an area where the author of the *ApocAd*, which is alleged to be an early if not pre-Christian Gnostic work, may have learned about Mithras' rock birth. And here we do not wish to consider possible areas but only the actual evidence in hand.

We may eliminate from consideration the following: (The figures in parentheses will indicate the number of rock-birth monuments, including fragmentary and doubtful examples, as listed in the indices of the *CIMRM* I and II).

1) Britannia (4)\(^{104}\);
2) Hispania (1)\(^{105}\);
3) Germania (23)\(^{106}\);
4) Raetia (1)\(^{107}\);
5) Noricum (3)\(^{108}\);

---

\(^{104}\) *CIMRM* I, 827; 839; 847; 860. No. 827 is a reworked silver *denarius* of Augustus found at Verulamium under the walls of a building dating from the second half of the second century. No. 860 from Borcevium is from a Mithraeum of the third century.

\(^{105}\) *CIMRM* I, 782, from a second-century Mithraeum at Merida.

\(^{106}\) *CIMRM* II, 1036; 1038A17; 1084; 1088; 1111; 1127A; 1128.4; 1161A1; 1170; 1171; 1206; 1240; 1247A3; 1248; 1283.10; 1285; 1292.2; 1301.5; 1340; 1343; 1345; 1346; 1359.4. The earliest dated evidence for the two Germanies and Gallia Belgica is an altar dedicated by a centurion of *legio VIII Augusta* at Böckingen, dated A.C. 148. Cf. Daniels, *Mithraic Studies* II, pp. 262-63.

\(^{107}\) *CIMRM* II, 1400.3.

\(^{108}\) *CIMRM* II, 1410; 1416.1; 1430B3.
6) Pannonia (21);
7) Dalmatia (2);
8) Dacia (31);
9) Moesia (12), Thracia (5), Macedonia (1). Though Irenaeus, who knew about the Gnostics came from Lugdunum in Gallia, and though we have a rock-birth relief from nearby Vienne, we may eliminate Gallia and its six reliefs because it cannot be considered as a starting point for Gnosticism but only as one of the termini.

What then of the areas where early Gnosticism might have encountered Mithraic monuments with the rock birth? What of Asia Minor? The only possible monument is a dubious one from Lycaonia, which Cumont considered a forgery and which Vermaseren does not believe is Mithraic. What of Egypt? Here we draw a complete blank.

---

109 CIMRM II, 1472:3; 1475:8; 1489; 1492; 1504; 1530; 1593; 1627; 1650; 1651; 1656; 1668; 1669; 1687; 1716; 1727; 1736; 1740; 1756; 1797; 1815,3. Leroy A. Campbell, Mithraic Iconography and Ideology, Leiden, 1968, p. 276, comments: “It may be observed that the monuments inscribed to the Petra genetrix come mainly from the Pannonias, one having come from North Italy and one from Dalmatia. The Merida Mithraeum was founded by members of the Pannonian legion, the VII Gemina. It appears therefore that the God from the rock was emphasized in South-east Europe where the AB subtype tauroctone was the most typical one, whereas the Mother Rock itself was emphasized in Middle Europe where there was a strong penetration of iconography and ideology from Asia Minor...”

As Per Beskow has observed, the expression petrae genetrici is known from four inscriptions from Pannonia (1490, 1652, 1674, 1743), once from Germania (1224), and once from Dalmatia (1874). The expressions naturae dei (1493), nuper nascentem deum (1531), and genitor luminis (1676) are known only from Pannonia.

111 From Dacia: CIMRM II, 1920:11; 1930; 1935; 1949; 1958; 1972; 1974:8; 1975:4; 1991; 1994; 202:2; 2034; 2036:4; 2037:2; 2042:1; 2046:3; 2051:4; 2052; 2057:4C; 2059; 2063; 2091; 2110; 2151; 2164; 2170; 2171; 2182; 2184; 2187; 2188.

112 From Moesia: CIMRM II, 2191; 2194; 2202:5; 2214; 2215; 2237; 2243; 2244:4; 2245:2; 2267; 2297; 2315. From Thracia: 2325; 2332; 2334; 2338; 2339:3. From Macedonia: 2340, a doubtful and fragmentary piece.

Epigraphic evidence is scarce and monuments must be dated on iconographic grounds. According to Campbell, “Typology”, p. 43, “Mithraists probably began to use the Thracian type of relief composition as early as the period of the Antonines”. The Lower Moesian type developed slightly later.

113 CIMRM II, 904.

114 CIMRM II, 894; 904; 907 [the index erroneously lists 908]; 966B4; 973; 985.

115 CIMRM I, 20.
What about Palestine, Lebanon and Syria? The first Mithraeum from Palestine, which was discovered by Professor Bull’s expedition at Caesarea in 1973, yielded a tauroctony medallion and poorly preserved frescoes, but no rock birth motif. In any case, the Mithraeum is a very late one, dated to the third or probably the fourth century A.C. 116.

In the whole area of Syria there are Mithraic monuments from only five sites: (1) from Sidon, (2) from Secia (SI in the Djebel Druze area), (3) from the coast near Lattakieh, (4) from Arsha-wa-Qibar in northern Syria, and (5) from Dura-Europos.

The Sidon Mithraeum dates to the year 500, which is either the year A.C. 188, according to De Ridder and Campbell 117, or the year A.C. 389, according to Will 118. The latter dates the small relief of Mithra in the Zodiac at Sidon to the second century 119. The two bas reliefs from SI 120 can hardly be dated to the first century, as Frothingham suggested 121, but should be dated to the second century, according to Will 122. The fragmentary head at the museum in Aleppo, found probably on the coast near Lattakieh, is dated to the first half of the second century 123. But none of these monuments, including the detailed Mithraic relief from Arshawa-Qibar 124, contains a rock birth motif.

The only Mithraic site in the Near East which attests the rock birth motif is Dura-Europos 125. Using the first typewritten report by Henry Pearson, Campbell argued that the cult of Mithra may have existed at Dura as early as A.C. 80 or 85 126, a position also taken by Geo Widengren. The latter, however, admits: “the evidence is very uncertain. ... My statement in Handbuch der Orientalistik ... though hesitant in itself was too positive. I now see the difficulties quite

120 CIMRM I, 88-89.
121 A. Frothingham, “A New Mithraic Relief from Syria”, AJA XXII, 1918, p. 61.
123 CIMRM I, 90.
124 CIMRM I, 71.
125 CIMRM I, 42.5.
126 Campbell, “Typology”, p. 31.
well. The official report and other scholars place the date of the first Mithraeum in A.C. 168 on the basis of inscriptions.

One may reasonably suspect a Mithraic community at Palmyra, but in spite of extensive excavations and numerous finds we have no direct Mithraic evidence from the site itself. As Professor Fray has pointed out, alleged Mithraic remains from Susa and Warka are without substance. Professor Drijvers also demonstrates that alleged Mithraic evidence from Hatra is quite questionable.

The one region where the rock birth motif is well attested and where we also know of the presence of Gnostics is Italy. We have possibly sixteen representations of the rock birth, the only dated example is a square relief, which probably comes from the fourth century A.C.

As we have noted above in our discussion of the spread of Mithraism, there is limited evidence that the Mithraic cult became known at the end of the first century A.C. However, the overwhelming mass of monumental evidence, including that for the rock-birth motif, must be dated to the second century and later. Vermaseren, for example, would accept an early second century date for the Mithraeum at Capua, but Francis would suggest a late second century date. The noted Santa Prisca Mithraeum in Rome is dated to the late second century. Tinh notes that evidence for Mithraism in Campania for the late first century is quite vague and dates the expansion of

---

131 See Drijvers’ article, pp. 151 ff.
133 CIMRM I, 353.
135 Review by E. D. Francis in Mithras I, 1972, p. 6.
Mithraism in this area to the second century, especially from the Antonines.\footnote{137}

7. Conclusions about the Date of the Apocalypse of Adam.

If we can assume that the saying in the *ApocAd* of the eighth kingdom (80, 21-26), “A cloud came upon the earth. It enveloped a rock. He originated from it,” is a reference to Mithras’ rock birth, as seems likely, then we can use this datum to ascertain the time, and perhaps the place, of the composition of the *ApocAd*.

We have innumerable representations of the rock birth of Mithras. But only a few of these come from areas which may be associated with early Gnosticism. One possible area is eastern Syria where Gnostic groups seem to have flourished at Edessa, about 200 miles north of Dura-Europos, the only site in the Near East which attests the rock-birth motif. The representation comes from the paintings of the final stages of the Mithraeum in the third century A.C. before its capture by the Persians.\footnote{138} One may conjecture that a similar painting decorated the earliest Mithraeum, founded in A.C. 168.

The other more likely site where the Gnostic author of *ApocAd* could have learned of the rock birth of Mithras is Italy, especially if we accept Goedicke’s guess that we have an allusion to Pliny’s description of the eruption of Vesuvius in the *ApocAd* 75, 9-10.\footnote{139} Martin Krause, the most recent translator of the *ApocAd*, concluded: “It certainly did not originate in pre-Christian times, but probably in the first or second century, and was later revised in a gnostic sense.” In view of the fact that none of the rock-birth monuments from Italy can be dated with any confidence to the first century, but date from the second century and later, we must conclude that the overwhelming probability is that the *ApocAd* was composed in Italy not earlier than the second century. It cannot therefore be used as evidence for an alleged pre-Christian Gnosticism.\footnote{140}

\footnote{139} See note 50 above.
\footnote{140} In Foerster, *op. cit.*, p. 15.
\footnote{141} A number of scholars have cited Böhlig’s early remarks on the *ApocAd* as support for their position of a pre-Christian Gnosticism. They seem to be unaware of the fact, not made very clear by Böhlig in the first place, that this is not exactly what he meant. In a later work, A. Böhlig, “Christentum und Gnosis im
8. Postscript

It would be conceivable for a critic of our conclusions to seek to maintain the pre-Christian date of the ApocAd by refusing to be limited to the hard evidence, and by making certain speculative assumptions:

1) The rock birth has nothing to do with Mithras. It is simply a speculative statement. If this were the case, we must admit that our arguments lose their cogency.

2) The rock birth is based instead on the rock birth of Agdistis. But in a series of statements about the possible origin of the Illuminator, a reference to Mithras, who functioned as a kind of redeemer figure, would be more appropriate than to Agdistis, who had no such role.

3) The rock birth antedates the monumental representations of Mithras, and goes back to the pre-Christian age. This may be true but is by no means certain as we lack any Avestan evidence for it. As Professor Gershevetich has pointed out, because Mithras in his post-Christian manifestation was identified as a sun god and as the slayer of the bull, we cannot therefore assume that this was also true of the pre-Christian period.\(^{142}\)

Unless actual evidence turns up, we regard all such assumptions as quite speculative.

---

\(^1\) Ägyptevangelium", in Christenium und Gnosis, ed. W. Eltester, Berlin, 1969, p. 2, n. 5, he explained "that the designation 'pre-Christian Gnosticism' is not to be equated with Gnosticism before the birth of Christ, but a Gnosticism out of which developed the Christian Gnosticism of the second century".

Other scholars who hold that the ApocAd is a non-Christian Gnostic work, which is post-Christian in date, are: R. Kasser, "Bibliothèque Gnostique V: Apocalypse d'Adam", pp. 317-18 (see note 49); and L. Schottroff, "Animae naturaliter salvandae", in Eltester, Christenium und Gnosis, p. 83.

\(^{142}\) I. Gershevetich, The Avestan Hymn to Mithra, Cambridge, 1959, p. 35; idem, "Die Sonne das Beste", Mithraic Studies 1, p. 79.
PLANCHES
Fig. 1. — Vault I at Caesarea. Photograph taken facing east.

Fig. 2. — Eastern end of Vault I at Caesarea.
Fig. 3. — Tentative reconstruction of splay in Vault I at Caesarea.

Fig. 4. — Marble Medallion found in Vault I at Caesarea.
Abb. 2. — Fragment von einem rechten Oberarm mit Schulteransatz (größte Länge 94 cm, Reliefhöhe 25 cm) von der Darstellung eines kommagensischen Königs auf Sockelanlage II im Hierothesion von Arsameia am Nymphaios.
Abb. 4. — Die Mithrasdarstellung auf einem Dexiosis-Relief im Herothesion auf dem Nemrud Dağ mit Antiochos I. (Detail).
Fig. 1. — Dura-Europos, Middle Mithraeum. Front wall and shrine. (After Campbell, fig. 11).
Fig. 3. — Dura Europos, Late Mihrab. Painted mihrab, reconstruction. (After Campbell, H.H., fig. 12.)
Fig. 1. — The lintel of the Sams temple at Harrā.
Fig. 2. — The lintel of the Sanas temple (detail).
Fig. 3. — The Nergal relief from Hatra.
Fig. 1. — Mithra à cheval. Courtesy of Paul Getty Museum.
Fig. 2. — Mithra à cheval. Courtesy of Paul Getty Museum.
Fig. 3. — Mithra de Hama.

Fig. 4. — Ostia, Mitreo di Felicissimo, mosaique.
Fig. 1. — Lekythos of the 5th century B.C. showing Hermes as the guide of souls.
Fig. 1. — Aerial view of TAKHT-E-SOLAÏMAN. North is at right side of the photo.
(FLIGHTS OVER ANCIENT CITIES OF IRAN)
Fig. 2. — Remnants of the main Iwan, reflected in the ‘lake’. The second building (Takht-e-Taqdis?) was situated at the left/center.
Fig. 3. — From "Bulletin of Bāstān-Shenasi va Honar Iran". Vols. 9/10, 1972, Tehran.
Fig. 2. — Le même relief, état actuel, au Musée du Louvre (Paris).
Photo Louvre

Fig. 3. — Relief de Pise (Campo Santo). La grotte est figurée sous la forme symbolique d'un amas de rochers.
Institut archéologique allemand, Rome, n° 34 550
Fig. 9.